

**TITLE: TORTURE AND BRUTALITY**  
**AUTHOR: BASSAM IMAM**

---

## CHAPTER ONE

The use of physical, mental, and sexual torture has been around since time immemorial. Emperor Julius Caesar claimed to have killed nearly 1.2 million enemies; it is unknown how many people he had tortured in his life but what is, known is that these particular victims endured incredible agony, some of which were deliberately, maimed for life rather than be, killed. Emperor Caligula sawed some of his imagined enemies in half. Some of the common punishments in ancient Babylon included the slicing off the feet, lips, and noses, blinding, disembowelling, and ripping out the heart. Ashurbanipal (668 BC - 627 BC), an Assyrian King, was quite bombastic about his brutality, exclaiming that he was going to chop up his victims' flesh and then take it with him to show it off in other countries. The payments to the king, by the governors had to be given on time usually a late payment of only one day meant a severe punishment

including being staked on a peg (Inserted inside an oiled anus) and then having the skin on the victim's back removed.

As conveyed by Andreas Fuchs, a specialist in the study of the Assyrians, "The king was the deadliest ... It was he alone who decided what would happen to the victims. The ability to make those decisions was the very essence of personal, royal power." (SPIEGEL ONLINE, By Matthias Schulz, May 15, 2009; Torture Practices of the Ancient World)

The oldest surviving legal code prescribing the use of torture to determine innocence or guilt is the Sumerian Code Ur-Nammu (Written on tablets; 2100 - 2050 BC), and the Babylonian Code of Hammurabi, of Mesopotamia.

Ancient Egyptian laws were, drafted and the Pharaohs and the bureaucrats enforced the serious cases. Breaking the law almost always meant terrible news for the victims, because the punishments for crimes were overwhelmingly severe. Prevention of crime and apprehension of criminals was the job of local officials and their version of police forces; citizens were, allowed to file complaints with the authorities. Death penalties were uncommon but when ordered were designed to be slow and quite agonizing. Ramses III ordered the impalement of a group of people who plotted against him. Tomb raiding (Grave robbery), and corruption were other crimes punishable by decapitation or drowning. Egyptian prisons consisted of deep pits and wells, primarily used to prevent escape. The inmates were debtors and deserters.

Vandalism of Ancient Egyptian temples and other places of worship resulted in the guilty party being, burned alive. This was an uncommon penalty due to Ancient Egyptians' belief that being, burned alive would rob the person of his or her body and eternal life. Other punishments include forced suicide and not being, granted a proper burial.

Non-lethal Ancient Egyptian punishments included 100 canings in addition to several bleeding cuts, reserved for those convicted of unlawful trade, fencing of stolen property, and tax evasion. In severe cases, an additional punishment may include forced exile to Nubia (Sudan) or another remote region, or enslavement. Thieves were maimed and disfigured, exiled or enslaved. Obtaining confessions through torture was a common practice. Foot whipping (Using a cane) was a common method to extract confessions. This form of torture is, called Falaka in Iran. Long-term or permanent foot damage occurs relatively quickly. Confessions were, also extracted by whippings.

According to Facts on File, 'Women who committed adultery had their noses cut off to ruin their looks so they wouldn't do it again. Most women in ancient Egypt were dealt with more harshly than men as in other ancient cultures.' "A man caught in

adultery with a married woman received a beating as a penalty, usually 1,000 strokes with a stick ... However, if a man raped a freeborn woman he was castrated."(Ancient Origins, By Mark Miller, Analysis of Skeletons Reveals Harsh Punishment in Ancient Egypt)

The Aztec Civilization in Mesoamerica (An area extending roughly from Central Mexico, to Belize, Guatemala, El Salvador and Honduras) has had a notorious reputation for being one of the most bloodthirsty human sacrificial civilizations ever. Many of us have heard tales of sacrificial victims being strapped down and having their hearts pulled out of them, skinning alive, decapitations, dismemberment, and other forms of torture, all bloodied and with no mercy from the tormentors.

The intention of the Aztec sacrifices was to honour and pay tribute to the Gods, and was, believed to be an imperative act in order to safeguard the existence of their civilization, along with the rest of humanity. Human sacrifice in Mesoamerica likely began with the Olmecs (1200 - 300 BCE; the first major civilization in the region). The Olmecs performed their ritual sacrifices atop their pyramids; the Mayas (Southeastern, Guatemala and Belize, and parts of Honduras and El Salvador) and the Toltec's (a part of Mexico) also practiced human sacrifice.

The Aztecs practiced human sacrifice at a much higher rate than the Mayas and Toltecs taking it to an unprecedented scale, terrifying visiting enemies and friends alike. Nonetheless, the scale of sacrifice was, exaggerated by the Spanish Conquistadors in order to justify their brutal genocide and the large-scale looting of gold, land, other valuable commodities, and to convert the so-called heathen savages to Christianity.

Human sacrifice was a way to pay the Gods back for creation. The Gods were, fed sacrificed human and animal flesh and blood in order to ensure the success of Aztec society. Warfare was a major supplier of human sacrificial victims. Prisoners, in particular those who showed bravado, were snagged for sacrifice. Aztec members of society also practiced self-sacrifice (Self-cutting and mutilation), and animals were used for sacrifice. The Aztec ball game, which had a ritual significance, pitted two teams of men against each other, each side tried to hit a solid rubber ball weighing 10 lbs. (4.5 kg) through a loop. According to the rules the captain or the entire losing team were, sacrificed. This game traces its origins to the Olmecs, and later spread to the Mayas, the Aztecs mastered it. Even without the possibility of sacrifice, it was quite a tough game.

"There are even some depictions of ball players playing with the heads of the losers in place of a ball. Whether this actually occurred is up to artistic speculation. The Spanish who

observed the game reported horrendous injuries to those who played it – deep bruising requiring lancing, broken bones, and even death when a player was hit in the head or by an unprotected bit by the heavy ball." (By Monica Petrus, January 9, 2014; Atlas Obscura.com: The Brutal and Bloody History of the Mesoamerican Ball Game, Where Sometimes Loss Was Death)

The Spanish Inquisition dates back to the 1230s CE by Pope Gregory IX, but was officially, established in the late 1470s. Although the early Christians endured horrific persecution and torture, by the middle Ages the Catholic Church had become a very powerful religious and political force in Europe. In order to preserve its power and authority the suppression of heretics and other enemies of the sort was necessary. A person believed to have belonged to this category of people was, considered a heretic. Many Jews were, victimized in horrible attacks. Many Jews lived in special ghettos making it easier for their oppressors to execute pogroms. Some Jews found it convenient to convert to Catholicism. Even the converts were not, considered equals they were known as Marranos (Spanish for pig). Nonetheless, many were, accused of clandestinely practicing Judaism. Following the conquest of Granada in 1492, by the Spanish, Muslims found themselves the target of horrible persecution. Muslims who converted to Catholicism were known as Moriscos (Spanish for Moorish). Protestants, in particular Lutherans, became targets, and later, Spain's colonial subjects felt the wrath of the Inquisition. The, Portuguese Inquisition was formally introduced on May 23, 1536 and eventually reached its colonies.

Accusations of witchcraft, sorcery, and blasphemy could, be launched at anyone, including Catholics. The accused were usually, considered guilty as charged, he or she had to testify in his or her own defence, no attorney was provided, anyone could be brought in to testify against the defendant, and perhaps worst of all, torture was commonly used to extract confessions. Trial by Ordeal entailed the determining of guilt or innocence based on survival. Most victims were, subjected to torture or a dangerous experience such as possible drowning. Proof of innocence was, determined by survival. The idea was to leave the determination of guilt or innocence in the hands of GOD, or a higher being, Judicium Dei (The Judgement of GOD).

An excerpt from the Babylonian Code of Hammurabi pertaining to trial by ordeal states, "If anyone bring an accusation against a man, and the accused go to the river and leap into the river, if he sink in the river his accuser shall take possession of his house. But if the river proves that the accused is not guilty, and he escapes unhurt, then he who had brought the accusation shall be put to death, while he who leaped into the

river shall take possession of the house that had belonged to his accuser." (October 12, 2015; ancient-origins.net: Trial by Ordeal: A Life or Death Method of Judgement)

According to the Catholic Church, "A heretic publicly declared his beliefs (Based upon what the church considered inaccurate interpretations of the Bible) and refused to denounce them, even after being corrected by the authority. He also tried to teach his beliefs to other people. He had to be doing these things by his own free will, not under the influence of the devil." (How the Spanish Inquisition Worked, By Shanna Freeman, February 5, 2008; howstuffworks.com)

THE ANCIENT WORLD WAS RAMPANT WITH HORRIFIC METHODS OF TORTURE, USED TO EXTRACT CONFESSIONS, PUNISH, HUMILIATE, AND EXECUTE; BELOW IS A PARTIAL LIST, MORE WILL BE INCLUDED LATER IN THIS BOOK:

- THE RACK: The victim's ankles were, secured to one end of the device, the wrists to the other. The rack would, then be cranked during the questioning process, literally stretching the victim's limbs. The bones, ligaments, and flesh made terrifying sounds in the process. Dislocation occurred; if the procedure continued the limbs were, torn off.
- TONGUE TEARER: A crude scissor-like instrument that contained a screw that would tighten the blades, ripping and tearing through the victim's tongue. A device called the 'mouth opener' would, be used to forcefully open the mouth of the reluctant victim.
- THE JUDAS CRADLE: Was, used during the middle Ages for obtaining confessions; it was, feared across Europe. The victim was, securely restrained and then set down upon a special chair with a pyramid-shaped seat. The apex point of the chair gradually ripped through the anus or vagina. The victim endured horrific shock or death by orifice impalement.
- THE BRAZEN BULL OR BURNING BULL: In a literal sense, this was a hellish punishment. A bronze bull with a door in which a victim was forced, into and then securely locked was placed over a heated fire; the victim was cooked to death.
- NECK TORTURE: A very slow and painful punishment, the instrument used was metallic or wooden with sharp spikes secured to the victim's neck. In addition to the pain caused from the spikes, the victim was unable to eat, sleep, relax, or even lie in a comfortable position; mental torment was expected.
- THE CHAIR TORTURE OR JUDAS CHAIR: A device used during the middle Ages, consisting of many variations of a specially designed chair completely covered with sharp spikes (500 to 1,500 in total). The victim was strapped to the chair to ensure

- immobility. Worse yet, openings in the bottom of the chair allowed for the burning of coal beneath, severely burning the victim in the process. Death occurred from a few hours to a day.
- HERETIC'S FORK: Used during the Spanish Inquisition to extract confessions, this instrument was double-pronged on both ends, was, inserted between breastbone and the throat. The victim was unable to speak or rest; severe mental confusion and turmoil often resulted in a confession.
  - CHOKE PEAR OR PEAR OF ANGUISH: An instrument consisting of a pear-shaped body, predominately used for women, homosexuals, liars, and robbers, it was divided into spoon-like sections that had a cranking device which would expand the metallic protrusions that were inserted into the vagina, mouth, or anus; it mutilated the victim.
  - THE TUB OR SITTING IN THE TUB: The victim was, placed in a wooden tub with his or her body completely submerged in water, except for the head. Thereafter, milk and honey was, pasted on the victim's face. It did not take long for flies and other insects to converge upon the tasty meal. Worse yet, the victim was force-fed in order to induce urination and excreting, resulting in a cesspool of filth.
  - RAT TORTURE: Although there was a multitude of methods of using rats to torture humans, the victims had to be tied or restrained, rendering escape or self-defence impossible. The most common method was to set a rat atop a chosen body part of the victim. An escape-proof container was, placed over the rat. The container was then heated; with no way for the rat to escape it desperately clawed and burrowed into the victim's body (Usually the abdomen), the victim eventually died.
  - IRON MAIDEN: An iron cabinet with an interior full of sharp steel spikes, used to house a human. Once Inside, the victim was, rendered immobile, resulting in multiple small-scale impaling. Furthermore, some victims were jabbed with a sharp object in the process.
  - IMPALEMENT: The most notorious impaler in known history was Vlad the Impaler (Vlad Dracula (1428/1431 – 1476/77; a Romanian ruler). This form of execution involved the slow, forceful penetration of a stake, pole, spear, or a similar object into the victim. The victim was, forced to sit on a sharp, sturdy pole that was, raised vertically. Gravity (The victim's own weight) did the rest. Death could take up to three days. Historical accounts indicate that Vlad Dracula enjoyed the spectacle.
  - CRUCIFIXION: Although people today associate crucifixion solely with the early days of Christianity, this practice had been used for much earlier as a form of punishment, slow execution,

humiliation (In full public view) and a deterrent for others. Extreme pain, excessive bleeding, starvation and dehydration, septic shock, and complications from the elements resulted in death. So-called ISIS has been, reported to use this method of execution.

- GUILLOTINE: A mechanism with a heavy blade used primarily to decapitate victims. For a long period, of time this was the most notorious and speedy form of execution, reaching its peak in a period of more than 200 years. Tens of thousands of people were, beheaded from common criminals to the rich, aristocrats, and royalty it served as a symbol of the French Revolution. King Louis XVI of France (August 23, 1754 - January 21, 1793) was executed by guillotine in the Place de la Revolution.
- ROPE TORTURE: This was the easiest, cheapest, and most readily available instrument of torture. The rope was, used to tie the victim's hands, feet, and/or body, oftentimes in painful positions for extended periods, of time. Ropes were, also used to immobilize victims during torture sessions.
- THUMBSCREW: Used throughout the middle Ages, the victim's fingers and/or toes were, placed inside a special device, used to slowly, crush the body-parts. Larger versions were, used to crush the knees, elbows, and head (Head Crusher). The Head Crusher punishment was, usually used to extract confessions.
- SCAPHISM: The victim was, eaten alive, placed in a hollow tree-trunk or other similar concoction and then force-fed a mixture that induced diarrhoea. Thereafter, the victim was disrobed and smothered with milk and honey. Unable to escape, the victim was also, smothered in his or her own waste, dehydrating, and eaten by insects; septic shock often occurred.
- SAW TORTURE OR DEATH BY SAWING: Simply put, the victim was, sawed in half, vertically or horizontally, notoriously used in Rome and to a lesser extent in Morocco, Imperial China, the Ancient Persia, and elsewhere. Most victims were, hung upside down to increase the blood flow to the head; a massive saw was, placed between, the victim's legs wherein the body would be, slowly cut in half.
- LEAD SPRINKLER: This instrument of torture was, filled with molten lead, boiling water or boiling oil. The contents were sprinkled over, the victim's body the eyes were a favoured target.
- COFFIN TORTURE: It was mainly, used during the middle Ages. The victim was, placed inside a 'coffin-like' cage; a favoured target, were people who were heavy-set. The length of time a victim was, kept inside the coffin depended on the perceived crime committed. Blasphemy and other serious crimes entailed a death sentence. The victim was set out in the blazing sun,

facing hunger, dehydration, prolonged immobility, and being eaten alive by animals and insects. Most cages were about the size of a human. However, some unlucky victims were, placed in coffins that were too small for their bodies, increasing the pain and discomfort.

- CROCODILE SHEARS: The overwhelming purpose of this form of punishment was to mutilate any person who attempted to kill the king. The instrument used was a red-hot iron pincer crudely shaped like the head, jaws, and teeth of a crocodile. The interior consisted of numerous spikes on both ends; the appendages were, torn from the body.
- THE BREAST RIPPER: Exclusively for women, the instrument was a metal claw, usually red hot, that pierced the victim's breasts with harp spikes, designed to induce blood loss, and to rip and tear flesh. The helpless victim was, tied to a wall, while her tormentor clawed away at her breasts. This form of punishment was designed to, scar the breasts of unmarried mothers and mutilate women found guilty of heresy, adultery, and other serious crimes.
- REPUBLICAN MARRIAGE: Practiced primarily during the French Revolution involving the tying together of a nude couple and then tossing them into an icy body of water to drown. If no water was available, the couple was, stabbed with swords and bayonets, a favoured method used on priests and nuns.
- THE BREAKING WHEEL OR CATHERINE WHEEL: Used as a form of capital punishment during the middle Ages, reserved for hated criminals. The victim's limbs were, secured to the spokes of a large wooden wheel which, was slowly turned as the tormentor was smashing the victim's limbs with an iron hammer. As expected, limbs were broken, thereafter, the victim was left to die or worse yet, was tied on the top of a pole were he or she would be eaten alive by birds of prey. Sometimes the victim survived the ordeal for several days the lucky ones received a deathblow (A mercy blow) to end their suffering.
- WOODEN HORSE OR SPANISH DONKEY OR CAVELETTO SQUARCIAPALLE: Was used during the Spanish Inquisition consisted of two variations. The nude victim was, placed and then securely strapped onto a donkey-like contraption, a vertical wooden board with a sharp V-shaped wedge on top of it, along with short metallic spike on the top and sides. Weights would, then be added unto the victim increasing the pressure on his or her body and the force of the sharp metallic spike's penetration into the flesh. Sadly, a similar torture was, used generations later, during the American Civil War.

As conveyed by Milton Asbury Ryan, Co. G, 8th MS Regiment," There were some of our poor boys, for little infraction of the

prison rules, riding what they called Morgan's mule every day. That was, one mule that did the worst standing stock, still. He was, built after the pattern of those used by carpenters. He was about fifteen feet high; the legs were nailed to the scantling so one of the sharp edges was turned up, which made it very painful and uncomfortable to the poor fellow especially when he had to be ridden bareback, sometimes with heavy weights fastened to his feet and sometimes with a large beef bone in each hand. This performance was, carried out under the watchful eyes of a guard with a loaded gun, and was, kept up for several days, each ride lasting two hours each day unless the fellow fainted and fell off from pain and exhaustion. Very few were able to walk after this hellish Yankee torture but had to be supported to their barracks." (Wooden Horse Device, Wikipedia the Free Encyclopaedia)

- **BURNED AT THE STAKE OR DEATH BY FIRE:** This was one of the most painful methods, of execution; the victim was probably, accused of heresy or, witchcraft. It was always, performed in public a stake was, erected at the designated location of the burning. A pile of straw and wood reaching about the height of the accused was, placed in the burning site. A pathway was, cleared for the victim to be, taken to the burning site. The accused was naked and smeared with sulphur. Once there, he or she would, be securely tied onto a stake with ropes and chains. Thereafter, the pile was, put on fire from all sides at the same time. In unusual cases gunpowder was be placed around the accused or a mortal blow would be, given in order to shorten the suffering, and yet in rare and extraordinary cases, the accused was, strangled to death before the body was, burned. In France, about the year 1520, fires for the execution of witches blazed in almost every town. Danaeus, in his 'Dialogues of Witches', says that, "They were so numerous that it would be next to impossible to tell the number of them. So deep was the thraldom of the human mind that the friends and relatives of the accused parties looked on and approved." (By Greg Layden, December 2, 2012; Science Blogs.com: How Many People Were Killed as Witches in Europe from 1200 to the Present?)
- **HANGED, DRAWN, AND QUARTERED:** This was a penalty for high treason begun in the 13th Century during the reign of King Henry III, and became statutory law in mid-14th century. The victim was, hanged, dragged and quartered in public; secured to a hurdle or wooden panel, to the place of execution. Hanging would last until near-death, what followed was disembowelment and castration, the entrails and genitalia were burned in full view of the victim.
- **THE STRAPPADO OR CORDA:** Used during the Middle Ages against heretics, witches, and the like, entailed the tying of the

victim's hands and feet behind his or her back hanged by a rope fastened to the wrists, commonly dislocating the shoulders; weights were sometimes added onto the victim to increase the pain. The routine occurred in short periods, of time with a rest otherwise, death would occur.

- SEWN INTO A DONKEY: This was an Ancient Roman torture entailing the killing and disembowelling of a donkey and then a naked victim was stuffed into the, donkey's abdomen. Thereafter, the abdomen was sewn shut except for a small space for the head of the victim to be exposed, prolonging the suffering. Worse yet the donkey was placed the sun's rays resulting in the carcass to decompose and the, victim to fry. Soon, flies, maggots, other tiny creatures, and vultures would begin to eat the rotting flesh; the victim, unable to defend him, or her-self was also another convenient target.
- Buried Alive: This was an Ancient Roman punishment where, vestal virgins that broke their vows of chastity were buried alive. Sometimes, the victim was, ordered to dig his own plot, thereafter a sharp object was, penetrated into his body.
- FED TO WILD HOGS: A punishment practiced in Heliopolis, Egypt during Roman rule. The virgins that were, punished by this method would, first be passed around to gladiators. They would guarantee that the women had their virginity broken. Then the virgin, would be publicly disrobed and disembowelled. Barley was, stuffed inside the empty cavity and then she was sewn shut. Finally, the victim was, given to wild boars that tore her apart.
- PUBLIC CASTRATION: In, Ancient Rome, it was commonly, permitted for a person of higher social rank to violate the sexual rights of an inferior. Naturally, under this system, the emperor could violate the rights of virtually anyone. Many people were unable to climb up the social ladder, deeming them potential victims of those above them for life. A common citizen that tried to enter an unwilling, soldier was, publicly castrated. If the soldier were a willing partner, he was, disembowelled.
- PREVENTION OF URINATION: Emperor Tiberius (November 16, 42 BC – March 16, 37 CE) was a cruel and feared Roman emperor who enjoyed inflicting torture on others, especially his perceived enemies. One method of punishment involved a bit of deceit, he would allow his enemies to drink wine with him. Thereafter, he would order the closing of the tip of the targeted person's penis thereby preventing urination. The Egyptian dictator Gamal Abdul Nasser (January 15, 1918 – September 28, 1970) had an unknown number of political prisoners' penises closed; wine drinking did not precede this version of the punishment.

- SKINNING: This involved the removal of skin from the victim. It was common for victims to pass out several times during the process. The skin was usually, removed in pieces and not in its entirety, unless a trophy was offered for doing so. Tormentors devised a plan to skin the victim upside down; the increased blood-flow to the brain helped to maintain consciousness. A knife or other sharp object was, used for the procedure. The strips of skin were, tossed into a fire given to animals, or shown to the victim. In rare instances the victim, was crucified upside down and skinned.

Throughout history, there have been numerous cases of large-scale atrocities and torturing of large groups of people in the name of conquest, racism, nationalism, retribution, fear, persecution, the blame game, religion, or because of some form or another of hatred. In the summer of 64, CE Rome was, beset by a terrible fire that burned for six days and seven nights destroying most of the city. Many of the citizens accused Emperor Nero (December 15, 37 CE - June 9, 68 CE) of deliberately starting the fire. Nero, along with Caligula was likely the most sadistic and mentally ill Roman emperors. Nero was feared and despised, and did not seem to care about the fate of his citizens.

Fearing a dangerous reprisal, a scapegoat was, needed. Nero conveniently decided to lay blame for the fire on a newly formed religious group that would later be, known as Christians. They were a minority whose beliefs called for the rejection of all Roman Gods. Nero ordered the arrest of a small group of Christians who were, forced under torture, to implicate others from among their religion for starting the fire. These early defenceless Christians became an easy target for revenge. Many members were, apprehended and tortured to death.

Caligula was not a good-looking person. Only a few months after becoming emperor he became very ill, almost dying. Caligula believed that someone had tried to poison him; this belief along with his serious illness which is thought to have affected his mental state, appeared to have initiated his reign of injustice, cruelty, sadism, debauchery, killings, and terror; as Roman emperor he had virtually unlimited power and almost no accountability. He attempted to appoint his horse Incitatus as priest and consul, going as far as having a large marble stable built for it and filled it with extravagant furniture.

Caligula's first response to his paranoia was to order the killing or exiling of loved ones. Following his illness, many Roman citizens believed that he was crazy; he is, believed to have suffered from seizures. "I don't care if they respect me so long as they fear me." (Widely quoted)

Caligula loved having people publicly beaten. He once man strapped down and had him brutally beaten with chains for three months, and he had him taken out into the street in full view of passersby and onlookers to see. One of his favoured instruments of torture was the saw. He had a specially designed blade made for cutting a person along the spinal cord from the chest to the crotch in one pounce. The rush of blood to the brain meant that the victim was conscious throughout the ordeal, unlikely to fall into unconsciousness until near death.

Caligula was a sexual sadist, to say the least. He enjoyed slowly gnawing on the testicles of his tied down victims, who were upside down. He also enjoyed having 'criminals' tossed into an arena (Circus Maximus) where they would be mauled and eaten alive by beasts, especially lions. In one unlikely event, the criminals were somehow able to escape before the beasts were, let out. Not one for mercy and intent on amusing himself, Caligula had members of the audience snagged from their seats and tossed into the arena.

Caligula thought he was, a living God, an important factor that led to his downfall. In addition, he had the faces of statues of Roman deities removed and replaced with his own face. Some sources state that Caligula had public sex with his sisters, others claim otherwise.

One of the last straws that led to Caligula's end was the public execution of an entire family. The debacle began when a man had the audacity to publicly, insult Caligula, to his face. Caligula had the man tied down and then brutally beaten with chains. However, this was not enough to satiate Caligula's appetite. He ordered his guards to apprehend members of the victim's family, including the children to be publicly, executed. Even the calloused Romans who saw acts of barbarity on a regular basis were shocked and disgusted, to the point of starting a revolt. Nonetheless, a 12 year-old Virgin was the last living member of the family. However, according to Roman law a Virgin cannot not, be executed. Caligula solved this problem by ordering the executioner to rape and then strangle, the helpless girl.

Being a gladiator in Ancient Rome could be the most terrifying occupation. Many of the gladiators were prisoners or convicted persons. Fights in the coliseums could consist of two armed men fighting each other, an armed man versus a ferocious beast, an unarmed man or woman versus a ferocious beast, or two beasts or a large group of beasts sent into the arena to fight each other, or to attack a group of unarmed people. There were also mock and real sea battles in which the arena was, filled with water.

On rare occasions, a gladiator was able to commit suicide before a match. Seneca the Elder (54 B.C. - 39 C.E.; A wealthy Roman writer, play-right, and philosopher during the earlier period of the Roman Empire), believed that suicide is morally permissible if the person is destitute, crippled, terminally ill, insane, or living under extraordinarily cruel conditions under the control of a tyrant. He gives one such example of a Germanic slave who committed suicide following years of horrible abuse and living in perpetual fear.

"In a training academy for gladiators who work with wild beasts, a German slave, while preparing for the morning exhibition, withdrew in order to relieve himself - the only thing he was allowed to do in secret and without the presence of a guard. While so engaged, he seized the stick of wood tipped with a sponge, devoted to the vilest uses {Defecation, the Ancient Roman version of re-useable toilet paper}, and stuffed it down his throat. Thus, he blocked up his windpipe and choked the breath from his body ... What a brave fellow. He surely deserved to be allowed to choose his fate." (alphahistory.com: 64 AD: Suicide by toilet brush)

Vlad Dracula (1428/1431 - 1476/77; Vlad the Impaler or Tepes, Dracula, Son of the Devil, Prince of Walachia, Prince Vlad IV), enjoyed drinking the blood of his killed or dying victims. Shockingly when, Vlad was barely into his teens his father, Vlad Dracul, sent him and his brother Radule to be prisoners for life, in order to avert any chance of the brothers initiating a war with the Ottoman Turks. Expectedly, Vlad hated his father and the Turkish sultan; he and his brother were often in chains, quite a shocking predicament for two boys who were once princes of Romania.

Vlad and Radule feigned a friendship and admiration of the sultan. As a result, the sultan took them under his wing, granting them a military upbringing; Vlad would later use this knowledge against the Turks and other enemies, the Sultan brought them along to witness public executions, and almost certainly acts of cruelty. This is likely when Vlad's sadistic inclinations began.

At 19 years of age Vlad was, released by the sultan. Upon returning to Romania Vlad became a dictatorial tyrant, transforming Transylvania into a Gothic-like fortress. To ensure total submission of his will he used terror, torture, and cruelty upon anyone he perceived as an enemy. His citizens feared him so much. Although he placed a treasured golden goblet in every single one of his districts, unguarded round-the-clock; not a single treasured goblet was stolen. No citizen spoke out against him and there was virtually no crime in the territory under his control. He impaled people, including children and

babies for no reason whatsoever, believing they were of no use to anyone. The order, to kill someone was frequently given on impulse, hanging dead bodies from trees, walls rooftops, in town squares. In Bresov Transylvania, the city of his residence an estimated 30,000 were impaled and more than 40,000 were impaled in a two-year period in the whole of Transylvania. From this, we can deduce that tens of thousands of people may have been, impaled.

In addition to wide-scale impalement Vlad had limbs amputated, sliced off ears and noses, boiled people to death, mutilated genitalia, skinning alive, exposure to the elements, and threw people to beasts, Vlad was killed by the Turks and other enemies at the age of forty five.

Ivan IV Vasilyevich (September 3, 1530 - March 28, 1584), widely known as Ivan the Terrible, became the leader of Russia at age three, was later crowned 'Tsar of all Russians' at the age of seventeen. He conquered much territory during his reign. As a child, he witnessed acts of cruelty, brutality, and deceit, paving the way for his becoming a ruthless tyrant. During childhood, he apparently amused himself by tossing animals off roofs. In early adulthood, he showed signs of upcoming trouble, a heavy drinker wandering through Moscow with a band of young hoodlums, drinking up a storm, harassing old people, and raping women. He made his rape victims disappear by hanging or strangling them, burying them alive or having them thrown to the bears. He enjoyed robbing peasants and hunting animals for fun. For years, he had been a prolific reader of religious and historical books.

During his twenties Ivan began to feel hostility towards his advisers, the government, and the Boyars (The highest-ranking members of the feudal Bulgarian, Kievan, Moscovian, Wallachian, Moldavian, afterward the Romanian nobility). He began to order attacks upon Boyars, merchants, and everyday citizens, killing some and confiscating the lands of others. He became quite unstable following the death of his first wife, Anastasia Romanovna Zakharyina-Yurieva (1530 - August 7, 1560).

Ivan participated in murders and massacres, burning and destroying Novograd, based on dubious accusations of treasons. He tortured many of its inhabitants, killing thousands of its residents. There were cases of men, women, and children tied and then roasted alive, the Archbishop was, sewn up in a bearskin and then given to a pack of wild dogs. Men were strapped to sleighs and then pushed into the icy waters of the Volkhov River. Worse yet, he ordered their wives and children to have their arms and legs chained and thrown from a Platform. The Tsar's nobles and soldiers travelled in the river armed with

spears, axes, lances, and hooks, attacking any person who came up for air.

According to a German mercenary, "Mounting a horse and brandishing a spear, he charged in and ran people through while his son watched the entertainment..." (Ivan the Terrible: Facts and Details). Not surprisingly, Novograd was, permanently scarred Pskov would later endure a similar turmoil.

Ivan participated in the murder of a high official of the church, Metropolitan Filip. Filip had rightfully criticized Ivan's reign of terror. Ivan enjoyed torturing people based on descriptions of hell in the Bible. Ironically, Ivan is, reported to have prayed for his victims before brutally killing them. His treasurer, Nikita Funikov, was, boiled alive in a cauldron. His councillor, Ivan Viskovaty, was, lynched and Ivan's associates hacked off pieces of his. One Boyar was, strapped to a barrel of gunpowder and then blown into pieces.

Anyone who irritated Ivan was beaten and bludgeoned; he carried a specially designed staff for this purpose. He had peasant women used as target practice by members of the Oprichnina these were members of an organization formed by Ivan to govern part of Russia from 1565 to 1572. In 1581, Ivan killed his son in a fit of rage; he never recovered from the ordeal, later becoming addicted to mercury and dying from it in the process.

"Ivan had always had quite a good relationship with his eldest son, and young Ivan had proved himself at Novgorod. On November 19, 1581, Ivan became angry with his son's pregnant wife, because of the clothes she wore, and beat her up. As a result, she miscarried. His son argued with his father about this beating. In a sudden fit of rage, Ivan the Terrible raised his iron-tipped staff and struck his son a mortal blow to the head. The Prince lay in a coma for several days before succumbing to his festering wound. Ivan IV was overcome by extreme grief, knocking his head against his son's coffin." (madmonarchs.com via Ivan the Terrible: Facts and Details)

Perhaps the slow torture that took the most work and callous administrator/s was Lingchi, banned in China in 1905. How any human being could inflict this extraordinary cruelty and sadism against another human being or an animal is beyond comprehension. Also known as 'Slow Slicing' or 'Death by One Thousand Cuts', the procedure involved the removal by knife or other specialized instrument of small, non-deadly pieces of flesh from the victim's body. Note that the eyes, ears, and genitals were not off limits.

The torturers were, trained making sure that the victim would not quickly bleed to death; the idea was to prolong suffering while the victim was still reticent of what was

happening to his or her body. The victim was, completely helpless the body was, securely tied to a makeshift pole or stake. The procedure was, done in public. If the victim survived the ordeal, a deadly cut to the throat or puncture of the heart were, made. Some victims survived to the end.

Lingchi punishment was supposed to extend into the victim's afterlife; it was, believed that he or she would not be complete after death. According to Sir Henry Norman in his book 'The People and Politics of the Far East', the executioner sliced off pieces by, "Grasping handfuls from the fleshy parts of the body, such as the thighs and the breasts... then the limbs are cut off piecemeal at the wrists and the ankles, the elbows and knees, the shoulders and hip. Finally the victim is stabbed in the heart and his head cut off." (By Meghan, October 23, 2014; cvltionation.com: One Thousand Cuts ... Terrifying Ancient Chinese Torture and Execution Methods)

The Chinese also used flaying (Removal of the skin) as a form of punishment. A sharp instrument was used to remove the dermis (Lower or inner layer of the two main layers of sheets that make up the skin); the skin of the face was removed fully intact. Zhu Yuanzhang (October 21, 1328 CE - June 24, 1398) the Hongwu Emperor, is said to have had 5000 women flayed in 1396 CE. As a strong deterrent to perceived or potential enemies of the state, the skins were, displayed in full view.

Bamboo torture was, used in China and India. It was also used by, the Japanese Military against American POWs. It took minimal work for the tormentors. All they had to do was strap a victim above a bamboo shoot. Bamboo grows extraordinarily fast the initial wound would be a painful puncture to the skin, soon thereafter full penetration of the body, the end result was impalement.

During the American Civil War (1861 - 1865), some of the punishments meted out to POWs, and for insubordination or infractions of the rules were quite brutal. 'Bucking and Gagging', involved forcing a soldier to sit in dirt and keep his knees at the level of his chest. His hands were, tied to his shins, a stick or a rod was shoved over the victim's arms, under his knees, he was gagged, and left there for a prescribed number of hours. Another punishment entailed the tying of a soldier up by his thumbs for hours. The following is a narrative given by Frank Wilkeson, an enlisted soldier in the Potomac who served from 1863 until the end of the Civil War.

"One punishment much affected in the light artillery was called 'tying on the spare wheel.' Springing upward and rearward from the center rail of every cassion was a fifth axel and on it was a spare wheel. A soldier who had been insubordinate was, taken to the spare wheel and made to step upon it. His legs

were, drawn apart until they spanned three spokes. His arms were, stretched until there were three or four spokes between his hands. Then the feet and hands were firmly bound to the felloes of the wheel. If the soldier was to be, punished moderately then he was, left bound in an upright position on the wheel for five, or six hours. If the punishment was to be severe, the ponderous wheel was, given a quarter turn after the soldier had been lashed to it, which changed the position of the man from upright to horizontal. Then the prisoner had to exert all his strength to keep his weight from pulling heavily and cuttingly on the cords that bound his upper arm and leg to the wheel." (By Robert Bateman, November 14, 2013; esquire.com: Crime and Punishment in the Civil War)

During the American Civil War Andersonville Prison, also known as Camp Sumter, became a residence for some of the most unlucky POWs in the war, a Confederate camp that opened during the last year of the war. Although the war's prison camps were for the most part decrepit, Andersonville was the worst of the worst. Nearly 13,000 of the 45,000 Union Soldiers died in this camp as a result, of starvation, filth, vermin, neglect, mental turmoil and apathy. In modern terminology, Andersonville would, clearly be labelled a concentration camp. Prisoners scrounged for and ate vermin, others insulted and jeered the guards hoping that they would be shot dead, to end their unimaginable pain and agony. Horrible photos of POWs at Andersonville indicate mass starvation at an unprecedented level. The deliberate withholding of food resulted in a plethora of illnesses, oftentimes leading to death. What follows is a horrifying and sad testimonial of the Andersonville tragedy by Sergeant Clark N. Thorp.

"I have seen men, by the hundred, standing huddled together for mutual warmth and support (you could not fall very well with men on every side standing tight to you) but these men were weakened by disease and starvation, and during the night many would have to lie down and, in the morning, if it had rained hard you would approach a man who looked like a pile of sand, the heavy rain having thrown sand over his prostrate body. Many of them would be dead in the morning and would be carried out to the dead-house by their comrades ..." (By Lea Rose Emergency; ranker.com: Torture Techniques from Anderson Prison, The Scariest Place in the Civil War)

#### BELOW ARE SOME OF THE PUNISHMENTS THAT WERE, METED OUT IN ANDERSONVILLE PRISON:

- THE SWEAT BOX: Has, been described by many of its victims as being much worse than a sauna, suffocation by steam. Unruly prisoners were placed inside, the sweatbox. Some were unable to

move, with no ventilation whatsoever, or food or water for the length of the punishment period. President Abraham Lincoln (February 12, 1809 - April 15, 1865), the 16th President of the United States and the president during the Civil War, allegedly entered a sweatbox. He supposedly only lasted for three minutes before being, overwhelmed by the experience. As a result, he outlawed the sweatbox in all Union prisons and ships.

- HANGING BY THE THUMBS: A punishment used to deal with difficult prisoners, and those attempting to escape, entailing the suspending of a prisoner by his thumbs. Thereafter, the person would likely be unable to perform his prison work, resulting in additional punishments; permanent disability of the hands was always a possibility. A person cannot do much with his hands without the use of his thumbs.
- OVERWHELMING WITH DIRT, FECES AND GARBAGE: Andersonville was incredibly filthy, drinking water was foul, and anyone who attempted to drink water from upstream was shot and killed. No wonder, many prisoners died of filth-related ailments.
- WHIPPING: Was used as a general punishment and to, control prisoners. Confederate generals allegedly used whips to castigate prisoners.
- THE 'DEAD LINE': A punishment used to prevent escapes and to keep the prisoners in line. Prison guards instituted a line around the prison located about 20 feet from the wall; it was a do not cross line, the punishment of which was to be shot and killed on the spot. Special guards were, placed in high posts on the wall, giving them a birds-eye view of the prisoners.
- VERMIN: Andersonville was rife with rats and insects. The rats were disease-ridden, naturally eyeing the gaunt and especially dead prisoners; and of course, the rats excreted their droppings in the camp. Some prisoners ate rats and dogs. Worse yet, many of the prisoners did not have adequate clothing thereby further exposing their bodies to rat bites and infections. Keep in mind that virtually all of the prisoners were in a constant state of hunger, dehydration, and weakness to start with; their immune systems were already, seriously compromised.
- EXPOSURE TO THE ELEMENTS: Without proper clothing and housing, the elements (The outside world, the weather) became another enemy; many prisoners had no protection whatsoever, others built makeshift homes; some burrowed into the ground, to be, protected. Many soldiers did not even have a blanket on their person. According to the Institute for Historical Review, "The Confederates lacked necessary tools for adequate housing. Some of the early prisoners were able to construct a few rude huts of scrap wood. Many more sought shelter in dilapidated tents. Others dug holes in the ground for protection, but hundreds had

no shelter of any kind against the pouring rain, southern heat and winter cold." (ibid)

- FILTHY WATER: The 'drinking water' was outright repulsive at best. The primary source of water was the creek that ran through the camp, used for bathing and containing roughly half of the human waste of the prisoners.
- OVERWHELMING OVERCROWDING: Tens of thousands of starving, dehydrated, sickly, and bored men were, gathered in an area that was too small for their population, disease, mental anguish, filth, and death were everywhere; prisoners had to watch themselves and their beloved friends endure incredible pain and agony, and death. Worse yet, it appears that their oppressors did not care.
- WITHHOLDING OF CLOTHING: "No clothing was provided, and many prisoners who were transferred to Andersonville from other camps were dressed only in, rags. Even decent clothing deteriorated quickly, and some prisoners had virtually nothing to wear." (ibid)

No matter how much the white-European population of the North and South suffered, the blacks, under slavery and following emancipation (Freedom by decree from President Abraham Lincoln) suffered immensely more; never mind the Native Americans who suffered on the widest scale. There are many sad stories that must be, told otherwise they will be forgotten.

Natchez Concentration Camp, widely known as The Devil's Punchbowl (Because of the shape of the area), located in Natchez, Mississippi, had a population of around 10,000 people, but then shot up to 120,000 very quickly. These camps were, used to capture, transfer, and detain freed slaves during and after the Civil War. The natural route of many of these captured people was through and near the 'liberating' Union Army forces. Note that estimates of the total number of blacks brutalized in this manner in all camps combined are significantly higher.

A deeply ingrained racism is oftentimes quite difficult to eradicate, as was the case with the Union Army, but in their defence there were many good people therein whom aside for fighting to preserve the Union, fought to free their brothers in humanity. However, those who were in charge and their willing accomplices did not like to see so many freed blacks. Many black men who were, captured were, forcibly sent to labour camps.

Don Estes, former director of the Natchez City Cemetery said, "So they decided to build an encampment for 'em at Devil's Punchbowl which they walled off and wouldn't let 'em out ... Disease broke out among 'em, smallpox being the main one. And thousands and thousands died. They were begging to get out. 'Turn me loose and I'll go home back to the plantation! Anywhere

but there'." (November 23, 2016; blackthen.com: Was The Devil's Punchbowl A U.S. Concentration Camp for Black Slaves?)

Several such camps were established, the most dishonourable and deathly of which was the Natchez Concentration Camp. The very rapid influx of freed black slaves into the area resulted in their eradication. Many women and children were, penned behind the concrete walls of the camp and left to die from starvation and other problems therein, including but not limited to smallpox. One estimate has it that more than 20,000 people died in the first year. Today the area contains many peach groves but some people will not eat them, knowing that many of the trees were fertilized by death.

According to one account of Natchez Concentration Camp, "The union army did not allow them to remove the bodies from the camp. They just gave 'em shovels and said bury 'em where they drop." (Black Main Street.net: Never Forget: The Devil's Punchbowl - 20,000 Freed Slaves Died After Being Forced Into Post Slavery Concentration Camp)

#### BELOW ARE SOME OF THE METHODS OF TORTURE USED AGAINST BLACKS:

- **THE COTTON SCREW:** Moses Roper was a captured black slave who attempted to escape on two separate occasions in 1835. He was tortured with a machine that was, used for packing and pressing cotton. Moses describes his ordeal as follows, "He (Mr. Gooch) hung me up by the hands at letter a, a horse moving round the screw {E} (this screw is sometimes moved round by hand, when there is a handle on it. The screw is made with wood, a large tree cut down, and carved in the shape of a screw), and carrying it up and down, and pressing the block into the box {D}, into which the cotton is put ... I was carried up ten feet from the ground, when Mr. Gooch ... let me rest for five minutes, then carried me round again, after which, he let me down and put me into the box {D} and shut me down in it for about ten minutes ..." (By Tracy, February 24, atlantablackstar.com: 8 Disturbing Photos of Instruments of Torture Used on Black People)
- **THUMBSCREWS:** Used against captured black people on slave ships from the 16th to the 19 Century in the Atlantic Ocean. The victims of this horrible punishment were Africans leaders of uprisings and insurrections (They just wanted to be happy and free like the rest of us). The Victim's thumbs were, placed between two flat metal plates, connected by one or more screws. Worse yet, the metal plates had ridges or spikes increasing the pain and agony. The mechanism could easily be tightened breaking and crushing bones and thumbnails. Mercy, compassion, and empathy were for the most part literally non-existent; savagery

and cruelty were the norm. An excerpt from a journal of a slave trader named John Newton reads as follows, "I have known slave ship captains to use thumbscrews that produce the most excruciating pain among the enslaved." (ibid)

- THE MASK: A widely unknown fact regarding the slave trade is that Brazil had a massive, large-scale African slave trade, and the treatment, as a whole was far worse than that in the United States; cruelty and brutality were quite common. The mask was, used in Brazil to punish captured fugitive slaves. What follows is an excerpt from an article entitled "Esclave Marron a Rio de Janeiro" (Runaway Slave in Rio de Janeiro), Mister Bellel notes that masks were used for further torture: "Captured fugitives are forced to do the hardest and roughest work. They are ordinarily, placed in chains and are, led in groups through the city's neighbourhoods where they carry loads or sweep refuse in the streets. This type of slave is so frightful that, while they have lost all hope of fleeing again, they think of nothing but suicide. They poison themselves by drinking at one swallow a large quantity of strong liquor, or choke/suffocate themselves by eating dirt/earth. In order to deprive them of this way of causing their own deaths, they put a tin mask on their faces; the mask has only a very narrow slit in front of the mouth and a few little holes under the nose so they can breathe." (ibid)
- NECK COLLAR: A metal collar was, placed around the neck of captured fugitive slaves for months at a time to ensure that the 'sin, of escaping bondage would not be forgotten, the collars were, specially designed to be massive and heavy, many of which had protruding spikes making work and rest extremely difficult. It took hard work to remove the collar.
- WOODEN COLLAR: What follows is an excerpt from 'Three Visits to Madagascar' by Thomas Ellis, an English missionary and author during the mid-19th Century: "In one of their houses . . . a number of female slaves were at work. Some of them were carrying baskets of cotton or other articles from one room to another . . . I saw one young girl who had a couple of boards fixed on her shoulders, each of them rather more than two feet long, and ten inches or a foot wide, fastened together by pieces of wood nailed on the underside. A piece had been, cut out of each board in the middle, so that, when fixed together they fitted close to her neck, and the poor girl, while wearing this instrument of punishment and disgrace, was working with the rest. On another occasion, I saw a boy, apparently about fifteen years of age, with a rough, heavy iron collar on his naked neck. It seemed to be formed by a square bar of iron, about three-quarters of an inch thick, being bent around his neck, and the two ends then joined together, yet he was . . . employed in carrying fire-wood to the beach for shipping." (ibid)

- WHIPPING: This was likely the most common form of punishment due to the ease of doing it. Whipping was so painful and severe pieces of flesh were, torn off the victim's body. In addition, losing an eye, or damaging a kidney could ensue. The sound of the crack of the whip was terrifying it indicated the speed and ferocity of the momentum.
- BLADE: Punishments with bladed instruments were, used for amputations, branding, castration, and mutilation; any part of the body was a potential target.
- HANGING AND ROPE: Included any form of rope or hanging punishments; the tormentors were quite imaginative. Captured slaves often endured the worst punishments. What follows is a description given by John Gabriel Stedman of a punishment of a captured fugitive slave, "An incision was made in the victim's ribs and a hook placed in the hole. In this case, the victim stayed alive for 3 days until clubbed to death by the sentry guarding him, who he had insulted." (ibid)
- SEXUAL ASSAULT, ABUSE, RAPE, PEDOPHILIA, AND THE BREAKUP OF FAMILIES: During slavery white plantation owners and others who owned slaves could have sex with any of their slaves, be they women, men, or children; rape and other grizzly acts of sexual deviance were available too, and all without any legal recourse. Slave owners could break up marriages or entire families, sending away one or more members to far off places. A slave owner could have sex with a married woman, and her husband could not do anything, about it. Bastard children were, usually considered black.
- POURING SALT, TURPENTINE, RED PEPPER, and OR OTHER PAINFUL SUBSTANCES OVER AN OPEN WOUND: This punishment was commonly done after a whipping but could also, be done after a beating.
- SHACKLES: Used to restrain, restrict the activities of, to punish captured fugitive slaves, and to psychologically torment them; the wrists and ankles were the usual target, however, in more serious cases the captain of the ship or slave owner could shackle virtually any part of the slave's body.
- BURNING AT THE STAKE: A punishment meted out to slaves, who were suspected, of or were engaged in an uprising.
- CASTRATION: Black males, who were suspected of rape would likely, be killed. If a slave was, suspected of attempted rape, the punishment was castration.
- MUTILATION AND AMPUTATIONS: Slaves who resisted their master, in any manner could be, subjected to amputations of the hands, arms, other body parts, or mutilation; no part of the body was taboo or off limits.
- BRANDING: Initially used as a form of identification, but later used as a punishment; any part of the body could be branded.

Homosexual slaveholders would purchase black males to engage in sex, willingly or through rape. The slave's penis was commonly the most important indicator of worth to the homosexual slaveholder. Black men were, regularly raped, in a process known as 'breaking the buck'. Defiant, resistant slaves were mercilessly whipped and beaten into submission, in front of the entire congregation of slaves; note that special sex farms existed during the slavery era. After breaking the buck, the slaveholder would command a group of other slaves to strap the victim down, remove his clothing, and then he would rape the victim in front of his family, friends, and the other slaves.

In a show of callous cruelty, and a lesson to for next generation, the victim's son was, forced to have a front-row seat of the horrible incident. No wonder, with all this cruelty and terror, homosexual and straight slaveholders could go to other plantations and have their way with black men, women, or children, as long as their owner consented. The productive capability of female slaves was, examined. The targeted victims would, be raped and impregnated. As soon as the offspring were old enough to work, which could be as low as four years of age, the child was, put to work; the slaveholder would literally abandon his own flesh and blood.

Some male slaves were, inspected when they reached their mid-teens, sometimes earlier. Boys whose 'genital tools' were not up to par could be, castrated and used on the field or sent off to, be, sold. This particular category of slaves was, expected to impregnate many female slaves; these men were, used as breeders for a designated number of years. According to the 'Slave Narratives', a slave named Burt produced more than two hundred offspring. Expectedly, slave populations suffered from a high rate of mortality. To offset this problem, female slaves were, expected to start having children at thirteen the more the better. As stated in 'Slavery in the United States', by John Simkin, plantation owners promised freedom to women who bore fifteen children. Note that if the plantation owner went back on his word, the female slave could, do absolutely nothing about it.

Pretty or lighter skinned female slaves would, likely be purchased by a plantation owner and placed in the house. Oftentimes, the slaveholder's wife was cruel to this kind of female slave, knowing very well that her husband was having intercourse with her. The biracial baby could be beheaded, killed in another manner, sold off to another plantation owner, or grow up to become a slave. Some plantation owners entertained their guests by forcing their slaves to have orgies if the

onlookers wanted to join in they could, the slaves had no say in the matter.

Racist attitudes are often very difficult to remove, they are well entrenched into ignorant peoples' minds, and a racist system will readily support it. When Clennon W. King, Jr. (July 18, 1920 - February 12, 2000), a Civil rights activist and first black person to run for President of the United States of America tried to enrol, at the University of Mississippi in 1958 (At the time an all-white school), he was arrested by the police because they believed that, "Any nigger who tried to enter Ole Miss must be crazy {He was forced to spend 12 days in a mental hospital}." (By Bruce E. Levine, September 24, 2015; alternet.org: 10 of the Worst Abuses of the Psychiatric and Psychological Professions in American History)

Most people have heard about the Transatlantic, slave trade, however, the Trans-Saharan slave trade is a phenomenon that is, virtually unknown. Between 650 C.E. and 1900 C.E., it is believed that up to 20 million (Some estimates are higher) Africans were sent to Arab lands. Many of the males were, castrated to be, used as eunuchs for wealthy Arabs. Many of the females were, used as concubines.

THE FOLLOWING ARE THREE OF THE MANY POTENTIAL PUNISHMENTS METED OUT TO SLAVES IN MAURITANIA WHO TRANSGRESS AGAINST THEIR MASTERS OR ATTEMPT TO ESCAPE. THE ORIGINAL SOURCE CLAIMED THAT SOME OF THE OTHER POSSIBLE PUNISHMENTS WERE SO HORRIBLE THEY COULD NOT BE MENTIONED:

- THE CAMEL PUNISHMENT: The victim is, placed around the abdomen of a dehydrated, camel and then securely strapped. The camel is then given as much water as it wants, expanding its abdominal region which results in the crushing of the victim. Note that camels have the ability to drink an incredibly large quantity of water in one sitting.
- THE INSECT PUNISHMENT: Desert insects, are put into both of the victim's ears, then the ears are waxed shut; the arms and legs are securely tied. Extreme mental turmoil occurs.
- BURNING COAL PUNISHMENT: The victim is in a standing position, then buried in sand up to his or her waist. Coals are, placed between the legs and are slowly, burned. The victim's legs and genitals endure most of the trauma.

In 1981, Mauritania became the last country in the world to officially end, slavery. Nevertheless, the practice continues, estimates range from .04 to 20 percent of the population enslaved in Mauritania. The latter estimate is unlikely given

the estimated low population of Mauritania at 4.3 million (2017), the problems with stats include unqualified reporting, and vital interests by 'concerned parties'; powerful nations intent on entering Mauritania, and occupying it to save its victims, creed-ism, and racism. Slavery did not become a crime until 2007; as is known to date, only one slave owner has been, prosecuted.

There are many horrifying stories of slaves being, brutalized and tortured in some parts of Africa. Moulkheir Mint Yarba, a slave in Mauritania once had a baby daughter; Moulkheir was, raped by her master. One day, Moulkheir received the shock of her life; her baby daughter was, dumped out in the Sahara Desert all alone. Her daughter died, covered in ants, eyes open.

Moulkheir's master committed this horrible act to punish her. He told her that she would work faster without the baby on her back (It was his baby too!). Worse yet, teary-eyed, she asked her master if she could give her daughter a proper burial; he ordered her to get back to work. Moulkheir recounts her master saying that her daughter's soul is a dog's soul. Later in the day, Moulkheir and others were able to bury her daughter, without performing the ritual washing of the dead or burial rights.

As conveyed later by Moulkheir to anti-slavery activists, "I only had my tears to console me ... I cried a lot for my daughter and for the situation I was in. Instead of understanding, they ordered me to shut up. Otherwise, they would make things worse for me - so bad that I wouldn't be able to endure it." (Story by John D. Sutter, 2012; CNN.com: Slavery's Last Stronghold)

Moulkheir was born into slavery in Northern Mauritania all of her children (Number unknown) were the product of being, raped by the same master. As a slave, she tended her master's herd, preparing food, and doing other chores, awaking before dawn and working until, nighttime all in the desert. Moulkheir says that she was never, paid for her work; she clearly admits that she was treated like an animal. On a positive note, Moulkheir was able to escape the clutches of her ruthless master.

As a general, rule slave masters in Mauritania have complete Ownership over their slaves. They can ship them off, sell them, or give them away as presents, and can use them as concubines. Expectedly, slave families are, often ripped apart. Many of the slaves are centuries-old descendants of slaves, captured by 'White Moors' (Light-skinned Arabs) and other Africans. It is, estimated that there are hundreds of thousands of slaves in Mauritania. The skin-colour justification is sometimes used; from childhood, slaves may be, taught that their

dark skin colour is bad and inferior and that it is their role to serve the lighter-skinned masters. Note that there are also dark-skinned slave masters.

Abdel Nasser Ould Ethmane, 47 years old and dark-brown skinned (Would be labelled as a black man in North America), chose his first slave who had the skin colour of coal, at the age of seven. The slave was a gift following his circumcision ceremony. He clearly admits that he could have asked for an animal, candy, or money, but wanted a slave instead.

"It was as if I were picking out a toy ... For me, it was as if he were a thing – a thing that pleased me. This idea came to me because there were all these stories about him which made me laugh – that he talked in his sleep, that he was a bit chubby and a bit clumsy, that he was always losing the animals he was supposed to be watching over and was then always getting punished for this ... So for me, he was an interesting and comic figure. It's normal that I chose him." (ibid)

Mende Nazer (1982 - ), is perhaps the most widely known Nubian to have been victimized by the slave trade in the Sudan, and later as a house servant. According to Mende at the age of twelve or thirteen, she was, captured and sold into slavery subsequent to a slave raid on her village. Her family was able to escape into the mountains she was, captured by a raider.

Later, Mende was taken to a Sudanese Arab household in Khartoum (Capital and largest city in Khartoum State and in the Sudan). For the following, six years she was, forced to perform hard labour and endured physical abuse. Six years into her enslavement she was, sent to London to be a household servant to Abdel al-Koronky, a Sudanese diplomat. With the help of a Sudanese person, Mende was able to escape.

Mende claimed asylum in England; it was initially rejected two years after the claim was submitted, saying that she should have sought asylum upon entering the country, and that her age did not match that indicated on her original visa. Nevertheless, soon thereafter, human rights organizations, activists, and many others openly showed their support for her.

By the time her claim for asylum was, rejected her autobiography entitled 'Slave: My True Story' had already been, published in Germany co authored by British author and film-maker Damien Lewis. The support for Mende was so overwhelming the Home Office reversed its rejection of Mende's claim for asylum.

Regarding the rejection of the asylum claim, David Blunkett, speaking on behalf of the Home Offices said, "Whilst slavery may exist in some parts of Sudan, the practice is not condoned by the Sudanese government." (By David Leigh, October

18, 2002; [theguardian.com](http://theguardian.com): Escaping Slavery 'No Grounds for Refugee Status')

Abdel Koronky vehemently denied the allegations, successfully suing the Sunday Telegraph for libel following the printing of a second-hand account of Mende's version of the story. The Sunday Telegraph agreed to retract the story and to pay damages; the case never went to trial.

In August 2016, as reported by Brahim Ould Ebetty, the attorney of thirteen anti-slavery activists in Mauritania that were put on trial for 'rebellion and use of violence' told a court that they had been tortured during their detention, condemning the heinous act and pressed for proceedings to be brought against the torturers that they had identified. His clients were, arrested in July 2016 following a protest in a Nouakchott slum community that was being forcefully transferred in preparation for an, Arab League summit. About ten police officers were, injured during the Nouakchott slum protest, home to what many call 'Haratin', an involuntary slave class, under a hereditary system of subjugation whose members are forced to work as cattle herders and domestic servants without being paid.

In South Africa (SA), the horrible effects of Apartheid have not disappeared. Having no infrastructure and being, persecuted for generations-on-end, many blacks in this country still suffer from poverty and injustice. Unfortunately, that is not all. Police brutality, a carry-over from the Apartheid era is still a rampant problem and not much seems to be, done about it. The widow of political activist Andries Tatane, who was, killed following a protest, said that people are afraid of the police. In 2012, more than 700 died while in police custody, a staggering number indeed.

Examples of SA police brutality and murder are rampant, a cab driver dragged through the streets by a police van was, later found dead his crime is believed to have been a traffic violation. Torture and beatings, by the police, is common and so is tampering with evidence. In a troubling documentary entitled 'South African Cops', presented by Inigo Gilmore, presented in July of 2013, the harrowing testimony of a fourteen year-old boy named Karabo Lesenyeka is, heard. He was, snatched away from school, alone, in Diepsloot. He was, suspected of stealing a driver's license. The boy claims to have been tortured in the police station. Worse yet the more he challenged the accusation the more he was tortured. The boy's parents are suing the police, who deny the allegations. Inigo's lawyer, Professor Peter Jordi of the University of Witwatersrand, made it clear that there were many other cases of police torture.

As conveyed by Karabo, "They took me in the toilet, took [off] my clothes, then made me lie down ... They said I must

talk true ... They covered my head with plastic, they put the belt here, I couldn't breathe ... I dream about those people, coming to kill all of us." (By Paula Baranowska, July 22, 2013; [thesouthafrican.com](http://thesouthafrican.com): Shocking documentary explores South African police brutality and torture)

Professor Jordi describes other forms of torture used by the South African Police including what he called the 'roast chicken method', the victim is strapped to a pole or piece of wood underneath his or her legs and the hands are cuffed in front of them; electric shocks are administered. Jordi believes that during the Apartheid era the racist police used torture tactics that were difficult to prove, today the police use brutal methods that can be proven, knowing very well that they can do just about anything they please with impunity.

Inigo Gilmore says, "But there is case upon case where the police have acted above the law, where they have killed and tortured. How can you explain that to the South African people? Why were the cops in the Andries Tatane case not prosecuted?" (ibid)

KwaZulu-Natal Glebelands Provincial Task Team arrested Richard Nzama in July 2015. He asserts that during his arrest, he was suffocated and beaten and had a stick poked into his eye. Znakile Fica was arrested by Glebelands Hostel in Durban in 2014. Sadly, he died during interrogation at Prospecton Police Station. Independent post-mortem results indicate that he was 'tubed' (Torture by suffocation) with a plastic sealable evidence bag.

These horrors continue despite the fact that South Africa ratified the UN Convention on Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman or Degrading Treatment or Punishment (CAT) in 1998 and signed the Optional Protocol to the CAT in 2006, but has to ratify it. Furthermore, torture is, forbidden in South Africa's Bill of Rights. "Torture was routinely used by the apartheid regime to punish and repress those opposed to its brutal and discriminatory policies and practices." (By Tracy Doig and Shireen Mukadam, June 26, 2016; [amnesty.org](http://amnesty.org): South Africa Must End Torture Now)

Pretoria resident thirty three year-old William Dube was arrested in 2010 on armed robbery charges, by officers of South Africa's Organized Crime Unit. Two weeks later, he was, taken to an unmarked, undisclosed suite in the Bleomfontein tourist building, he was cuffed to a chair tortured and hung upside down from a balcony; naturally, he thought he was going to die.

"They attached wires to my penis and back from something that looked like an old phone ... Then they wound it up to get power to shock me. It was very, very painful. I even wet myself." According to Dube, the officers covered his entire head

with a plastic bag and sealed it with duct tape. "They only remove the plastic (bag) when you collapse, then they take it off. While they were suffocating me, they put Pepper spray inside the plastic bag and sealed it. They kicked and punched me in the eye and ear. I still cannot hear properly ... I was terrified they {would} drop me (from the balcony) ... They told me places to point out, how to make a confession, and what to say. I did the pointing out the next day." (By Caroyn Raphaely in Johannesburg for the Wits Justice Project, April 13, 2014 via theguardian.com: South African Police Accused of Routinely Torturing Crime Suspects).

Some holocausts have been, deliberately hidden from the world especially when the victims are people of colour, and who live far away from North America and the Western World. Their oppressors somehow believed that it was their inherent (sometimes, GOD-given) right to do what they did, and they believe that they were doing the indigenous populations good in spite of the barbaric and monstrous treatment meted out to them. During the mid-19th Century, the major European powers were vying for control and claim to as much of Africa as they could. Although a few African nations made serious attempts at defending themselves (Asante, Ethiopians, Herero, and Zulu) eventually, many of them were, overtaken by the overwhelming military superiority and outright brutality of the European militaries.

Within this great injustice, one particular man stands out above all others; King Leopold III of Belgium thoroughly and intently studied a map of Africa, noticing quite well the territorial and peoples' conquests of the other European nations therein; Great Britain, and to a lesser extent France, Italy and Germany. King Leopold surmised that if Belgium could not conquer its own piece of African territory its status and prestige as a European power would be, threatened.

The European powers' big scramble was, epitomized at the Berlin Conference in 1885. This is where they, met like lions dividing slabs of prey flesh, hungry and drooling at the mouth, with no thought of the tremendous destruction and, victimization they were conspiring to commit. The Middle East counterparts to this conference were the Sykes-Picot Agreement (Britain and France), and the Balfour Declaration (Britain). Treachery, brutality, and deceit are cornerstones of these kinds of agreements. King Leopold requested for and then acquired a slab of African territory for Belgium. However, as was later proven, he would take a lion's share of any profit gains for Belgium from his soon to be ventures.

King Leopold was, granted the 'Belgian Congo', (Modern day Democratic Republic of the Congo). He had access to all of the

potential resources of one million square miles, and all of the twenty or more million people (African Natives) therein. Through his sheer ferocity and inhumanity, King Leopold would become one of history's most monstrous leaders, a man whose greed urged him to commit unimaginable crimes at an unprecedented scale. This 'man' must be, categorized among those we know, Adolf Hitler, Joseph Stalin, Mao Zedong, Pol Pot, and their likes.

For decades on end, history books portrayed King Leopold as a humanitarian and saviour of Africans in the Congo. After all, his conquests and crimes against humanity were, perpetrated against savages, sub-humans, and people who needed to become civilized, and Christianized to adopt western morals and values, and to live in the modern world. He authorized Henry Morton Stanley, (Born John Rowlands; January 28, 1841 - May 10, 1904), a Welsh-British journalist and explorer, to obtain signatures from tribal chiefs to legitimize his conquests. The official colonialist doctrine occurred on July 1, 1885, through order King Leopold decreed that the affected lands belonged to Belgium, and naturally, he believed that he was the leader who could do anything he wanted without impunity.

At the outset the Belgian colony nearly bankrupt King Leopold. It was not until Dunlop developed the first tire, leading to a demand for rubber that was insatiable to say the least. Note that the Congo was also rich in ivory, minerals, and a soon to be large-scale slave labour. The occupying Belgian Army numbered 16,000 paving the way for the genocide to come. The idea was to acquire as much rubber as possible at little or no cost. With hardly a delay, the atrocities began. Missionaries and others witnessed first-hand what ensued. Villagers were subjected to flogging, beatings, beheadings, burning to death, hand amputations if they did not produce the required amount of rubber, countless people were worked to death, diseases, blinding, castration, starvation to death, impalement, and of course extreme psychological torment. Note that as a terror tactic that was effective, it was common for the Belgian Army to enter a village and snatch a certain number of boys and amputate their hands. The mutilation was a stern warning to all the villagers indicating that the occupying army was ruthless, had no mercy and was to, obeyed without hesitation or resistance. Soldiers were, ordered to amputate the right hand of their killed victims to prove that they did not waste their bullets; a hand for each bullet fired. It is not, known how many Congolese women, children, and men were sexually violated.

According to David Van Reybrouck author of 'Congo: A History' a book that required five years of travel and research: "The violence {In the Congo} was triggered by a bureaucratic system that meant these mercenaries had to justify the use of

every one of their bullets by bringing back severed and smoked hands and feet ... I read accounts of villagers who had pretended to be dead hoping to escape the terror but who then felt their limbs being cut off ... But there is an obsession with these hands and people also forget that most of those limbs were cut off from people who were already dead." (By Vanessa Mock, June 29, 2010; [independent.co.uk](http://independent.co.uk): Belgium Revisits the Scene of its Colonial Shame).

King Leopold was in denial, irritated by any revelations indicating his abuse of native Congolese in order to acquire rubber; he truly believed that the means justified the ends. The life of a Congolese was worth nothing. No wonder, in some areas over half the population perished, the worst-case scenarios reached 90 percent obliteration. 10 million people are, believed to have perished from this venture; some estimates are even higher. Whatever the case, it was a holocaust, indeed. If the victims had been Europeans, hardly any historian would dare or have the heart to deny it; the best policy is to declare and truly believe that all human beings are equal in their humanity; no group or individuals should be, deemed sub-human or somehow inferior. It goes the other way also, that no group is superior to others in their humanity.

Thankfully, there are brave souls in all communities. A man named Edmund Deen Murel (July 10, 1873 – November 12, 1874), a British journalist, writer, activist, and politician, set about publishing stories from missionaries about the horrors committed in the Congo, becoming a well-noted journalist on West and Central Africa. Other missionaries followed suit in conveying the horrors. Charles Banks was another leading missionary activist. As a counter move, King Leopold began to publish books in Europe and North America, conveying his side of the story. However, the atrocities were numerous and quite apparent. A commission set up by King Leopold to investigate the case against him backfired, containing much damaging testimony. In addition to some missionaries, there were Belgian intellectuals that criticized King Leopold's actions in the Congo.

"Another colony hidden from the rest of the world known as Crown Domain had been kept a secret till 1902. However, some missionaries published stories about the man in charge known as Malu Malu who committed some of the worst atrocities ever. The stories were too many and too consistent to be false so they helped Morel spread his findings in Europe. King Leopold made about 231 million Euros in profit from the Crown Domain alone. In 1904, Morel founded the Congo Reform Association then published his book Red Rubber in 1906 all in an effort to bring to light issues in the Congo." (By Editor;

globalblackhistory.com: Forgotten History: King Leopold and the Congo)

Let us not forget the large-scale rapes, many of which were gang rapes and repeated rapes of Congolese women perpetrated by Belgian soldiers. There were also instances of young Congolese men, being, forced at gunpoint by Belgian soldiers to have sex with (Rape) their own mothers. The world has forgotten these wicked crimes.

First, it was the Spanish forces, and then it was the American forces. Pacifying the local Philippine natives did not just come about naturally mass slaughters and torture was, used on a wide scale. The life of a Philippine native was worth nothing for the occupying forces. The 'Water Cure Torture' (Today a form of which is called water boarding) was a common method used to extract confessions, and to subdue individuals. In simple terms, this involved throwing down the victim and then securely pinning him, and pouring water down his throat until he expands and believes that he is going to suffocate and die; this was the, Spanish forces' version of water-boarding.

The American forces version was slightly different. Commonly referred to as, an 'enhanced interrogation'. The victim was thrown to the ground and securely held, a soldier would ram a funnel into the victim's mouth, while he or another soldier would pour a massive quantity of water, down the, funnel until the victim's stomach distended. Another soldier would continue jumping on the victim until he vomited. Note that slight variations of this torture occurred; it all depended on what, the tormentors wanted and the perceived importance of the confessions. Theoretically, this procedure could be, repeated day after day on the same person, only death, or severe injury could stop it. The word 'Nigger' or 'Niggers' was commonly used to describe the Philippine natives. Sometimes when a soldier called a Philippine native the 'N' word, it meant that he or she was going to be, killed.

The Philippine-American War (1899 - 1902) came about following the Spanish-American War of 1898. This was a war of attrition (The gradual weakening of an enemy and reduction of the number of its fighters). Following its defeat, Spain was, forced to relinquish its long-established colony of the Philippines to the United States in the Treaty of Paris. It did not take long for fighting between Philippine nationalists, (Who wanted to be free of brutal occupation), and American forces. American forces engaged in mass slaughters, executions, population transfers, and of course torture. In addition, many civilians lost their lives to starvation and disease. The colonial government that the U.S. Government imposed on the

Philippines initiated a pacification campaign that was, called the 'Policy of Attraction'.

One of the primary, unrelenting objectives of the Philippine-American War was the capture of Emilio Aguinaldo, the President of the emergent Philippine Republic. American officials and military personnel assumed that this would be a quick and decisive war, their weapons were far Superior to those of the natives, and they had a powerful standing army that had just defeated the Spaniards. However, the Philippine fighters proved to be quite brave and tenacious in their fight for freedom and independence.

Even when towns and their officials were subdued, and an American flag was, hoisted therein, it did not end the fighting in the area. Guerrilla fighters received food, supplies, and shelter from patriotic-sympathetic villagers. Many, American soldiers were killed during this war soldiers who happened to stray away could be hacked to death or otherwise killed; the guerrillas did practice their own forms of torture on American soldiers.

The American Military response was oftentimes quite brutal to say the least. Collective punishment was common, as entire villages were, burned to the ground following any attacks (A scorched earth policy was initiated in 1900); mere objection to the occupation was, considered treason. Random killings were common, innocence or guilt was not in the equation. A brutal process referred to as 'reconcentration' involved the transfer of an entire village population to a concentration camp and weeding out the guerrillas amongst them. In the Province of Batangas alone, fighting and re-concentration cost the lives of 100,000 Philippine natives.

During the 19th Century, the Canadian Government decided that it was best to take care of and educate the aboriginal peoples of Canada. It was, believed that teaching the aboriginal peoples English or French and to adopt Christianity as their faith and Canadian modes of behaviour and customs was a very good thing. It was easier to mould a child than it was an adult; the children would grow up and then teach their offspring the ways of the dominant Canadian society; it was cultural genocide. Like somehow, the cultures and ways of the aboriginal peoples were inferior and needed to be, phased out forever within a few generations.

The Canadian Government instituted and enforced a policy known as 'Aggressive Assimilation', as will be shown later in this book, a more correct phrase would be 'Brutal Assimilation'. The education would be, taught in church-run schools later named residential schools. Students would live in boarding schools usually very far from home and families. Residential schools

were, run by the Federal Government via Department of Indian Affairs. Attendance was mandatory, with special government agents ensuring that every aboriginal child was, sent to the residential schools; threats and coercion were commonly used in, order to force unwilling parents and children to accept the order.

By the early 1930s, there were 80 residential schools in Canada; throughout the entire period of the residential school system, there were a total, of 130 schools. The last school closed as late as 1996, a total, of 150,000 First Nations, Métis, and Inuit children were taken away from their homes and communities and forced to attend residential schools. Students were, prohibited from speaking their own language, dressing in their cultural attire, or behaving according to their own cultural beliefs and mores; severe punishments or torture, were imposed for violations of these rules along with others. The idea was to literally, kill the Indian within the student. Most of the time students did not learn much, did not live a normal life, and were not, given the love, affection, and respect due to them. All correspondence to families had to be, written in English.

Nutritional experiments were, conducted on undernourished children in the 1940s and 1950s'. In general, the food in residential schools was awful and not enough. Sometimes it was rotten. Students who were, forced to work on farms were not, paid and usually did not get to eat from the meat and fruits that they worked so hard to produce; most students were hungry much of the time. The skills taught at these schools was well below par, and when students returned home they found themselves culturally lost, some were unable to speak their own native languages; they did not belong in either world.

"I want to get rid of the Indian problem. I do not think as a matter of fact, that the country ought to continuously protect a class of people who are able to stand alone ... Our objective is to continue until there is not a single Indian in Canada that has not been absorbed into the body politic and there is no Indian question, and no Indian Department, that is the whole object of this Bill," said Dr. Duncan Campbell Scott - 1920. ([danielpaul.com](http://danielpaul.com): We Were Not the Savages, First Nations History by Daniel Paul)

When Scott made the blunt, racist statements he was head of the Department of Indian Affairs (1913 - 1932), beginning his career, a department he had worked in since 1879. This was a man with much experience and knew what the mindset of the Canadian Government was regarding its aboriginal peoples. The Policy of forced assimilation began before Canadian Confederation (July 1,

1867) it actually began in 1713, with the British Colonial Administration.

Brutality was the norm, and it was widespread. It is safe to believe that many students had been, or at the very least witnessed an act of brutality or cruelty racism put-downs against the students, their race, ethnic, religion, language, and any other aspect of their respective cultures. Many students who died from acts of injustice were secretly, buried hidden from public view; murders occurred too, but there was hardly any accountability. The Canadian Government and authorities certainly knew what was going on, if not in the very beginning, then definitely later on. There were too many victims and testimonials; runaways that were captured and, forced back to the schools were able to convey their horror stories to the authorities.

In 1990, Phil Fontaine, at the time, leader of the Association of Manitoba Chiefs, urgently requested for the churches involved to acknowledge the physical, emotional, and sexual abuse experienced by students at the residential schools. His pleas and those of other aboriginal leaders resulted in the Canadian Government convening a Royal Commission on Aboriginal Peoples. Many victims conveyed their stories of victimization in the residential schools to the commission. In 2007, the Government of Canada presented a \$1.9 billion compensation package for the people who were, forced to attend residential schools.

The compensation, known as Common Experience Payments was, made accessible to residential school students who were alive as of May 30, 2005. A payment of \$10,000 for the first year or part of the year they attended school and \$3,000 for each additional year of school attendance. Any money left over from the \$1.9 billion would, be given to foundations that help the learning needs of aboriginal students. An Independent Assessment Process (IAP) was, established in 1998 with a \$350 million grant from Indian and Northern Affairs Canada to aid former students who were physically or sexually, abused. However, federal funding was, terminated in 2005. Church representatives began to convey their apologies. In 1986, the United Church of Canada, Archbishop Michael Peers in 1993 representing the Anglican Church, four leaders from the Presbyterian Church signed a statement of apology in 1994, the Catholic Church oversaw three quarters of the residential schools but was the last to have one of its religious leaders address the matter.

"To those individuals who were physically, sexually, and mentally abused as students of the Indian Residential Schools in which the United Church of Canada was involved, I offer you our most sincere apology," stated by the church's General Council

Executive. (March 21, 2016; cbc.ca: A history of residential schools in Canada)

The Truth and Reconciliation Commission (TRC) on June 1, 2008, the mission of which was to document and promote the magnitude and impact of the residential school experiences, affording a safe environment for former students to share their experiences, and to bring forth a report to the federal government on the consequences of the residential school system.

Vernon Jacks said that he grew up in a fearful life having, been sexually abused in a British Columbia residential school. The nights were long he constantly wondered when the next act was going to happen. Despite this tragic adversity, Vernon has made a name for himself in the First Nations community he is the chief of the Tseyecum First Nation in British Columbia. On June 1, 2015, he conveyed his story as thousands of aboriginal people from across Canada have come together for the windup of the Truth and Reconciliation Commission.

Vernon's story is like that of many other victims. In 1951, an Indian agent told Vernon's grandmother that Vernon had to attend school or she would go to jail. Knowing what this would mean, she cried, cried, and cried. Vernon suffered in the school system until 1960, when at age seventeen, he ran away. He told his grandmother that he did not intend to go back, and that he was being raped and beaten up. Worse yet, it was not just one man Vernon says that different men forced him to have anal and oral sex, and fondled him. The nuns at the school taught him that he was stupid, and that he would never be anything in his life. It is not surprising that Vernon says he will never forget what happened to him; these kinds of events leave a permanent imprint on a person's psyche and memory.

"Lying there, with someone walking toward you, you can tell what time it is ... You know what's going to happen. A fellow doing something to you, fondling you, all hours of the night ... Different men on staff forced him to have oral sex and anal sex, which was the shock of a lifetime ... I fought like hell so he wouldn't do it ... That happened for three years of my life." (By Tom Spears, Ottawa Citizen, and June 2, 2015; ottawacitizen.com: Beatings, rapes a reality for children at residential schools).

Vernon is now a great-grandfather, but still suffers from moodiness, and is trying to deal with it with the aid of his wife; he says the moodiness comes on like a convulsion. He has memories of his grandmother being strong. He recounts the story of two girls he knew at the school who tried to escape; they were being, raped on a nightly basis and had had enough of it; unable to fend for themselves, they attempted to escape. They

offered Vernon a safe passage on a boat with them but he refused, sadly, they drowned.

Mary Thomassie grew up near Ungava Bay, located in northeast Canada. As a child she was, taken away to a residential school, at the time called Payne Bay. Her brother Willie was also at the school. At the time, she spoke no English. Not wanting to go to school he went back home to his parents by himself during the winter. At the school, when one student cried, the rest followed suit. The workers scrubbed the students very hard when they were bathing them. She was later, transferred to a school in northern Manitoba; naturally, she became even more homesick. Mary's sister died while a student at the same school, and she also lost a big part of her culture but later re-learned it through hard work and dedication.

In 1936, a 15 year-old girl from the Shubenacadie Reserve, located in central Nova Scotia adamantly dismissed the idea of returning to the residential school she had been in, citing a horrible but all-too-common account of her terrible ordeal to the Indian agent and the RCMP.

"I have been going to Indian school for the past five years.... Before my holidays this year I was, employed in kitchen for eleven weeks.... In the eleven, weeks ... I spent a total of two weeks in school. The Sister has beaten me many times over the head and pulled my hair and struck me on the back of neck with a ruler and at times grabbed hold of me and beat me on the back with her fists ... I have also been ordered to stand on the outside of the windows with a rope around my waist to clean windows on the fourth floor with a little girl holding the rope. When I told the Sister, I was afraid to go out the window she scolded me, and made me clean the window and threatened to beat me if I did not do it. This is being, done to other children. After we get a beating we are asked what we got the beating for and if we tell them we, do not know we get another beating. The Sisters always tell us not to tell our parents about getting a beating." (ibid)

The residential school system was not limited to Canada, the United States forced over 100,000 Native Americans (As they are called there)to attend Christian schools. The plan was, initiated by President Ulysses S. Grant's (April 27, 1822 - July 23, 1885; the 18th President of the United States) 1869 'Peace Policy' lasting well into the 20th Century.

Children as young as five years of age (kindergarten age), were forcibly taken from their parents and homes and were sent off to Christian boarding schools. Those who were, allowed to stay behind were, forced to attend Christian day schools on reservations; note that reservations were usually on the most unproductive lands, sometimes quite barren. The, children were

permitted only one yearly visit to see their parents sometimes no visits were permitted. As was the case in Canada, Native American parents that were, discovered trying to hide their children lost their food rations, like their Canadian counterparts, these children were imprisoned in the schools and faced the same kinds of hardships, cruelty, and abuse; most Americans do not know about this horrible tragedy, nevertheless, it is a part of their history.

The Herero and Namaqua genocide was a deliberate series of military activities intended to racially wipe out and collectively punish the indigenous peoples of South West Africa (Namibia), perpetrated by the German Empire-colonizers between 1904 - 1907. This brutal series of actions culminated in the first genocide of the 20th century, preceding the Armenian genocide. This particular genocide has been, cleverly hidden; the world in general has probably never heard of the Herero or Namaqua people.

This genocide is typical of most others, German soldiers and settlers swarmed into an, indigenous peoples' lands and then claimed it all for themselves with little or no consideration for the subjugated peoples. To ensure absolute long-term control, the very fabric of Herero and Namaqua society was destroyed; the use of divide and conquer policy was an instrument that was used. Concentration camps were built and filled to obesity levels, many innocent people suffered and died therein, the effects of this genocide have not been forgotten by the affected peoples, nor has their enslavement or degrading work under this rule. The Herero Wars (1904 - 1907) were a series of serious attempts by the indigenous peoples to fight off the German foreign invaders. On January 12, 1904, Samuel Maharero (1856 - March 14, 1923), a well-distinguished and respected tribal chief of South West Herero people, and Nama Captain Hendrik Witbooi (1830 - October 29, 1905; Khaob !Nanseb /Gabemab, which means 'The captain who disappears in the grass'), a famed and distinguished guerilla fighter, led a revolt against German colonial rule.

By August 1904, German General Lothar von Trotha (July 3, 1848 - March 31, 1920) crushed the Herero in the Battle of Waterberg, forcing them into the Omaheke desert. The majority of Hereros died of dehydration. In October 2004, the Namaqua people attempted their own revolt, but ended up suffering a similar fate. Up to 100,000 Herero and 10,000 Namaqua died. The initial stage of the genocide occurred, as a result of extensive, far-reaching starvation and dehydration directly resulting from the German forces forbidding the Herero from leaving the desert; a calculated act of extermination. But it didn't end there, following the defeat of the Herero and Namaqua scores of them

were corralled into concentration camps, where most died of starvation, illness, exhaustion, and brutality. Many Herero and Namaqua chained up and treated like wild beasts unworthy of any empathy or respect. The fact that this horrible atrocity is virtually unknown in the international community attests to the flagrant racism and selectivity of the UN governing body and academic communities across the globe.

In 1985, the United Nations Whitaker Report (The Sub-Commission on the Promotion and Protection of Humans; before 1999 it was called the Sub-Commission on Prevention of Discrimination and Protection of Minorities), categorized the effects and consequences of the actions of the German colonial rule as an attempt at exterminating the Herero and Namaqua peoples of South West Africa. In addition, that it was one of the earliest undertakings of genocide in the 20<sup>th</sup> Century. In 2004, the German Government formally recognized and issued an apology for the occurrences, but dismissed reparations, in July 2015, the speaker of the Bundestag officially labelled the events genocide but reparations were, dismissed.

Known at the time as German South-west Africa (A colony of the German empire between 1884 and 1915), the lands of the Herero, Amaqua, and about a dozen African peoples lay on the Atlantic coast between the British Colony of West Africa and the Portuguese colony of Angola encompassing just over 835,000 square miles. The region was an assortment of open desert, forage grassland, and a certain amount of arable land. At the time of the German annexation of the lands, the Herero and Amaqua were well-established herders and farmers. The Herero were no strangers to the Europeans; they had traded with them prior to the German onslaught. However, this tranquil life was not to last long. Thousands of German colonists entered the area, hungry for 'free land', and trying to strike it rich by herding and ranching.

Shockingly, Heinrich Ernst Goring (October 31, 1839 – December 7, 1931), the father of Nazi war criminal Hermann Goring (January 12, 1893 – October 15, 1946; President of the Reichstag from August 1932 to April 1945), was at one time, Namibia's German governor. The German authorities played the colonizer-divide-and-conquer game quite well. They plucked out local moguls with unscrupulous credentials-personality, negotiated a treaty with the person and then granting him a handsome parcel therein. When the true rightful owners of the land protested or laid claim to it, the German authorities asserted that it was their land and had the right to protect it from encroachers. The order was to annihilate any indigenous peoples who dared to resist German rule and supremacy.

In 1888, Curt von Francois, the German commander who conducted the invasion-occupation of the area made quite clear how the conquest would be achieved, "Only uncompromising brutality will lead to victory." (Extracted from an article from combatgenocide.org; with the help of Dr Jürgen Zimmerer and Prof. Benjamin Neuberger). Theodore Leutwein, the Colonial Governor asserted that, "In 15 years little will be left for the natives, but we must keep this secret, for otherwise a revolution will be unpreventable." (ibid)

The Herero Wars (1904 - 1908) resulted in nearly 25 percent of the indigenous populations' lands being, lost to the German colonists. More so, the outline of a railway that would dissect through the territory was in the making. Leutwein further stated that natives should be, diminished to the level of subsistence. It was only natural that some form of resistance to colonization would emerge. Samuel Maherero made his intentions quite clear, writing to other indigenous leaders that, "Our weak nations across Africa must stand against the Germans, and not allow them to eliminate us so that only they live on our land." (ibid)

Officially, the rebellion began following the attack of 'white-owned farms' by the Herero. In the onslaught, 123 German settlers and traders were, killed but obeyed Maherero's command to not, kill women, children, non-German Europeans, and missionaries. What later followed were several violent battles, but it was only a matter of time before the highly militarized and trained German forces got the upper hand, using the utmost violence and brutality in the process; furthermore, the Germans were able to, adequately shore up their troops. This barbarity was, fully supported by Kaiser Wilhelm II who wanted to attain victory by any means. Although Governor Leutwein planned to pardon innocent Herero, General Lothar von Trotha who reported to Leutwein, made clear that he would have nothing to do with this policy, stating, "A humane war cannot be waged against those who are not human ... It is my intention to destroy the rebellious tribes with streams of blood and money. Only from this seed something new will emerge, which will remain." (ibid)

General Trotha encircled the living areas and livestock pastures of tens of thousands of Hereros using a large army, deliberately only allowing a small avenue of escape, which led directly to Omaheke desert, a slow death sentence indeed. The German forces slaughtered men, women, children, the wounded, and prisoners. The number of Herero dead and wounded quickly rose into the thousands, German forces took control of water sources, forcing additional Hereros into the scorching, barren desert however; this was not enough; many of those who were able to flee were chased down and killed. If you do not think this is an extermination campaign, then understand one more thing, whatever

water sources that were, found in the desert were, poisoned by German forces; the campaign to exterminate the Herero had virtually been complete. There would be no large-scale resistance from them or any of the other indigenous Africans in the region. The German Colonial League's official belief was that seven Africans were equal to one White person; in reality, they treated Africans as far less worthy than one-seventh of a White person.

General Trotha, by now a war criminal by today's standard, had a heart of stone and fire, announcing, "The people of Herero must leave this land. If they do not, I will force them to with the great weapons (artillery) ... We will no longer accept women and children, but rather expel them or shoot them ... I believe that this nation as a nation must be exterminated ... I prefer for the nation to disappear entirely rather than allow them to infect our troops with their diseases." (*ibid*)

"The nation of the Herero should immediately leave the country, because they are no longer considered German citizens. Whoever does not obey and is found within the country, with our without a gun or an animal, they will be executed immediately. I am not going to show mercy to anyone. These are my commands and should be followed immediately." (By Giannis Baltzois, September 14, 2015; [ancient-origins.net](http://ancient-origins.net): Herero and Namaqua Genocide: The Little-Known First Genocide of the Second Reich)

Namibia finally gained its independence in 1990. The passage from white minority Apartheid-style rule to a parliamentary, multi-party system rule came into being. Since independence, the Namibian Government has encouraged and advocated a national reconciliation approach, granting amnesty for persons, regardless of which side they fought on during the war of liberation. Namibia has a relatively small army and a delicate economy. The Namibian Government's chief concern is advancing a stronger connection in the South African region. The constitution of Namibia explains the official role of the military as, 'defending the territory and national interests'.

## CHAPTER TWO

During the Armenian Genocide (1915-1917), a plan by the Turkish Authorities to exterminate and expel the Armenian population within its borders was, implemented. The crimes against humanity were not spontaneous in origin, but a result of a well-planned, evil scheme that was, implemented under the cover of the First World War. Up to 1.5 million Armenians, were summarily executed, gassed, died of starvation or exhaustion, were brutalized from the elements (Deportations, long treacherous treks through barren, inhospitable land) raped, enslaved, and had their lands, property, and other possessions confiscated or destroyed. The idea of gassing scores of people was first, implemented by the Turkish military against the Armenians. Groups of defenceless Armenians were, forced to enter caves, prevented from leaving they were, gassed to death. Instances of entire families tied together and then tossed into a body of water, to drown also occurred.

Many women and children were raped, many repeatedly,

yet others were savagely tortured and raped, sexually mutilated; used as sex slaves, concubines, wives, or second wives, and other sexual deviant acts occurred, it was a free-for-all; forced conversions of Armenians at gunpoint, by ignorant soldiers who followed orders and knew nothing about religion was common. Children were, sold on a whim into slave-like labour or child marriages. It is not known how many raped women were, impregnated by their rapists and what happened to the scores of fatherless children. There were a minority of non-Turkish participants from the crumbling Ottoman Empire, including Kurds and others. However, as for the Arabs (In particular those from the fertile, crescent), their countries were open to the Armenians. In fact, the Mediterranean Arabs were fearful that they too would eventually be butchered but not to such an unprecedented scale. Iran took in some Armenians too.

The Ottoman Empire and whatever tidbits were left of the Caliph system had by now been 'Turkish' or 'Turkified' and very nationalistic. There were Arab deserters amongst the Ottoman forces. They did not want to have anything to do with supporting an oppressive empire. My paternal grandfather was one of those deserters, he and a group of men walked back to Jaffa, Palestine; my maternal grandparents were from Haifa, Palestine. My grandfather and his group of deserters travelled during the night and slept in caves during the day. The British authorities were able to convince the Arabs of the Arabian Peninsula to fight against the Turks, making promises to the Arab leaders that were baseless.

When Adolph Hitler was drawing up his plans for the Final Solution (Eradication of European Jewry) he, was told that the world body would not permit such a thing; he allegedly responded by saying, 'Who remembers the Armenians?' Indeed, the world had for the most part forgotten about the Armenian genocide-holocaust.

"The story of those who didn't die—the story of young women who survived and stayed behind—has never been told. Men write down history, so it is with Genocide. There is no room for the women. They were impure, tainted, and despised. Yet they were the ones who suffered most. They were the ones who paid a terrible price. They had to carry the heaviest burden of all: They had to regenerate life," Narrated by Suzanne Kardalian, Director of Grandma's Tattoos (2011) via Nanore Barsoumian, December 7, 2011; The Armenian Weekly: 'Devilish Marks' and Rape in the Time of Genocide)

"The {Armenian} children and young people arriving in Aleppo {In Syria} told of deportations, separations, mass extrajudicial killings, and repeated rapes, followed by years of unpaid servitude as agricultural workers or domestic servants,

servile concubines, un-consenting wives, and involuntary mothers." Keith David Watenpaugh, The League of Nations' Rescue of Armenian Genocide Survivors and the Making of Modern Humanitarianism, 1920-1927. (Nanore Barsoumian, December 7, 2011; The Armenian Weekly: 'Devilish Marks' and Rape in the Time of Genocide)

## BELOW ARE SOME IMPORTANT QUOTES REGARDING THE ARMENIAN GENOCIDE:

- "The nearest successful example [of collective denial] in the modern era is the 80 years of official denial by successive Turkish governments of the 1915-17 genocide against the Armenians in which 1.5 million people lost their lives. This denial has been sustained by deliberate propaganda, lying and cover-ups, forging documents, suppression of archives, and bribing scholars." (Quote from Stanley Cohen, Professor of Criminology, Hebrew University, Jerusalem via [genocide1915.info](http://genocide1915.info): Armenian Genocide Quotes)
- "Surely a few Armenians aided and abetted our enemy, and a few Armenian Deputies committed crimes against the Turkish nation... it is incumbent upon a government to pursue the guilty ones. Unfortunately, our wartime leaders, imbued with a spirit of brigandage, carried out the law of deportation in a manner that could surpass the proclivities of the most bloodthirsty bandits. They decided to exterminate the Armenians, and they did exterminate them." (Quote from Mustafa Arif, Minister of Interior stated on December 13, 1918 via *ibid*)
- "When the Turkish authorities gave the orders for these deportations, they were merely giving the death warrant to a whole race; they understood this well, and, in their conversations with me, they made no particular attempt to conceal the fact. . . . I am confident that the whole history of the human race contains no such horrible episode as this. The great massacres and persecutions of the past seem almost insignificant when compared to the sufferings of the Armenian race in 1915." (Quote from Henry Morgenthau, Sr. U.S. Ambassador to the Ottoman Empire via *ibid*)
- As decreed by Enver Pasha in 1916, "It is important to change into Turkish all names of provinces, regions, villages, mountains and rivers belonging to Armenian, Greek, Bulgarian and other non-Muslim peoples. Making use swiftly of this favourable moment, we beseech your help in carrying out this order." (*Turkification of the Toponyms in the Ottoman Empire and the Republic of Turkey*, Lusine Sahakyan, Ph.D. Democritus University

*of Thrace, p7. Via greek-genocide.net: Ismail Enver Pasha (1881-1922)*

One of the primary instigators of the Armenian genocide was a person not known in today's world. History books have not identified this person as a war criminal. Ismail Enver Pasha (Turkish: Ismail Enver Pasa, November 22, 1881 - August 4, 1922) was an Ottoman military officer and a prominent figure in the 1908 Young Turk Revolution. He was a major figure in the Balkan War (1912-1913) and in the First World War (1914-1918). In 1914, he rose to the rank of Minister of War of the Ottoman Empire, thereby becoming one of the triumvirates, including Enver Efendi, and Enver Bey. He was a strong promoter of the nationalistic-racist, non-inclusive philosophy of Pan-Turkism, a precursor-catapult for the Armenian genocide.

Enver Pasha was a strong supporter and promoter of Germanophile policies of the Young Turk government. In 1911, he helped develop the defence of Libya against Italy. In 1913, he led the January coup, which culminated in the establishment of the Committee of Union and Progress (CUP) in power. The following year he lucked out by marrying into an Ottoman imperial family. By now, he was Minister of War. He was one of the major forces that directed the Ottoman State into the First World War on the side of the Central Powers by forming a formidable alliance with Germany.

While symbolic, in name-only command of the Ottoman armies was, performed by Turkish officers, organization, strategizing, and financing was, delegated to the massive German mission emanating from the War Ministry. Enver took the initial steps to the path of Armenian genocide by executing into action the CUP design by ordering Armenian recruits in the Ottoman Military to be disarmed and transferred to, labour regiments before their summary executions. A major debacle that helped catapult Enver Pasha's actions was his leading of a major campaign and against Russia, which ended in a catastrophic defeat at the border of Sarikamish in the Armenian highlands. Someone had to be, blamed for this debacle; the most convenient target was the Armenians. They were labelled as treasonous and agents of the enemy.

The onset of large-scale massacres of Armenian civilians would soon follow. Enver Pasha had control of a secret organization called Special Organization (Turkish: Teshkilâti Mahsusa), the SO was commanded by Behaeddin Shakir, a physician, and its comrades in the field were led by CUP advisers whose purpose was the slaughter of the Armenian populace.

The advance of the Ottoman Army into the Caucasus, led by Enver's brother, Nuri, allowed the SO agents to initiate major atrocities against Armenians in Azerbaijan, a country located on

the western edge of the Caspian Sea, at the junction of Eastern Europe and Western Asia.

In 1915, when the Ottoman Turk patrols arrested Mugrditch Nazarian in the dead of night, he was not, given a chance to put on proper attire he was, taken in his pyjamas. Varter's loving wife instinctively knew that it was improbable that she would ever see her husband again this was a period of time when large numbers of Armenian men were, taken away. The official notification was deportation - to a horrible place.

Not only did Varter never see her husband again, she never found out what happened to him; no doubt he was killed but the how, when, and where was a mystery. Many among this cluster were, shot outright, others were mercilessly tortured, so excruciating that a number of victims committed suicide, some going to such lengths as pouring kerosene on themselves, turning themselves into human bonfires.

When Varter was deep into her pregnancy she was, ordered to join a death march, including women and children lead to concentration camps. She miraculously survived the journey however, her six children died during the death march. Her youngest two children were, thrown down a mountainside by Ottoman Turk guards. The remaining four died of starvation, at the foot of a well hiding from their oppressors.

Varter was, tricked by a man who told her that he was going to deliver her to safety. Instead, as was the case in many instances, she was, raped. In the end, she was one of the luckier ones who were eventually, released. What happened to the Armenians was the first genocide of the 20th Century. The Ottoman Turks had twenty-five concentration camps set up in an organized, calculated, efficient system of extermination. The Ottoman Turks labelled the Armenians as 'vermin'. Winston Churchill (November 30, 1874 - January 24, 1965, A renowned statesman and Prime Minister of the United Kingdom from 1941 - 1945, and 1951 - 1955) described the Ottoman Turk eradication plan for the Armenians as an 'administrative holocaust'. The Government of modern Turkey continuously and adamantly denies their complicity in any genocide.

Many photographs of the atrocities, documentation, and countless witnesses and testimonials attest to the fact that there was indeed a planned extermination of the Armenian People. Recently discovered photographs from the archives of the German Deutsche Bank, which was active in region financing a railway structure. This particular cluster of photos was, discovered and brought to light by renowned Middle East war correspondent, historian, and writer Robert Fisk (July 12, 1946 - ).

The photographs show young men packed into cattle trucks, to be, sent to their deaths. On average each wagon contained

ninety terrified men, shockingly, this average number, equals the number of victims the Nazis loaded onto train carts to be used for transportation of victims during World War 2; the primary but not the sole target were the Jews. Other photos show women and children, blank-faced, gazing past the camera, witnessing acts of monstrosity and wondering about their own fate. There were no powerful Armies or other saviours to prevent them from being, victimized. Sexual savagery was common hardly any age cohort was safe. However, as for the women who were to be, victimized but were somehow, too unappealing they were, beaten to death; bullets were too costly to waste on this category of Armenians. Many men, women, and children, not excluding babies were, dumped out in the open, where they were subjected to starvation, dehydration, illness, no love or human comfort, the elements, and hungry animals. Many victims eventually became walking skeletons, willing to eat anything. Many corpses lay in rivers and lakes; a common practice was to tie a family or group together and then toss them into a body of water wherein they would all drown in a very painful, agonizing way; the stench around the death and killing fields was quite noxious according to travellers.

It is not, known how many Armenian babies were tortured or killed outright, but this kind of monstrosity was by no means beneath the moral standard of the participating Ottoman Turks. Some women tossed their babies in lakes rather than hand them over to the Ottoman Turk soldiers. Attractive girls and women were sent off to become wives, concubines, prostitutes (This activity lasted until the mid-1920s), or as servants. Some children had their knee tendons detached. Blinding, crucifixions, and the pulling out of fingernails and toenails also occurred.

"On the night of April 24, 1915 - the anniversary of which is marked by Armenians around the world - the Ottoman government moved decisively, arresting 250 Armenian intellectuals. This was followed by the arrest of a further 2,000 ... Some died from torture in custody, while many were executed in public places. The resistance poet, Daniel Varoujan was, found disembowelled, with his eyes gouged out. One university professor was, forced to watch his colleagues have their fingernails and toenails pulled out, before being blinded. He eventually lost his mind, and was let loose naked into the streets." (October 11, 2007; dailymail.co.uk: The forgotten Holocaust: The Armenian massacre that inspired Hitler)

Dozens, of Armenians at a time, would be, routinely rounded up and bound together in small groups and then they were, sent to a hidden area, soon, the sound of gunshots roared in the air. Many of the Armenians who were, executed in this manner were

naked; their oppressors conveniently stole their clothing. The word 'deportation' or 'transfer' usually meant eventual killing. Entire Armenian villages were, evacuated emptied of all its inhabitants. Theft, looting, and pillaging of Armenian villages and property occurred on a colossal scale.

The Ottoman authorities had formed a delusional idea in their head that they were going to establish a vast Muslim empire, Ottoman-Turkic style, ignoring the plight and aspirations of not just the Armenians but also the many millions of Arabs, the smaller number of Kurds, and other minorities whom they certainly did not treat as equals, many were persecuted. The Ottoman Turks were to be the masters. No wonder, the British were able to convince tribal Arabs of the Arabian Peninsula to fight on their side against their Ottoman oppressor-occupiers. The British and French authorities double-crossed the Arabs with their Sykes-Picot Agreement 1916 (or Asia Minor Agreement), carving up a big chunk of the Arab World. The Government of Tsar Nicholas II had no problem with this deal. However, shortly following the Bolshevik Revolution of 1917, the new government publicized the secret Sykes-Picot Agreement 1916, shocking Arab officials in the affected regions. Later, the Balfour Declaration of 1917 issued by Foreign Secretary Arthur James Balfour, promised the Jewish people a homeland in Palestine. In reality, there was hardly any consideration given to the indigenous population of Palestinians in the affected land.

Just as the Nazis later viewed the European Jews as an evil obstacle in their path, the Ottoman Turkish authorities wanted the Armenians erased from their empire. Large-scale massacres of Armenians had already occurred from 1894 to 1896, commonly referred to as the Hamidian Massacres, so great and horrible in scope they are, believed by some to be a near-genocide act. The name Hamidian refers to the fact that the massacres occurred by order of Sultan Abdul Hamid II (Turkish: Abdul Hamit; September 21, 1842 – February 10, 1918; the 34<sup>th</sup> and final Sultan of the Ottoman Empire to wield dictatorial-like powers. Ruling from 1876 – 1909), he was deposed shortly following the Young Turk Revolution (July 1908).

At the turn of the 20<sup>th</sup> Century there were an estimated 2 million Armenians living within the Ottoman Empire, 200,000 Armenians had already perished due to pogroms, primarily during the Hamidian Massacre period.

Life in the concentration camps was, as is expected, atrocious to say the least. Most of the victims were sent to camps located near the modern Iraqi and Syrian peripheral border, in a desert region Jerablus (Today, a Syrian city in the Aleppo Governorate), and Der ez-Zor (Or Derr Al-Zor; the largest city in eastern Syria). Therein an estimated 70,000 Armenians

were, rounded up and forced into each camp, where diseases were rampant; with no food, water, or shelter, some of the inmates were so desperate they resorted to cannibalism; the survival rate was minuscule.

From June 10-14, 1915, killing squads exterminated around 25,000 people in the Kemal Erzincan region (Located in Erzincan Province, in the Eastern Anatolia region in Turkey). In September 1915, Leslie A. Davis, the American consul in Kharput, a region in Turkey, made known her discovery of nearly 10,000 Armenian bodies disposed of in Lake Geoljuk (located in Eastern Anatolia, Turkey), referring to it as the 'slaughterhouse province'. At the Ras-ul-Ain concentration camp near Urfa (Also Sanliurfa, located in South-eastern Anatolia), two German railway engineers reported witnessing 300 or 400 naked women arriving in one day. One of the witnesses said that Sergeant Nuri, the superintendant of the concentration camp, boasted about raping children, how utterly despicable.

In 1915, Mrs. Anna Harlowe Birge, an American tourist, travelling from Smyrna (Located in western Turkey) to Istanbul, noted that at each and every station that they stopped in, they were side-by-side with a train made up of cattle trucks, she saw the faces of young children looking out from the tiny, barred windows of each truck. In her memoir, Aurora Mardianian explicitly recounted having been, raped and to add insult to injury she was forced to become a harem (A women centered upon one man; concubine), she came from a wealthy family, many other Armenian women and children suffered a similar fate others were tossed away or killed.

As early as 1920, it was apparent that Ottoman Turkish officials had no sorrow in their hearts for the genocide, later, there would be, continual denial. "These things were done to secure the future of our homeland, which we know is greater and holier than even our own lives." (*ibid*)

However like, the Jewish Holocaust and other large-scale atrocities, there are people who do care, some lend a helping hand, while others go as far as risking their lives. Hajji Halil, a Muslim Turk, hid eight members of his mother's family in his home, risking his own life. There were instances of Kurds trailing behind the deportation caravans saving as many victims as they could. There were many instances of mothers giving their children to Turkish and Kurdish families to save them from torture or killing.

The Governor of Aleppo took a more forceful stance against Ottoman officials, trying to block deportations from his jurisdictional area, but was unsuccessful. He later recollected the nightmarish scenario, "I was like a man standing by a river without any means of rescue. But instead, of water the river

flowed with blood and thousands of innocent children, blameless old men, helpless women and strong young people all on their way to destruction. Those I could seize with my hands I saved. The others, I assume, floated downstream, never to return." (ibid)

The Ottoman officials made a profit from the sales of stolen Armenian properties. FAYEZ, Al-Hussein, an Arab eyewitness to acts of grand theft wrote in his memoirs, following the massacres of the Armenians, the Ottoman Turk Government established agencies that were active in selling surplus property. Armenian cultural artefacts were, sold at the lowest prices even food was, sold. The total count of victims of the Ottoman Turk brutality from 1914 to 1923 reaches an estimated 3.5 million; if we include the Armenians, Pontian and Anatolian Greeks, and Assyrians; numerous villages were, erased from the map. The Assyrians of Iraq continue to be, persecuted in the has-been, state of Iraq.

Despite a campaign promise to, recognize the Armenian genocide during his eight years in office President Barack Obama (August 4, 1961 - ; 44th President of the United States) refused to do such a thing. Instead, he backtracked and used a weaker phrase: "Two years ago, I criticized the Secretary of State for the firing of U.S. Ambassador to Armenia, John Evans, after he properly used the term 'genocide' to describe Turkey's slaughter of {1.5 million} Armenians starting in 1915... As President I will recognize the Armenian Genocide." (By Marta Cerava, Louis Jacobson May 11, 2016)

What follows is another statement reflecting President Obama's broken campaign promise to recognize the Armenian genocide, "Today we solemnly reflect on the first mass atrocity of the 20th century -- the Armenian Meds Yeghern -- when one and a half million Armenian people were deported, massacred, and marched to their deaths in the final days of the Ottoman empire." (ibid)

Apparently, President Obama believed that currying favour, to Turkey, America's Ally, and the autocrat President Recep Tayyip Erdogan (February 26, 1954 -; 12th President of Turkey) was worth more than his word. "It {is} a Turkish government veto over U.S. policy on the Armenian genocide ... It's like Erdogan imposing a gag rule very publicly and an American president enforcing that gag rule," said Aram Hamparian, head of the Armenian National Committee of America. (By the Associated Press, April 22, 2016; Despite Campaign Vow, Obama Declines to Call Massacre of Armenians 'Genocide')

The Israeli Government continues to refuse to acknowledge that what happened to the Armenians at the hands of the Ottoman Turks was, genocide. Although it is a historically accurate and proven fact, other factors seem to play a more important role

for their denial. Israel has a firm political and military relationship with Turkey. Israel imports roughly forty percent of its oil from Azerbaijan (Recently fought a war against Armenia), and ships a great deal of military weapons and hardware to this country. Armenia is a country with a population of 3 million; from the perspective of the deniers, it is not worth the sacrifice.

Operation Nemesis was a codename, for a covert operation and an assassination campaign. It occurred from 1920 to 1922. The goal was to assassinate the Turkish architects of the Armenian genocide, headed by Armen Garo (Born Garegin Pastermadjian; February 9, 1872 - March 23, 1923; Activist and politician), Aaron 'Aharon' Sachaklian (1879 - August 5, 1964), and Shahan Natalie (Born Hagop Der Hagopian; Changed his name to John Mahy after becoming an American Citizen; 1884 - 1983).

Armen Garo was a high-ranking member of the Armenian Revolutionary Federation (Dashnaktsutyun), the organization that formed the assassination plot. Following the end of the First World War, an Ottoman military tribunal sentenced to death the main Young Turk leaders responsible for designing and execution of the Armenian genocide. However, as soon as the trials were over the men condemned were, set free; they moved to and lived in European cities; the men used pseudonyms. They were soon placed on, an assassination list.

#### BELOW IS A LIST OF THE NAMES OF THE ASSASSINATED MEN:

- Fatali Khan Khoyski (November 25, 1875 - June 19, 1920; Attorney, Prime Minister of Azerbaijan Democratic Republic)
- Talat Pasha (Born Mehmed Talaat; 1874 - March 15, 1921; A member of the 'Three Pashas' or 'Three Dictators' of the Ottoman Empire During the First World War he was a major architect of the Armenian genocide)
- Bihbud Khan Jivanshir (1877 - July 18, 1921; Minister of Internal Affairs Azerbaijan Democratic Republic from June 1918 to December 1918)
- Said Halim Pasha (January 18, 1865 - December 6, 1921; Grand Vizier of the Ottoman Empire from June 1913 to February 1917)
- Dr. Bahaeeddin Sakir (1874 - April 17, 1922; One of the founders of the Committee of Union and Progress; Believed to be one of the architects of the Armenian genocide)
- Cemal (Jemal) Azmi (1868 - April 17, 1922; High-ranking Ottoman politician; Believed to have been involved in the Armenian genocide)

- Jemal Pasha (Also Djemal Pasha; May 6, 1872 – July 21, 1922; A member of the 'Three Pashas' or 'Three Dictators' of the Ottoman Empire during the First World War)
- Enver Pasha (November 22, 1881 – August 4, 1922; Military officer, a prominent figure in the Young Turk Revolution, Minister of War from January 1914 to October 1918; A member of the 'Three Pashas' or 'Three Dictators' of the Ottoman Empire during the First World War)

At a congress in Berlin, historians have been discussing Germany's role in the role of the Armenian genocide. New evidence indicates that Germany's complicity is more significant than previously presumed. At the end of September 1916, German diplomat Gottlieb von Jagow (June 22, 1863 – January 11, 1935) was compelled to give the German Reichstag (Parliament) a description of the horrible events in the Ottoman Empire pertaining to the Armenians. Missionaries and German citizens who witnessed many of the atrocities committed against the Armenians in the Ottoman Empire, pleaded with the German authorities to intervene; they did not intervene, but they could have. German-Ottoman military cooperation was official Policy. The German Military's task was to help improve and reorganize the Ottoman military and to act as an overseer.

During this period, Germany was a colonial power allied to the Ottoman government. German officials were well aware of the Ottoman Empire's past and current atrocities against the Armenian minority within their domain. Nevertheless, German authorities appear to have deliberately turned a blind eye, a case of silent passivity. Some historians are debating whether Germany was an accomplice or only a witness to the deportations and atrocities.

Ashot Haryuni of Yerevan State University (The oldest university in Armenia) believes that, German authorities were accomplices because they said nothing and did nothing. They stood by and witnessed the new Turkish government expel Armenians in very large numbers to the inhospitable desert region of Mesopotamia. In addition, historian and researcher Rolf Holsfeld at the University of Potsdam believes that the German government has known about the Armenian genocide for over 100 years.

Historian Christian Pschichholz at the University of Potsdam (A public university in Berlin), is certain of Germany's knowledge of the deportations and atrocities, following her reading of relevant files from the German Foreign Ministry, saying that, "The German government had extensive information about the destructive policies regarding the Armenian population in the Ottoman Empire. Death marches, executions and forced

labour: German diplomats painstakingly took note of everything happening around them at that time." (dw.com: Armenian genocide - German guilt?)

A dispatch sent on July 7, 1915 by the German Ambassador in Constantinople (Now Istanbul) to Theobald von Bethmann-Hollweg (November 29, 1856 - January 1, 1921; Imperial Chancellor of Germany from 1909 to 1917), stated that, "It is the declared intention of the (Turkish) government to destroy the Armenian race in the Turkish Empire." (ibid)

Extracted from notes written following a meeting with Young Turk leaders of the Committee of Union and Progress (In Turkish: Ittihad), German vice consul and head of a German-Turkish commando force, Max Schneubner-Richter (January 21, 1884 - November 9, 1923; Early member of the Nazi Party), described the scheme to annihilate the Armenians of the Ottoman Empire.

"The first item on this agenda concerns the liquidation of the Armenians. Ittihad will dangle before the Allies a spectre of an alleged revolution prepared by the Armenian Dashnak party. Moreover, local incidents of social unrest and acts of Armenian self-defence will deliberately be provoked and inflated and will be, used as pretexts to effect the deportations. Once en route, however, the convoys will be attacked and exterminated by Kurdish and Turkish brigands, and in part by gendarmes, who will be instigated for that purpose by Ittihad." (Source: Deborah Dwork and Jan van Pelt, The Holocaust: A History; New York: W.W. Norton & Co., 2002, p. 38 via facinghistory.org: The German Connection: Facing History and Ourselves)

In early June 2016, the German Bundestag (The lower house of parliament) unanimously recognized the Armenian genocide, adopting a somewhat figurative resolution declaring the massacres of Armenians by the Ottoman Turks in 1915 as an act of genocide; naturally, this has enraged Turkish officials. The Turkish government rejected the vote calling it 'null and void'. However, Germany needs Turkey's cooperation carrying out a deal with the European Union to efficiently deal and contend with the refugee crisis induced primarily by the multi-pronged war in Syria. Furthermore, Angela Merkel (July 17, 1954 - ; Chancellor of Germany from November 2005) is under pressure not to give in to pressure from the Turkish government regarding the compromising of Western values pertaining to human rights and freedom of speech. President Erdogan gave his condolences to the families of the Armenians who were killed during the First World War by the Ottoman Turks, but adamantly refuses to call what happened a genocide, and so do many Turkish politicians.

Turkey's foreign minister, Mevlut Cavusoglu (February 5, 1968 - ; Minister of Foreign Affairs from November 2015), wrote on twitter, "The way to close the dark pages of your own history

is not by defaming the histories of other countries with irresponsible and baseless decisions." (By Alison Smale and Melissa Eddy; June 2, 2016; nytimes.com: German Parliament Recognizes Armenian Genocide, Angering Turkey)

In Ankara, Turkish Prime Minister Binali Yildirim (27th Prime Minister of Turkey since May 2016), said, "There is no shameful incident in our past that would make us bow our heads." (ibid)

The Holodomor (Famine-genocide) was a deliberately induced famine in the Soviet Union (1932 - 1933), ordered and enforced by Joseph Stalin via the Soviet authorities who took the lives of an estimated five to 8 million Ukrainians. The very highest estimate is 10 million. It was part of a larger-scale Soviet famine occurring at the same time, annihilating the food supply emanating from the main grain-producing regions of the country. The Holodomor occurred during peacetime, a level of starvation unknown in the Ukraine, in particular the Kuban (Located in Southern Russia).

This particular horror story began in the late 1920s emanating from large-scale waves of deadly deportations of Ukraine's most successful, and very hard-working farmers, known as Kulaks in Russian, in addition to the large-scale deportations and killings of Ukraine's religious, intellectual, scholarly, and cultural leaders. The atrocities did not terminate with the end of the Holodomor. More members of the political leadership were, deported or killed. There was also a filling-in of Ukraine's depopulated areas with non-Ukrainians, and the persecution and prosecution of any person who brought up the topic of the famine policy.

In 1928, Stalin imposed program of agricultural collectivization (Agricultural devastation) that literally coerced farmers to turn in their own land, equipment, livestock, and to become members of state-owned, factory-style collective farms. In other words, Ukrainian farmers were, forced to turn everything over to the state. Stalin's intent was to feed industrial workers in urban areas and for a large quantity of grain to be, sold abroad. The profits were to be, allocated to finance his industrial plans.

The affected region was the breadbasket of Europe, subjected to horrific starvation through grain quotas that were prohibitive and inhuman, and certainly could not be, met. In truth, there was no room for mercy as many farming families ended up losing everything, literally to the last seed they owned. Not only did they lose their livelihood, they were unable to feed themselves. Because every human being must eat, Stalin was certainly aware of the upcoming result. In addition, he along with Soviet top brass wanted to destroy any idea of

Ukrainian nationalism, which began before the Stalin era. The Ukraine is about the size of France. The collapse of Czarist Russia in 1917 appeared to be an opportune time for Ukrainians to initiate an independence movement. Many Ukrainians publicly declared their country to be an independent nation with Kiev as its capital. Unfortunately, the atmosphere of independence was soon to be, crushed. Intent on recovering the areas formerly under the domain of the Czars, in particular the very fertile Ukraine, Vladimir Lenin, the first leader of the Soviet Union sent his Red Army to crush Ukrainian independence. Several years of heavy fighting ensued, with Ukrainian troops finding themselves fighting not only the Red Army (Created by the Communist government following the 1917 Bolshevik Revolution), but also the White Army (Enemies of the Red Army, many of which were loyal to Czarist rule). In addition, Ukrainian forces had to deal with aggressive encroachments by the Germans and Poles. Ukraine simply had too many enemies the Red Army was the most powerful one.

Ukrainian farmers were, subjected to forced isolation in their region and the border of the Ukraine. Any person who was, caught attempting to hide or take grain from his or her own field was, shot on the spot or was, sent to a GULAG for ten years; children and the elderly were not exempt from this punishment. Soviet forces eyed the targeted Ukrainians, trying to identify persons who did not appear starved or emaciated. Official Soviet policy was that the Kulaks were 'enemies of the people'. Millions of Ukrainians were made homeless Soviet forces confiscated (Took and stole) everything, even pots and pans. Large number of Ukrainians were corralled onto boxcar railroads and sent off to remote special settlements located in Siberia, as many as one in three of the deported, Ukrainians died.

Men, adolescent boys, childless women, and unmarried adolescent females became slave-like workers in Soviet-run mines and large industrial projects. Everyone had to be part of the collectivization system, anyone who dared to refuse was condemned and attacked as a Kulak and promptly deported. A propaganda project using enthusiastic communists was, used to try to encourage the Ukrainian farmers to convert to their new philosophy, but their attempts were unsuccessful. The once proud and hopeful Ukrainians did not want to give up their freedom, livelihood, and national pride for Soviet-style communism it would mean the end of their freedom, their Ukrainian heritage, and their economy.

Many Ukrainians burned their homes, took back their equipment and much of their property and animals from the collectives, and tried to resist the best they could through rebellion and undisguised sabotage. Some went so far as

intimidating or assassinating local Soviet representatives. However, Joseph Stalin was a ruthless man who had already, proven him-self to be a war criminal. If he ever got the upper hand, his brutality would be unleashed in its entirety. The Soviet forces and police were, granted permission to use whatever means necessary to crush the rebellion. They were, sent into the affected areas. Initially, there were instances of Soviet forces firing warning shots above the heads of protesters however; this led the way to shooting at people. The GPU was, sent to terrorize and destroy all remnants of protest. Killing squads engaged in acts of widespread, uncontrolled terror.

By summer of 1932, nearly seventy five percent of farms within the Ukraine were effectively collectivized. Stalin personally ordered a drastic increase in grain quotas and foodstuffs to be, shipped to the Soviet Union; in January 1933, another quota increase was, issued. The result was a no food policy for the millions of affected Ukrainians. Sadly, and ironically this period witnessed an incredible wheat crop harvest in the Ukraine. The foodstuffs were conveniently sold on the foreign market western nations took advantage of the situation even though they were aware of what was happening in the Ukraine. The foodstuffs were enough to feed every single Ukrainian, with a handsome surplus. As expected, starvation quickly spread throughout the Ukraine, sparing no one especially infants, children, the elderly, and the naturally ill. Smiling, playful Ukrainian children were now starving, emaciated, and unable to smile even if they wanted to; they looked like detainees in a horrible concentration camp. In reality, they were, but this concentration camp was significantly larger than others were. Mothers became so desperate, some tossed their infants or children into railroad carts heading to Kiev or some other place that was, thought to be better. Sadly, even the cities witnessed horrors; infants, children, and adults collapsed and died in large numbers, the dead were strewn everywhere. Yet, the war criminal Joseph Stalin, who would later become an important Allied leader during the Second World War, and nicknamed 'Uncle Joe' by President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, simply did not care about his victims. Stalin could have ended, the atrocities at any point in time, his word was literally unchallenged. While the famine-genocide was occurring in the Ukraine, Soviet granaries were bursting at the seams. In famine affected areas everything was eaten the remaining livestock, uneatable articles, and then cannibalism ensued infants and children were a prime target. Birds, cats, dogs, rats, mice, and other usually non-eatable animals had disappeared from many towns and villages. One woman went so mad she thought her son was a turkey, so, she shoved him into the

stove and when he was ready, she ate him. Quotes from victims and witnesses are quite chilling.

"I saw the ravages of the famine of 1932-1933 in the Ukraine: hordes of families in rags begging at the railway stations, the women lifting up to the compartment window their starving brats, which, with drumstick limbs, big cadaverous heads and puffed bellies, looked like embryos out of alcohol bottles ..." (The GOD That Failed, by Arthur Kessler, 1949 via Holodomor.org: Eyewitness Accounts)

As conveyed by Vasil Boroznyak, "I still get nauseous when I remember the burial hole that all the dead livestock was thrown into. I still remember people screaming by that hole. Driven to madness by hunger people were ripping the meat of dead animals. The stronger ones were getting bigger pieces. People ate dogs, cats, just about anything to survive." (ibid)

As conveyed by Antonina Meleshchenko, Village of Kosivka, Region of Kyev, "The famine began. People were eating cats, dogs in the Ros' River all the frogs were caught out ..." (ibid)

As conveyed by Galina Smyrna, Village of Uspenka, Dniepropetrovsk Region, "I remember Holodomor very well, but have no wish to recall it. There were so many people dying then. They were lying out in the streets, in the fields, floating in the flux. My uncle lived in Derevka - he died of hunger and my aunt went crazy - she ate her own child. At the time one couldn't hear the dogs barking - they were all eaten up." (ibid)

The pleas of children and the elderly landed on deaf ears. An extract from a petition from I.A. Rylov says, "Please return the grain that you have confiscated from me. If you don't return it I'll die. I'm 78 years old and I'm incapable of searching for Food by myself." (ibid)

It gets worse, regarding the foreign-international treachery and cover-up of this horrible famine-genocide. British New York Times (NYT) correspondent, Walter Duranty (May 25, 1884 - October 3, 1957) was at the forefront of a heinous cover-up. In 1932, Duranty won a Pulitzer Prize for a succession of reports about the Soviet Union, in particular, a denial of the large-scale starvation in the Ukraine. Many years later, historians, activists, and others demanded a revocation of Duranty's Pulitzer Prize. Later, the NYT admitted that Duranty's work pertaining to this matter was of horrible, shabby work; this begs the question, did management at the NYT know that Duranty was lying? Duranty lied about the famine, and his work appears to defend Stalin's actions. The strongest push to posthumously, revoke Duranty's Pulitzer Prize occurred in 2003. In the end, Sig Gissler, at the time the administrator of the Pulitzer Prize Board refused to revoke the award; another grave insult to the victims of the Holodomor. There has been

speculation about Duranty's motives, bribery or Stalinist-communist sympathizer; the proven truth is unknown.

BELOW, ARE THREE OF WALTER DURANTY'S LIES CONCERNING THE HOLODOMOR:

- "There is no famine or actual starvation nor is there likely to be." (New York Times, Nov. 15, 1931, page 1 via By Arnold Beichman, June 12, 2003; [weeklystandard.com](http://weeklystandard.com): Pulitzer-Winning Lies)
- "Enemies and foreign critics can say what they please. Weaklings and despondents at home may groan under the burden, but the youth and strength of the Russian people is essentially at one with the Kremlin's program, believes it worthwhile and supports it, however hard be the sledding." (New York Times, December 9, 1932, page 6 via *ibid*)
- "Any report of a famine in Russia is today an exaggeration or malignant propaganda." (New York Times, August 23, 1933 via *ibid*)

The Gestapo was Nazi Germany's dreaded, horrifying secret police force. During the Second World War the Gestapo was under the unwavering control of Heinrich Himmler (October 7, 1900 – May 23, 1945), he also controlled the police units throughout Germany. The first chief of the Gestapo was Rudolph Diels, but for much its existence it was, headed by Heinrich Muller. The Gestapo was independent of the normal channels of the judicial process, so were its courts, which acted as judge, jury, and oftentimes executioner.

The Gestapo's primary function was to search for and sniff out persons that were considered a threat or enemies of the Nazi Party (The state). At the outset of World War 2, the primary enemies were the Jews, non-Aryans ('Untermenschen': Sub-humans), Communists, Jehovah Witnesses, Homosexuals, Bisexuals, Lesbians and others of the sort, and pacifists. In addition, any person or organization that dared to criticize or question the Nazi ideology. Albert Einstein (March 14, 1879 – April 18, 1955), had to leave Germany in fear for his life; he was on a Nazi death list. Sigmund Freud had five sisters, four of which died in concentration camps. Wherever the Gestapo operated, even in 'White Aryan Countries', they operated as a secret police force. What follows is a brief description of Gestapo work in Norway.

"They work by listening to rumours; when a rumour is connected to an individual, they look up his history and shadow him {Or her}. They do not wait to produce a case against him {Or her} before taking action, but satisfied that suspicions may be

founded, they will make a domiciliary {Home or place of residence} visit, examine all his {or her} rooms and effects {Belongings} and remove him {or her} at once {Using brute force if necessary}. They do not disclose where they are taking him {or her} or why he {or she} is being, taken ... {All of the, suspect's money is confiscated, papers, letters, and books are taken to be studied}... The interrogators work in shifts ... {All his or contacts may also be, arrested}. It is common practice when a case is incomplete to leave a prisoner in prisoner for weeks, perhaps months." (March 17, 1941; nationalarchives.gov.uk: Report on Gestapo Methods of Interrogation Used in Norway)

Like other secret police forces in fascist and dictatorial states, real fear and an imaginary omnipresent presence made everyday citizens feel that the Gestapo and its agents could be anywhere at any time. The Gestapo had full un-abridged powers of arrest, interrogation and torture, incarceration, and killing. It did not take long for the Gestapo to build up a reputation of being brutal and capable. The Gestapo wanted people in Germany and in occupied countries to know how ruthless and terrifying they were. There was to be no toleration for anyone suspected of treachery to Hitler, this included any kind of a joke about Hitler or celebrating the birthday of Wilhelm II to them this was a grave sign indicating love and support for the monarchy and not National Socialism (Nazism). The Einsatzgruppen (Special Task Forces) was, formed during the Second World War. Members came from the SS. These were special mobile killing units operating in German occupied Europe, becoming an integrated part of the Gestapo.

The Einsatzgruppen was, given the job of rounding up all of the undesirables, with particular emphasis on Jews. Many were, sent to concentration camps or killed. By the end of 1940, many of the Jews of Eastern Europe had been, imprisoned in Ghettos. The Gestapo guarded and oversaw the Ghettos. Forced labour, starvation, disease, and mental anguish were ever-present. Concentration camps were hellholes for the residents therein, the undesirables, sub-humans, and POWS (In particular those from Soviet countries died in large numbers).

Many atrocities were committed in concentration camps against innocent inmates. It was horrible enough for any person to be, expelled from his or her home, placed in dangerously crammed train carts onto far off places, losing all of their property and belongings, freedom. Camp environments were usually filthy, with lice and disease a major problems. In addition, large numbers of camp, inmates were, executed. No justification for the execution had to be, given. Torture along with forced confessions occurred, what follows is a testimony by a Polish

civilian that was lucky enough to escape from a Gestapo prison {concentration camp} in Warsaw, Poland. He had been an inmate therein for six months. Unfortunately, the name of this particular person was, not indicated nevertheless, his story or similar ones were all too common.

Many people were tortured in the prison {Particularly, Jews}, people were, shot daily in the courtyard. In some instances during exercise in the courtyard, Jewish prisoners were split up from other prisoners and forced to perform a special dance, wherein they had to hold hands and dance around in a circle crying out 'Hitler is a Great Man'.

"The favourite sport of the Gestapo guards is to force non-Jewish prisoners to punch the faces of the Jewish prisoners ... Jewish new-comers are forced to sleep during the first two weeks of their confinement in a cupboard containing two pails which serve as an improvised lavatory. They always faint. But when other prisoners try to help them by opening the cupboard door, the Gestapo guards who keep an all-night watch rush in and beat up all the prisoners in the cell." (October 19, 1942, London, England; [jta.org](http://jta.org): Gestapo Torture of Jews in Warsaw Prisons Reported, List of Guilty Nazis Published)

Researchers with access to an extensive, previously closed, Nazi archive have discovered that in 1933 Berlin there were at least 220 'terror sites', locations where the SA (Sturmabteilung: Storm Troopers, Assault Division) and the SS (Schutzstaffel or Waffen-SS), tortured, killed and murdered enemies. It is, believed that the Nazis had a web of thousands of ghettos, camps, and interrogation and torture sites, many of which were located in major German cities and elsewhere. Considering the extensive nature of the locations, some researchers and historians wonder about citizens' complicity.

Many people are aware of the horrors in the camps that were, operated by the Germans, but not many Germans know what ensued in 1933 on a Berlin Street, Petersburgerstrasse, and number 86. At this location, once stood a popular Nazi cafe' called Keglerheim. According to Amelie Artmann, a German researcher, "It turned into a murderous cellar in 1933 ... Hundreds from Friedrichshain were tortured and murdered in this place." (Host Marco Werman, Reporter Gerry Hadden, March 6, 2013; [pri.org](http://pri.org): Former Nazi Torture and Detention Sites Uncovered in Germany)

In 1933, enemies were interrogated, tortured and murdered in the basement of number eight six. Historians have recently discovered the existence of hundreds of other places of this sort that were under operation in the early days of the Third Reich (German: Drittes Reich; was the common term used to describe the German Regime from 1933 - 1945)

Artman does not believe that the war-era Germans were oblivious to what the Nazis were planning and executing. It is not just the quantity and closeness of the sites. In addition, some actions were so blatant and difficult to ignore. Case in Point: "The "Köpenick Week of Blood" ("Köpenicker Blutwoche") occurred in late June 1933 and marked the height of early SA terror and violence in Berlin. Several hundred SA storm troopers kidnapped and tortured up to 500 political opponents and Jews. At least twenty three people died." ([museumportal-berlin.de](http://museumportal-berlin.de/): Memorial of Köpenick Week of Blood June 1933)

#### BELOW ARE SOME OF THE HORRIBLE THINGS THAT OCCURRED IN THE NAZI CONCENTRATION CAMPS:

- SONDERKOMMANDOS: Were work units composed of German concentration camp prisoners. Their primary duties were to dispose of the dead, yanking out gold teeth from them, and cleaning any debris traces. Many Sonderkommandos were Jews; the workers had no choice in the matter, 'Geheimnisträger' (Secret bearers, secret keepers), meaning that they knew too much for their own, good; they worked for a few or several months, and were then killed without warning, more Sonderkommandos promptly replaced them. As an insult to their memory, the dead were, disposed of by the next batch of Sonderkommandos. Most likely, word travelled through the grapevine that these new recruits would be, killed and replaced in a matter of months. They could do nothing but work and wait for that terrifying day.
- TRAINS: Very large, numbers of people were, transferred by trains to far-off labour camps to work, or to be, killed. Countless families were, split up for extended periods, of time, until the end of the war, or forever because many people died in these camps. In order to ship a maximum number of people and to save on expenses the trains were savagely crowded, as a general rule, no food, water, medicine, or protection from the elements was given. Later, the Nazis began to charge passengers for fare however, children under, four years of age travelled free. Many passengers were, forced to defecate and urinate on themselves. If a pale was, provided it was not enough. With so many passengers in each cart, spill and contamination could ensue. Diseases, a horrid stench, lice, extreme fatigue and lack of sleep, and general mental anguish was expected not to mention the fear and apprehension of not knowing exactly what was going to happen to them upon arrival to the camp. The waiting committee could, be ruthless passengers' lives were usually worth little to nothing. Many people died in the trains. In one particular example, a train arriving from Corfu, a Greek island

in the Ionian Sea, all of the passengers died. No wonder, the trip took a whopping eight days.

- AGNES: An 11 year-old girl from Czechoslovakia, wrote, "Later we were moved and driven into railway wagons - the sort that transport animals - which were part of a long train. Some of the wagons were open-topped, some closed." ([theholocaustexplained.org](http://theholocaustexplained.org): Deportation and Transportation)
- JACK: A 15 years old, from Greece, talks of his experience at the start of what must have been a very long journey: "Some 20 railway cars were waiting for us... There were 70 to 80 people in a car... After a while, there was a muffled sound of closing latches... the whistle blew and the train started moving slowly. It was April 7, 1943. Penned in and cramped, we departed from our homeland, without being able to see it." (ibid)
- MOSHE: A 17 year old, from Hungary, explains that: "The doors were shut, leaving us almost in darkness. The grills, too, were, closed to prevent escape. Air entered only through the cracks. Therefore, we travelled for 24 hours, without food or water. We were hungry and thirsty. But the desire and hope to see our families made us forget everything else." (ibid)
- MUSIC: Sometimes, when inmates arrived at a concentration camp, they were met by, 'cheerful music', played by prisoners who were ordered to do so regardless of the weather. Music was, played at other inopportune times too, including when inmates were being killed a ghastly, cruel and sadistic thing to do.
- STARVATION: Some prisoners were, forced to spend time in a cramped, barren, suffocating room without food or water as a way of punishment and a message to other prisoners. Block 13 of Auschwitz-Berkenau (Konzentrationslager Auschwitz; commonly called Auschwitz) was notorious for this. Even prisoners who were not, punished or chosen for punishment received minimal food rations bread could have been mixed, with or made of sawdust, very low quality meat if any, and a lack of water. Taking food from the dead and eating rotten food occurred.
- HORRIFIC PUNISHMENTS: Performed on those perceived to be sub-humans (Based on race, ethnicity, religion, or disability), in particular, Slavs, Jews, Roma (Gypsies), Soviet POWs, and the disabled. Dr. Eppingers forced nearly 90 Roma to drink nothing but seawater in order to see the end, result. The experiments were, performed by Nazi physicians and their assistants; the victims were, forced into their predicament. Many of the experiments resulted in extreme pain and discomfort, trauma, disfigurement, lifelong illness or disability, and mental anguish. Sterilization (Dr. Carl Clauberg et. al) was, used as a test measure, to end the line of biological descent, and to acquire medical knowledge; forced abortions, vivisection without

anaesthesia, submersion in ice-cold water, and more. The most notorious physician was Dr. Josef Mengele (March 16, 1911 – February 7, 1979) a member of the SS and a physician at Auschwitz. He conducted human experiments that were and are still, considered to be, crimes against humanity.

The following is an excerpt from Dr. Clauberg to Heinrich Himmler: "The non-surgical method of sterilizing women that I have invented is now almost perfected . . . As for the questions that you have directed to me, sir, I can today answer them in the way that I had anticipated: if the research that I am carrying out continues to yield the sort of results that it has produced so far (And there is no reason to suppose that this shall not be the case), then I shall be able to report in the foreseeable future that one experienced physician, with an appropriately equipped office and the aid of ten auxiliary personnel, will be able to carry out in the course of a single day the sterilization of hundreds, or even 1,000 women." ([jewishvirtuallibrary.org: Auschwitz-Birkenau: Nazi Medical Experimentation](http://jewishvirtuallibrary.org/Auschwitz-Birkenau: Nazi Medical Experimentation))

Ravensbruck, located ninety miles (56 km) north of Berlin, was the only German concentration camp solely for women. Throughout the war it is, estimated that 130,000 women, from 40 different countries, passed through the camp. Heinrich Himmler, who was in charge of the concentration camps, believed that women were more fearful of dogs than men therefore, in Ravensbruck many dogs were used to guard the prisoners and the perimeter border; all of the human guards were women. Many of the prisoners had their children taken from them, were subjected to forced sterilizations, abortions, other tortures, and beatings. Some of the women who were, permitted to breastfeed their infants had no milk in their breasts.

Soviet POWs in Nazi camps faced a very horrific ordeal, to say the least. Their treatment was, based on Nazi dogma, sub-human enemies worthy of no respect. The Slavs and their lands was an obstacle to Lebensraum (German colonization and settlement, expansion of living space, stressed by Adolph Hitler: April 20, 1889 – April 30, 1946).

The Nazi authorities believed in and declared that they were under no obligation to humanely care for Soviet POWs (Also called Red Army), citing that the Soviet Union had not ratified the 1929 Geneva Convention on Prisoners of War, nor had it clearly affirmed its commitment to the 1907 Hague Convention on the Rules of War. However, even under the general rules and conduct of the day, POWs were not to be, treated as monstrously as they were by the Nazis; it was a silly excuse to commit crimes against humanity on a very large scale.

Soviet POWs were the earliest victims of the Nazi practice of large-scale starvation in the east. In reality, Soviet prisoners received a maximum daily ration of 700 calories; keep in mind that many of these prisoners were, forced to perform hard labour. The German Army called this practice 'subsistence ration'. The food was always meagre, atrocious, and lacking in inherent nutrition; sometimes it was outright unnatural, unfit for human consumption. One of the foodstuffs to be, eaten was special Russian bread produced from sugar beet husks, and straw flour.

No wonder, in the second half of 1941, many near-starved prisoners ate grass and leaves to ease their severe hunger pangs. Other problems included lack of shelter; the winters in the east are very intense. Later, the German Army provided makeshift camps, but without proper food, clothing and shelter. Many prisoners had to dig holes in the ground as a Band-aid treatment from the severe elements. Eventually, epidemics (Particularly typhoid fever and dysentery) caused a horrendous death toll. Typhoid fever is an acute illness caused by the *Salmonella typhus* bacteria. Dysentery is an intestinal inflammation, especially in the colon, that can lead to severe diarrhoea with mucus or blood in the feces.

In October 1941, a very large number of Soviet POWs died every day. Soviet POW camps in Germany hardly fared any better. Many of the wounded died on their way to prisoner collection centers and transit camps, prisoners in forced marches that could not continue were shot. The seriously wounded was, killed in order to relieve the burden of care on the German Army.

"Time and again German forces were called upon to take 'energetic and ruthless action' and 'use their arms' unhesitatingly 'to wipe out any trace of resistance' from Soviet POWs. Those attempting to escape were, shot without warning. Moreover, a decree issued on September 8, 1941, stated that the use of arms against Soviet POWs was, 'as a rule, to be regarded as legal' - a clear invitation for German soldiers to kill Soviet POWs with impunity." ([ushmm.org](http://ushmm.org): The Treatment of Soviet POWs: Starvation, Disease, and Shootings, June 1941-January 1942)

Initially, the concentration camps of Auschwitz-Birkenau and Majdanek (Built and operated by the SS on the periphery of Lublin, Poland), were created to house Soviet POWs that Heinrich Himmler had claimed as his own. The POWs were, forced to work in large industry. By 1942, only a few hundred of the 10,000 original Soviet POWs were still alive. The Nazis needed more Manpower. As such, Himmler resolved to bring in 150,000 Jews into the camp, spurring an increase in mass, Jewish forced labour and killings. Zyklon B, also known as hydrogen cyanide,

would be, used to kill many enemies and so-called 'sub-humans'. By early 1942, it is, estimated that of the 3.3 million Soviet POWs taken, 2 million had died by starvation, shooting, exposure, or disease. It is, estimated that 60 to 80 million people died in the Second World War, countless others were injured, maimed, mentally scarred, and lost their homes (Through destruction and/or expulsion, or theft. Shockingly, other atrocities awaited Soviet POWs were, liberated at the end of the war. Joseph Vissarionovich Stalin (December 18, 1878 – March 5, 1953), brutal-mass murderer, paranoid dictator of the Soviet Union from the mid-1920s until his death in 1953, believed that these prisoners were cowardly they should have fought to the death (He was never brave enough to fight in any war). In addition, he believed that their minds had been polluted by a foreign-enemy ideology; he ordered them to be sent to Soviet Gulags (Main Administration of Corrective Labour Camps; they were concentration camps with forced labour)

Although there is absolutely no excuse for what Adolph Hitler did to any of the millions of innocent people, including his own, in all likelihood it was only a matter of time before another war ensued. The end of the First World War left Germany humiliated defanged and declawed, in debt way up to its neck, and in a state of economic catastrophe, more so Germany was to take full responsibility for starting the war and had to pay astronomical reparations. The First World War, at the time commonly referred to as the 'War to End All Wars' was in fact the 'War to Initiate More Wars'. It was through the Treaty of Versailles, 1919 (French: Traité de Versailles): The document specifying and requiring the peace terms required and imposed upon Germany. Using hindsight, it is apparent that there was a conspiracy of sorts. Somebody wanted another war.

In January of 2012, Berlin's 'Topography of Terror' Museum, which displays exhibits on the crimes of the German police forces during the Nazi era, put on a temporary display about the thousands of children euthanized at the time of 'Life unworthy of life'. The exhibition is rightfully entitled 'In Memory of the Children'. Photos and literature displaying the horrible Nazi projects entailing the torture and murder of children deemed unworthy of life.

One such project was named Action 4 (Estimated at 10,000 child and teen deaths) emphasized the extermination of children who were physically or mentally handicapped. Project Lebensborn (Estimated at 5,000 deaths) was a eugenic breeding program targeting unwed mothers, in which children with characteristics not considered adequately 'Aryan' were discarded as trash.

According to the 'Topography of Terror' Museum, "Through 1945, over 10,000 [Children] fell victim to the various programs

which were designed to exterminate 'life unworthy of living' ... More than 5,000 children and teenagers were tortured and murdered in the Nazi 'children's departments' alone, institutions which were specially created for the purpose of extermination ... Children also fell victim to the 'T4' gas chamber program and to the 'starvation diet' which they received in the homes and institutions. They were abused for the purpose of experimentation and their organs were used following their death for research purposes {Note that up to 400,000 'defective people' including the mentally and physically challenged were sterilized}. (January 27, 2012; [lifesitenews.com](http://lifesitenews.com): Nazi extermination of thousands of disabled children featured in new Berlin museum exhibit)

As the Second World War was nearing its end, something quite horrible happened. Aside from what we know from Allied history books, 2 million German women were, raped many of which were gang-raped by the Red Army. Large-scale rape of German women began soon after the German Military disintegrated and was retreating to Germany from the Eastern Front.

Millions of Slavs suffered immensely at the hands of the German Military. Mass killings and murder, transfer, starvation, imprisonment, immeasurable destruction of property and rape occurred. Bent on revenge, top brass and the Red Army's soldiers decided that one way to punish the German people was to rape their women; note that Joseph Stalin knew what was happening.

As the Red Army was heading to Germany, hardly a German female was safe; females between the age of eight and eighty could be, targeted. The rapists included Russians, Cossacks, other Slavic peoples and Asians from within the Soviet Union. Alcohol was rampant within the ranks, bringing out the worst in many of the soldiers. The rapes started in East Prussia; by January of 1945, the German Military was unable to defend the peripheral of its borders. Many of the rape victims were also beaten, some mutilated and spat on as onlookers laughed. Some victims stated that they were, forced to swallow the spit of their rapists. Not all the soldiers and officer corps approved of these actions, however, vengeance, anger, and victory were in the air.

Ilya Ehrenburg, Minister of Soviet Propaganda urged the Russian soldiers to punish the German women. Never mind they were not combatants in the least sense. In one particular incident that occurred in Dahlem, inside a maternity clinic and orphanage containing nuns, elderly women, pregnant women and new mothers were raped or gang-raped.

Red Army soldiers even raped women in 'liberated concentration camps', including their own kind (Russian women) and Jewish survivors of the camps. Many German women tried to

hide, while others made themselves, look ugly and unattractive by pasting their faces and bodies with dirt.

Eighty-three year-old Ruth Schumacher, a German raped by Soviet soldiers was, severely traumatized and left unable to have children. She remembers everything that she'd endured, the massive bombing and artillery campaigns of the Americans and Soviets, being knee deep in water crowded, wounded, with dozens of other civilians in an abandoned mine in Hall-Bruckdorf in East Germany. In post-war communist East Germany Schumacher along with many other rape victims were, forced to sign a statement effectively denying that any rapes even occurred.

What follows is a vivid account by Schumacher: "I was immediately gang raped by five Russians. The memories come back to you repeatedly; you can never forget something like that. Sometimes after I talk about it, I sleep for a few hours and then wake up crying, screaming. You can never ever forget ... I warned a friend not to speak about what happened to her either ... Nobody talked about that; the danger was too great ... I did {not} want to know about anybody else's experiences, and they did {not} want to know about mine. My conscience was heavy enough, and I did not want to make it worse. Of course, we felt ashamed about what the Nazis had done. But one should never pay back in the same currency, right?" (By Eric Westervelt, July 17, 2009 NPR.org: Silence Broken on Red Army Rapes in Germany)

The Nuremberg Trials (German: die Nürnberger Prozesse), were a series of military courts of justice established and held by the victorious Allies most memorable for their prosecution of the leadership and prominent participants of the atrocities perpetrated by the Nazis and their willing accomplices. However, there was a serious problem; due process and a no tortured confession, policy was not in place. There is absolutely no doubt that many Nazis, high and low ranking members of the German Military, the respective political elite, and their willing supporters/accomplices committed an unimaginable series of crimes against humanity and other injustices on a massive scale; but keep in mind the Soviet Union's historical record is worse.

The most notable victims During the Second World War, based on sheer numbers, level of property destruction, expulsions and transfers, and concentration camp victimization were the Slavic peoples, then the Jews, and then others. At the end of the Second World War until afterward, the major Allied powers, with the exception of China, pressured German prisoners and suspects in the Nuremberg Trials to confess. The Allies had, and continue to have a dark history of colonialism, injustice, and torture against their respective indigenous populations, and other

targets, therefore, torture and injustice by their own hands was not something new or unexpected.

The London Cage was an interrogation and torture center run by the British Military, in total secrecy during the 1940s; shockingly, it was located in one of the most privileged neighbourhoods of London. Therein, thousands of Germans were beaten, forced to endure sleep deprivation, and forced to assume painful positions for days at a time. Note that the latter form of torture was also, used against Irish Catholic suspects and prisoners during the turmoil days of the occupation of Northern Ireland. Some of the Germans were, told that they were going to be murdered and their bodies were to be, buried in secret. Yet other prisoners were surgically, operated on by non-medical personnel; some guards prided themselves by saying they were 'the English Gestapo'.

As is currently, known in all there were nine such cages around Britain operated by the Prisoner of War Interrogation Section (PWIS), which was under the administration of the Directorate of Military Intelligence (A scary title, indeed). In what appears to be a hurried cover-up, three of the cages, including Doncaster, Kempton Park, and Lingfield were, transformed into racecourses; a fourth became the ground of Preston North End Football Club.

A special category of German prisoners believed to have held valuable information were dashed to a top-secret unit lying within a row of flamboyant Victorian villas in Kensington Palace Gardens. The unit included five interrogation rooms, and nine officers supported by a dozen NCOs (non-commissioned officers). All means were, used to obtain information out of prisoners.

It was imperative that the major Allied Powers and their supporters win the war against the major Axis powers including Germany, Japan, Italy, and their supporters, in particular the first two, there is no excuse for torturing prisoners. Besides, 'Uncle Joe', the nickname President Franklin Delano Roosevelt chose for Josef Stalin, who was the worst monstrous dictator of the 20th Century, surpassing Adolph Hitler and Mao Zedong. He had already been responsible for the killing of millions upon millions of people, filling the Gulags (Soviet Labour Camps), and terrorizing the populations under his control, and his horrible purges within the Soviet Military. Cruelty and brutality was a characteristic of the Allied leaders.

After the war, Colonel Alexander Scotland, talented in the procedure of interrogation, wrote an open, forthright account of his actions in his memoirs, in which he recalled that he would ponder upon his arrival to the Cage each day, that anyone (prisoner) entering here should abandon all hope. If any

prisoner was believed to have, important information it would be extracted in the end.

As was the rule at the time, prior to publication, Colonel Scotland submitted his transcript to the War Office for approval, in 1954, a furor erupted all four copies were seized. Anyone who had knowledge of his copies was, silenced with a threat of prosecution under the Official Secrets Act (a scary name). Following the war, the focus of extracting military confessions had changed; it was now, used for obtaining war crimes convictions. When they needed a conviction, they almost certainly got one, irrespective of the guilt or innocence of the particular defendant.

Of the nearly 3,600 prisoners that passed through Kensington Palace Gardens over 1,000 were convinced to sign a confession or give a witness statement to obtain a conviction for another person. Even high-ranking officers were not immune to torture and brutality. Fritz Knoechlein, a former Lieutenant Colonel in the Waffen SS was, suspected of ordering the gunning down of 124 British soldiers who surrendered at Le Paradis in northern France during the Dunkirk evacuation in 1940; he said that he was not even there. I do not know how much evidence he had for this statement, but the German Military and authorities were, known to be meticulous when it came to details. Furthermore, Knoechlein was a high-ranking officer, whose whereabouts for the designated period could likely be, verified.

Whatever the case, the following is a description of his account regarding the treatment meted out to him {Knoechlein} claimed, "He had been tortured in the London Cage after the war. He was, deprived of sleep for four days and nights after arriving in October 1946 and forced to walk in a tight circle for four hours while being kicked by a guard at each turn. He was, made to clean stairs and lavatories with a tiny rag, for days at a time, while buckets of water were, poured over him. If he dared to rest he was, cudgelled. He was, also forced to run in circles in the grounds of the house while carrying heavy logs and barrels. When he complained, the treatment simply got worse." (Extracted from Cruel Britannia by Ian Cobain; By Ian Cobain, October 26, 2012; dailymail.co.uk: horrifying interrogation methods that belie our proud boast that we fought a clean war)

What's more, Knoechlin stated that prisoners were beaten in the face and had hair ripped from their heads. One particular inmate begged to be, killed because he was unable to endure the brutality. Knoechlin was, found guilty and hanged. Suspects in another well-known war crime - the shooting of fifty RAF (Royal Air Force) officers who escaped from a prison camp, Stalag Luft III, also called the Great Escape, passed through the Cage. Of

the twenty-one defendants in this case, fourteen were, hanged following a war crimes trial in Hamburg, but in court, they complained about being starved and whipped, and regularly beaten. Several said they were intimidated with red-hot pokers and electrical apparatus.

Another Lieutenant Colonel sat in the witness box at one trial after another, denying claims of torture, however, his memoirs contradict his testimony, divulging incidents of torture, brutality and incriminations. In 1946, a general signed a confession due to acute depression resulting from his treatment; he was, sentenced to death. A naval officer was, convicted based on a confession due to being forced to perform degrading tasks.

The tormentors performed other heinous acts including forcing prisoners to stand at attention for over twenty four hours at a time; forcing them to stoop while they were being beaten on the head; threatening them with execution; one prisoner was threatened with an unnecessary appendix surgery to be performed by another prisoner who had no medical knowledge.

The Cage was not Britain's only secret interrogation center during and after the Second World War. MI5 ran an interrogation center code-named Camp 020, at Latchmere House, a Victorian mansion in Southwest London. All thirty of its rooms were, converted into cells containing hidden microphones. Nearly 500 people passed through Camp 020, most were German spies, many of which were later 'motivated' or coerced into working for MI5. The first prisoners were members of the British Union of Fascists. One of the procedures was to put inmates into brightly lit cells round-the-clock, others stayed in cells kept in total darkness round-the-clock. Mock executions, beatings, and being left, in the nude for months at a time were other procedures.

"The U.S. Army killed ten times as many Germans in POW camps as we did on battlefields from Normandy to V.E. day. (German POWs) had their rations cut below survival level until they were dying at rates up to 30% of exposure, starvation and neglect... Red Cross food trains were, turned back and U.S. food shipments sat on the docks...One French officer said the U.S. camps reminded him of Dachau and Buchenwald...The book blames Eisenhower. 'The German is a beast,' Ike had written...But that was not how the Canadians and British felt, who treated their prisoners justly...It was not the view of General Mark Clark, nor of Patton...Ignoring the book is not enough." (By Martin Brech, 1990; fpp.co.uk: A U.S. PRISON GUARD AT ONE OF "IKE'S DEATH CAMPS")

Nearly 3 million, German POWs were, captured by the Soviet Forces during the Second World War, the preponderance of which during the major Soviet counteroffensives and incredible

advances towards Germany. In reality, the POWs performed forced labour in GULAG-like situations. The conditions were atrocious to say the least, the number of estimated dead German POWs ranges from a few hundred thousand to a million; the true estimate is likely closer to the latter figure given that in Soviet labour camps, the life of inmates is worth nothing, starvation-like rations, over-work, and lack of mercy are the rule. The last surviving German POWs were, released in 1956, save for one.

Eighty-four year old, Reinhard Kunze was only fourteen years old when he was, captured by Soviet troops during the Battle of Berlin, in January 1945. He was, imprisoned in various Soviet and then Russian labour camps. In a silly and preposterous statement typical of Russian authorities, the Foreign Minister of Russia, Sergueï Lavrov, declared that in an 'act of goodwill', the Moscow government was willing to 'put aside its national pride' and 'show their generosity and good will' by letting {Reinhard Kunze) go.

Kunze had, been recruited into the Hitler Youth (Hitlerjugend) 12th SS Panzer Division in 1943 when he was only twelve years old, a child indeed. Soviet authorities, almost certainly without using due process of law, accused Kunze of killing Yakov Dzhugashvili, the son of Joseph Stalin, at Sachsenhausen concentration camp in April 1943. Yakov had, been captured during the battle of Stalingrad. He was killed after his father adamantly and cold-bloodedly refused a prisoner swap his son for German Field Marshall Friedrich Von Paulus had been captured by Soviet troops.

Joseph Stalin ordered that regardless of when the German POWs were, released, the killer of his son was to remain in labour camps for the rest of his life. This so-called act of mercy by the Russian Authorities appears to be a publicity stunt, to reduce tensions with Germany over the Ukraine. This is a sad story indeed; none of us can imagine how much Kunze suffered, and for nearly seventy years too. At eighty-four years-of-age upon his release in 2014, nearly all of his childhood friends and family members are long gone.

#### BELOW IS A LIST OF CRIMES AGAINST HUMANITY INFILCTED ON POWS IN JAPANESE CAMPS/CUSTODY:

- CANNIBALISM: When the war was turning against the Japanese in the Pacific Theatre essential supplies began to dwindle. Believing their enemies to be sub-human and in the wrong (POWs and non-combatant captives), they began to select individuals at work camps for the purpose of consumption (cannibalism). Note that some of the cannibals had enough provisions; they ate POWs

to horrify, subdue, and humiliate them. Worse yet, some of the POWs had flesh removed from their bodies while they were still alive. Unlike Germany, Japan has never truly come to terms with its crimes against humanity committed during the Second World War. Largely, the Japanese authorities are still in denial. President George W. Bush Sr. barely escaped beheading during the Second World War. At the time, he was a twenty-year-old pilot whose plane was, shot down in September 1944. He was the only person among nine crewmembers that survived the others were captured, tortured, beaten and then beheaded or killed by multiple stab wounds. A Pakistani who was, captured when Japan invaded Singapore was, sent to New Guinea, he testified that he had witnessed Japanese soldiers killing and consuming one prisoner a day for about 100 days.

"If there can be a 'worst' in such a litany of atrocities, it is the admission of Masayo Enomoto, a former sergeant major. Enomoto remembers raping a young woman, slicing her up with a meat cleaver, cooking her in a pot and distributing her as food to his troops, who were short of meat." (By Daniel Greenfield, December 13, 2014; frontpagemag.org: Unbroken: Japan Still in Deep Denial Over Cannibalism Against US Soldiers)

- WOMEN WERE RAPED, IMPREGNATED, AND DISSECTED ALIVE: Soldiers raped and impregnated Asian women; the women and their foetuses were then, studied. Note that the Imperial Japanese Army used 200,000 Asian comfort women (sex slaves) for their soldiers. One particular experiment involved the deliberate transmission of syphilis to impregnated women, with the intent to determine if a pregnant woman could infect her foetus, pregnant women were, vivisected whether the woman was dead or alive; it depended on the tormentors' will no consideration was taken for her feelings. There were other experiments and various kinds of abuses and degradation.
- JAPANESE PHYSICIANS REMOVED ORGANS FROM LIVING PERSONS: The most infamous scientific torture unit of the Imperial Japanese Army was Unit 731. Horrific actions and experiments were, conducted on prisoners, in particular Chinese POWs by Japanese scientists; for instance, organs and limbs were, removed from fully conscious prisoners without the use of painkillers. The removal of a prisoner's stomach was one of the most gruesome of all experiments, and then the small intestine would be, connected to the oesophagus. The bizarre nature of these experiments exceeds those of the Nazi scientists. Amputated limbs would, be re-attached to other parts of the body. Bits of brain or organ tissue would, be sliced off from living prisoners. Prisoners were, injected with poisonous substances and infected with lethal diseases.

Japanese scientists wanted to know the limits of a human body's ability to endure trauma. Other experiments included induced gangrene and frostbite on limbs; sometimes the limbs would be, sawed off; in other experiments, they studied blood loss from amputations, in addition, burning, high pressure, chemical exposure, blood transfusions from animals, burying alive, and X-ray overexposure; repeated until the patient died of overexposure. Ping fang Camp, completely unknown by the world is, considered the Japanese counterpart to Auschwitz regarding human experimentation.

"One of the fruits of unit 731's labour was the development of bombs capable of delivering anthrax and the bubonic plague; these were tested in various places throughout China. In addition, fleas infected with the plague were, dropped from airplanes in Manchuria as well as the Chinese cities of Changde and Ningbo. Furthermore, ponds and wells were, seeded with typhoid, cholera and dysentery. Estimates of Chinese dead from these various experiments go as high as 200,000." (By Melissa, July 26, 2013; todayifoundout.com: WWII Horror Files: Unit 731)

- IMPAILING ON QUICK GROWING AND SHARPENED BAMBOO SHOOTS: It was a natural instrument, cheap, and a very effective means of torture or killing. Japanese soldiers strapped Allied prisoners down on a bed of sharpened bamboo shoots. Impaling and death occurred within days, but it felt much longer for the victim.
- FOOD AND WATER DEPRIVATION: Japanese scientists wanted to know how long a person could go without food or water.
- PRISONERS WERE TORTURED AND KILLED IN CENTRIFUGES ON HIGH-PRESSURE CHAMBERS: Centrifuges are special equipment driven by a motor that rotates and spins an object, in this case a person, around a stationary axis. Centrifuges are, used in laboratories, medical facilities, and industries to separate suspended material from the mediums they are, mixed with. The prisoner was, spun until his insides could no longer tolerate it. The scientists were curious about how much pressure a human body could tolerate in high-pressure chambers; the gadgets were, operated by a pressure dial. The pressure was gradually, increased until death ensued.
- LIMBS WERE FROZEN AND THEN STRIPPED TO THE BONE: To perform tests on frostbite's effects, arms or legs, were frozen and then the tormentors chipped away at the ice and then poured water of varying temperatures on the frozen limb. The horrible effects on the skin, and the flesh were, studied. In one particular case, a Chinese woman had her arm frozen and then the flesh was, removed exposing only bone.
- DELIBERATE INFECTION WITH THE PLAGUE AND STD'S: Prisoners were infected with syphilis and gonorrhoea, sometimes through rape.

- ANIMAL BLOOD TRANSFUSIONS: Horse blood was, transfused into prisoners to determine if Japanese soldiers could be, given animal blood. Naturally, the test subjects died. Other prisoners were, injected with seawater; this proved deadly.
- JAPANESE VERSION OF WATER TORTURE: Performed during interrogations, Japanese soldiers would shove a tube down a prisoner's throat and then turn on the water until it leaked from the prisoner's nostrils. This version of water torture can be fatal.
- HEAT AND FIRE TORTURE: Prisoners were, subjected to human resiliency tests related to extreme heat, including burns and burning to death.
- CANNIBALISM OF INMATES: The Imperial Japanese Army also ate and tortured East Indian soldiers. On April 2, 1946, a short message was, cabled by the Reuters correspondent in Melbourne, Australia. It was, shown by all the newspapers in the region the following day, including the Times of India, which read, "The Japanese Lieutenant Hisata Tomiyasu found guilty of the murder of fourteen Indian soldiers and of cannibalism at Wewak (New Guinea) in 1944 has been sentenced to death by hanging, it is learned from Rabaul." (By Manimugdha S. Sharma, TNN, August 11, 2014; [timesofindia.indiatimes.com](http://timesofindia.indiatimes.com): Japanese ate Indian POWs, used them as live targets in WWII)

Thousands of Indian POWs were, sent to Japanese concentration camps via transit camps in Batavia (Jakarta, Indonesia) and Surabaya, Indonesia, where they were, subjected to a horrible fate. At the camps, officers and soldiers were, treated alike. It was common for officers to, be slapped in the face or beaten with sticks for the slightest violation of the rules by their men. The 'error' could be a short rest during the extraordinary long labour days (up to fourteen hours), or an ill soldier failing to salute a Japanese officer. Every-so-often, a group of sickly men would be, sent off to the firing range to be, used as target practice for new Japanese Army recruits. Any soldier that was not, killed on the firing range was bayoneted to death. The targets were, often blindfolded and forced to sit down. Escape attempts were, resulted in execution; the food rations were horribly meagre, uneatable, and lack of drinking water was a problem.

In Japan, those who survived the bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki are, known as Hibakusha. Some were children at the time of the bombings others were young adults. In May of 2016, a small number of survivors related their stories to President Barack Obama (August 4, 1961 - ), 44th President of the United States, while he was visiting Hiroshima.

Sunao Tsuboi was a 20-year-old university student in Hiroshima, who was on his way to school when the atomic bomb exploded on the morning of August 6, 1945. His entire body was, burned. The pain was so excruciating Sunao believed he was going to die. Luckily, a classmate was able to carry him to a military hospital. Several days later, his mother and uncle took him home. It took Sunao a year to be able to walk again.

At a later unspecified date, Sunao fell in love with a woman. Unfortunately, her parents did not want her to marry him, fearing that he would soon die. The couple attempted suicide by taking sleeping pills. However, the dosage was too low. Yet later, luck abounded; Sunao was able to receive permission to marry his love, having three children and seven grandchildren. He asked President Obama to work for world peace after he leaves office.

On August 9, 1945, Shigemitsu Tanaka was four years-old and playing under a tree when the bomb fell on Nagasaki. Suddenly, he heard a giant explosion and the sky turned completely white. Every single window in his family's home was, knocked out. Survivors of the blast were, taken to a local elementary school. There, Shigemitsu heard the moans of agony and smelled burning flesh. Shigemitsu, the director of the Nagasaki Atomic Bomb Survivor's Council said, "Of course we have a feeling of wanting an apology {from the United States} ... But the most important thing is to abolish ... If {President Obama} does not listen to them {the survivors} now, in ten years, he can never listen to them." (By Motoko Rich, May 27, 2016; nytimes.com: Survivors Recount Horrors of Hiroshima and Nagasaki). Note that many survivors believed that Japan could have done more to prevent this horrible catastrophe by ending their aggression.

The horrific effects of the Atomic bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki were psychologically and physically devastating for humans and animals, regarding property and nature, these bombs destroyed everything in their path without any mercy. At the time of the bombing, Hiroshima had an estimated population of around 290,000 inhabitants. Nearly 100,000 people were, instantly killed or died soon thereafter, and within the following several years those who died from blast-related problems would raise to an estimated 200,000 people. Instant death or eventual death by extreme levels of radiation, were omnipresent. Following the blast survivors saw many other people with horrific burns to their bodies, skin dangling from parts of their bodies, some were vomiting profusely. Naturally, there was an unusual surge in cancer rates. Sadly, many of the survivors would suffer for years on end.

A substantially increased rate of pregnancy related problems such as stillborn children, physical deformities, and

mental retardation lingered for years. The victims most affected were those who were nearest to the bomb blast. Initially and even fifty years following the blast thyroid problems related to radiation still occurred. Many survivors of the Hiroshima blast did not show immediate signs of radiation illness, however, within a month or more, the number of sickly people increased. The effects of radiation were often straggling, long-term. The harmful rays reached the very cells of the victims. Post Traumatic Stress Disorder (PTSD) related problems commonly lingered for many years or were life-long. Witnessing this catastrophic event would be a horrible enough ordeal, but doing so and being a victim of it is incalculably worse. As is commonly the case in wars, many of the victims are innocent people, especially the children, and what about the companion animals and wildlife affected by the Hiroshima and Nagasaki blasts. We must pray to GOD asking HIM to, not allow this to happen again. Our contemporary world has at least two potentially volatile areas, the Middle East and the area in and around North Korea, in particular the latter. The world community, especially its leaders and diplomats must truly strive for peace and security, not through lip service only, but through concrete actions.

Nagasaki was not the initial choice of the second Atomic bombing. It was Kokura; the problem for the pilots was heavy clouds and shifting winds. Remember, we are talking about 1945-level technology. By today's standard, it would be quite archaic. As fate had it, Nagasaki would receive the full blunt and force of the Atomic bomb blast, "It is estimated that between 40,000 and 75,000 people died immediately following the atomic explosion, while another 60,000 people suffered severe injuries. Total deaths by the end of 1945 may have reached 80,000." (June 5, 2014; atomicheritage.org: Bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki - 1945)

Mao Zedong or Mao Tse Tung (Chairman Mao; December 26, 1893 - September 9, 1976) was a Chinese communist revolutionary and the man believed to be the founder of the People's Republic of China (October 1, 1949), which he ruled with an iron fist, as the Chairman of the Communist Party of China, from its foundation until his death. Let me be clear and blunt, Mao was a monstrous mass murderer, responsible for the killings of at least 45 million people (predominately, Chinese peasants); the well-recognized and respected book, 'The Black Book of Communism' (1997), written by Steph Courtois, places the number at 65 million. Hardly any of the victims were a threat to society or the regime; overworked, starved, tortured, beaten to death, and executed. Worse yet, this atrocity occurred from 1958

to 1962 a four-year period. Many other Chinese people died before and after this four-year period.

Frank Dikotter, a Hong-Kong based historian, has thoroughly studied Chinese rural history from 1958 to 1962, and has deeply researched and explored the Chinese archives since they, have been reopened. Regarding this period, Dikotter says, "It ranks alongside the gulags and the Holocaust as one of the three greatest events of the 20th century ... It was like [the Cambodian communist dictator] Pol Pot's genocide multiplied 20 times over." (By Arts Correspondent, Arifa Akbar, September 17, 2010; independent.co.uk: Mao's Great Leap Forward 'killed 45 million in four years')

Between 1958 and 1962, a war occurred between the peasants and the Communist state; it is, estimated that one in three homes was, destroyed to manufacture fertilizer. Mr. Dikotter's book, 'Mao's Great Famine: The Story of China's Most Devastating Catastrophe' reports that while this horrible episode in history has for the most part been forgotten, in the official recollection of the People's Republic of China, there was a confounding degree of violence that was carefully catalogued in Public Security Bureau records. People from the rural farming communities were, considered by the communist party to be 'digits', or a featureless workforce. Persons, who were, believed to be defiant, disobedient or any small infraction against, the state, were, punished in an extraordinarily severe manner.

Small thefts for stealing one fruit or a vegetable, even by a child, could result in being tied-up and tossed into a body of water. Parents were, forced to bury their children, alive or had feces and urine poured on them. Some people were, burned alive, or had a nose or ear sliced off branding with a hot metal. In one quite horrifying example among countless others, a boy, who was almost certainly famished stole a handful of grain in a village in Hunan Province, Xiong Dechang, a local boss, forced the father to bury his son alive, immediately, without any delay. Another incident that occurred in the end of November 1960, and reported to top brass and almost certainly including Mao Zedong, tells of a man named Xiong Dechang, who had one of his ears sliced off, his legs tied with wire, and a 10 kg. (22 lbs.), stone dropped on his back, and then he was, branded with a sweltering tool. Why was Xiong, punished? He dug up a potato; no doubt, this poor victim was starving. Many people had to work in the nude in the dead of winter. In one particular village four out of five people were, prohibited from the official canteen because they were aged or too ill, to be useful workers, they were, starved to death.

As is the case in communist countries, one of Mao's perceived dangerous enemies were the intellectuals; anyone who had enough brains to academically and constructively condemn communist philosophy at its root and Mao's horrible actions. As a general rule when communism takes over a nation, there are mass arrests, executions, outrageous economic plans that end up killing and destroying the lives of many of its citizens, and other crimes against humanity. Communism is so unnatural a phenomenon, that when it takes over, a major overhaul of the present economic system in a nation is mandatory.

Referring to the great success of the Great Cultural Revolution (1966 - 1976), Mao once proudly said, "What's so unusual about Emperor Qin Shih Huang (February 18, 259 BC - September 10, 2010 BC) founder of the Qin Dynasty {First emperor of China}? He had buried alive, 460 scholars only, but we have buried alive, 46,000 scholars." (By Lee Edwards, January 4, 2017; capitalismmagazine.com: The Legacy of Mao Zedong is Mass Murder)

Mao's 'Great Leap Forward' was the worst economic overhaul of the 20th Century. He imposed a massive collectivization of China's agriculture; Stalin and Pol Pot attempted this, both led to catastrophe. Deceit concerning grain production and calamitous farming methods, and a blundered distribution of food resulted in the largest-scale famine in human history. In some Chinese villages, half the population died of starvation. Worse yet, when Mao began to believe that revolutionary support and passion were diminishing, he imposed the Cultural Revolution, unleashing his monstrous Red Guards, young men and women who wandered through the streets targeting anyone who supported change or even modification of Mao's policies, also teachers, and other perceived enemies, which could be anyone, anywhere.

Professors were, forced to wear 'idiot clothing' and dunce caps, their faces smudged with ink. Many were, forced to get on all fours and bark like, dogs beatings to death and cannibalism, also occurred. It was to propagate Moa's philosophy. Mao was later, forced to send out the Red Army to stop the Red Guards, because they began to attack Communist Party members; by then it is, estimated that one million people had already died. Meanwhile, Mao was expanding the Laodong Gaizao (Laogai; Reform through labour, 1,000 Chinese gulags across China).

Harry Wu (February 8, 1937 - April 26, 2016; World renowned Chinese human rights activist, spent nearly two decades in labour camps), it is believed that from the 1950s through the 1980s, 50 million Chinese passed through the Chinese gulags). Inmates were, forced to work fourteen hours a day, no wonder millions died. What is worse is that Chinese authorities are continuing their repression and oppression of intellectuals,

members of minority groups, representatives and members of religious groups, and any kind of human rights activism. In December 2-16, Chinese literary critic, human rights activist, author, and professor, Liu Xiaobo (December 28, 1955 - ) was, arrested in 2010 on the charge of subversion of state power and related crimes; he was, sentenced to eleven years in prison. Liu is anything but a person who subverts; in fact, he is a true hero who wants the best for himself and the Chinese people.

"China's political reform [...] should be gradual, peaceful, orderly and controllable and should be interactive, from above to below and from below to above. This way causes the least cost and leads to the most effective result ..." (Liu Xiaobo (9 February 2010) Guilty of 'crime of speaking', South China Morning Post via wikipedia.org: Liu Xiaobo)

At the peak of China's Cultural Revolution, something quite ominous was happening. It was so gruesome and macabre that current Chinese officials are trying very hard to hide this series of events from their own people, and naively from the rest of the world. Thankfully, much of the rest of the world either has, some remnant of freedom of the press, other nations have more.

Mao's Cultural Revolution came about as, a result of the horrible catastrophe of The Great Leap Forward. Initiated in 1966 and lasting a decade, an incredible level of ferocity, cruelty, and killings occurred resulting from Mao's need to decimate all of his political rivals (real or imagined). As conveyed to AFP by Wuxuan a member of top brass of an early 1980s investigation, "All the cannibalism was due to class struggle being whipped up, and was used to express a kind of hatred ... The murder was ghastly, worse than beasts ... There were beheadings, beatings, live burials, stoning, drowning, boiling, group slaughters, disembowelling, digging out hearts, livers, genitals, slicing off flesh, blowing up with dynamite, and more, with no method unused." (AFP.com via May 11, 2016; hindustantimes.com: China suppresses horrific history of cannibalism)

One horrible story involves a geography teacher named Wu Shufang, who was, beaten to death by Wuxuan Middle School students. His body was then, taken to the Qian River where another teacher was forced at gunpoint rip out his heart and liver. The organs were, carried back to school. Then they were barbecued, and eaten by the students. It must be clearly, noted that many acts of this sort involved the use of extremely coercive methods to 'convince' people to eat the flesh of other humans. Wuxuan Middle School has since been, moved and rebuilt. Today's students claim that they know nothing of this event; no one would dare admit it.

Today religious groups in China including the Uyghur and Hui (Muslims), Christians, the Falon gong (Falun Dafa), Buddhist monks in Tibet, are experiencing extreme persecution. In China, freedom of religion is 'protected' in the constitution. However, all religious activity must take place within the parameters of government-sanctioned religious organizations and places that are registered and accepted.

Among other acts of persecution, Uyghur Muslim children in Xinjiang Province are, forced to eat food and drink liquid in the daytime during the Holy month of Ramadan; they ensure this by corralling the students to dining tables and watching them eat and drink. Furthermore, the burqa, 'unusual beards', and 'luring children into religion (Islam) have been banned in the province. Imams have been forced to dance in the street and yell that they will never preach their religion, and Muslim public servants are being forced to brandish the slogan that our income (sustenance) comes from the Chinese Communist Party (CKP), and not from ALLAH (Muslims worship ALLAH). Note that numerous crimes against humanity have, and are still being committed against people in China who follow a religion in a manner that the government does not approve of.

"China has vowed to crack down on what it calls religious extremism in Xinjiang {Province}, and regularly conducts 'strike hard' campaigns that include random, night-time police raids on Uyghur households, restrictions on Islamic practices, and curbs on the culture and language of the Uyghur people, including clothing and personal appearance ... While government officials refused to say how many mosques were demolished, an investigation by RFA's Uyghur Service indicated that around 5,000 mosques were destroyed over the three months {during the fall of 2016} of the campaign." (Reported and translated by Shohret Hoshur for RFA's Uyghur Service. Written in English by Brooks Boliek, December 19, 2016; rfa.org: Under the Guise of Public Safety, China Demolishes Thousands of Mosques)

According to a 2011 report by the U.S. Commission on International Religious Freedom (USCIRF), "Unregistered religious groups or those deemed by the Chinese government to threaten national security or social harmony continue to face severe restrictions, although the government tolerates some religious activity within approved organizations ... Dozens of unregistered Catholic clergy remain in detention or home confinement, or have disappeared." (By Luiza Oleszczuk, Christian Post Reporter, January 11, 2012; christianpost.com: Religious Groups Facing Increased Persecution Across China, Experts Say)

A horrible reality in China is the lucrative organ trade, another horrible crime against humanity that seems to be

unnoticed by the mainstream media. A common case scenario involves a person being abducted, and then rushed away to a prison cell spending months or years therein without being charged with a crime. The person is tortured and forced to view pro-Communist Government movies. Every-so-often, the person is forcefully, taken from his or her dirty, grimy cell, to a special room where he or she is, poked in the arm in order to extract blood into as many vials as possible. In addition, prison officials ordered gangs of drug-addicted inmates to restrain a prisoner to force him to give a urine sample, and for invasive medical procedures. No one cares or responds to the cries of protest and pain. No reason is given; the process is, repeated periodically. The person may survive the prison sentence, be executed, or die on the operating table, after the anaesthesiologist sedates the person and the surgical crew begins to remove organs from his or her body. The aforementioned description is not from a horror-macabre movie, it is happening in the Peoples' Republic of China, to this day. The government will tell the relatives of the victim that he or she disappeared or was never, arrested, but will likely say nothing. Asking too many questions can result in arrest. These horrid crimes are being committed in detention centers, labour camps, and prisons; the primary target is political prisoners.

In China, hardly anyone is safe from the clutches of the authorities. Thousands of people have been, subjected to forced organ transplants, the primary target of this lucrative business are Falun Gong practitioners. The Chinese Government banned the Falun Gong in 1999; they are not, and have never been any sort of a danger to the regime or the Chinese people. Every-so-often, I see alun Gong, activists passing out flyers to shed some light on what is happening to their followers in China, the leaders of the world know high-ranking members of the UN know but hardly a finger has been, raised against China to end the forced organ transplant barbarity let-alone the repression-oppression. The Chinese Government is well aware that they can get away with this heinous crime, who is going to punish them? They are a gigantic trading partner, and can wield a superpower veto ('Power of Veto') at the UN. China, the United States, Russia, France, and Britain, are five permanent members of the United Nations Security Council, a guarantee of injustice and dictatorial-like behaviour by these nations, and their leaders and representatives are well aware of and support this fact; their behaviour regarding the Superpower Veto, double standards, coercion, and hypocrisy. This veto will, one day go way, either by a worldwide upheaval, massive changes in the UN structure, or the UN will simply dissolve. One thing is for certain, this

ongoing wrong, cannot last forever. We need equality, justice, and fairness when it comes to human rights throughout the world.

The Falun Gong has endured brutal persecution, torture, killings, and followers are being sent away to what are called 'black jails' - A web of extra-legal (outside the scope of the law) labour camps and detention centres set up to detain people without due process of law. Doctors Against Forced Organ Harvesting (DAFOH) conducts in-depth research into the reports of state-sanctioned forced organ harvesting in China from prisoners of conscience. Sophia Briskine, DAFOH Australia spokeswoman made clear that the organization focuses on China, because unlike any other country in the world, state-sponsored forced organ harvesting continues to take place on a massive scale therein. China's legal system has no laws against this practice; executed prisoners can be, used as donors, and the system is rampant with corruption. In civilized countries, organ donors are persons who sign an organ donor card, wholeheartedly and without duress. The needed organ/s, are taken following death. In China, the targeted person is, killed in order to extract needed organ/s.

According to Benedict Rogers, Deputy Chair of the UK Conservative Party Human Rights Commission, "Across China, a Gruesome, trade in human organs is taking place on mass scale. Like something out of a horror movie, livers, kidneys, hearts, lungs, and corneas are being cut out from prisoners of conscience while they are still alive." ([endorganpillaging.org](http://endorganpillaging.org))

Jintao Liu, 36, knows quite well why some people find it hard to believe that the Chinese Government is in the business of forced organ harvesting on a very large scale, simply because he felt the same way prior to his horrible experience. In 2006, Jinato was, arrested without being, charged or being, convicted, spending two years in a number of Beijing detention centers and labour camps. Mr. Liu informed news.com.au that he was puzzled when prison authorities performed unusual health checks on him and other prisoners; prison authorities placed little or no value on prisoners' lives.

One day, Jintao was, placed in a room with drug offenders {a common practice}. They beat him mercilessly, they pinned him onto the ground and beat his back, using their fists and legs. Then, an elderly drug offender entered the room and told them not to damage his organs. Jintao soon realized that there was something far more disturbing than his beating. Initially, he assumed that the 'don't damage his organs' line was a matter of concern for his personal safety. Jintao says that he is luckier than many of the other prisoners who do not make it out alive.

According to a report released in June 2016, by David Gilmore (February 18, 1941 - ) former Canadian member of

parliament, David Matas, human rights lawyer and senior legal counsel of B'nai Brith Canada, and Ethan Gutmann, investigative writer and human rights activist, "The ultimate conclusion is that the Chinese Communist Party has engaged the state in the mass killings of innocents, primarily practitioners of the spiritually based set of exercises, Falun Gong, but also Uyghurs, Tibetans, and select House Christians, in order to obtain organs for transplants." (By Megan Palin, November 14, 2016; news.com.au: The reality of human organ harvesting in China)

Saloth Sar widely known as Pol Pot (May 19, 1925 – April 15, 1990) was born into a farming family in central Cambodia (then part of French Indochina), becoming the dictator of the Communist Party of Kampuchea (CPK) widely known as the Khmer Rouge, and the Prime Minister of Cambodia. Pol Pot died of a heart attack following his arrest, escaping from a humiliating trial by an international tribunal for his crimes against humanity.

During his rule, Pol Pot implemented a forceful agricultural reform structured to create a perfect communist society. It is a fact that Pol Pot's fanatical, inhuman policies resulted in the deaths of 2 million Cambodians. The Khmer Rouge acquired control of Cambodia on April 17, 1975. The CPK established the state of Democratic Kampuchea (there was nothing democratic about it) in 1976 and ruled until January 1979. The Cambodian communist movement emerged as a result of the nation's struggle against French colonization in the 1940s, and was directly affected by the Vietnamese, encouraged by the first Indochina War (Indochina War; December 1946 – August 1954), and during the following two decades, the movement became well entrenched and began to grow.

While in power, the Khmer Rouge established and enforced policies that negated the worth of human life, on a monstrous scale. It is, believed that one out of every eight Cambodians fell victim to the Khmer Rouge policies. Their policies and actions were quite similar to those of the Bolsheviks and Joseph Stalin, and Mao Tse Tong; large-scale murders of many good people with good credentials, and others. The victims of the Khmer Rouge included Buddhist monks, intellectuals and especially western educated academics, people who wore glasses and ethnic Asians. Much of the country was, converted into a series of detainment centers. The justification for this barbarity was in the name of liberation.

By 1973, more than eighty percent of Cambodia's territory was under Khmer Rouge control and the Lon Nol military. Almost immediately following their takeover of Phnom Penh and other cities in 1975, the Khmer Rouge forced an estimated 2 million

people living in the cities to the countryside to embark on agricultural work. The evacuations and the trip resulted in thousands of lost lives, due to its scale, lack of proper organization, and shock. During this time, the Khmer Rouge began to implement their revolutionary Maoist and Marxist-Leninist transformation program. The intent was to convert Cambodia into a rural, classless society (impossible) without any wealthy or poor people, and no exploitation (the program in its entirety was exploitative).

The Khmer Rouge eradicated the use of money, free enterprise and private property, conventional schooling, foreign clothing styles, organized religion and practice, and segments of culture. Public schools and universities, houses and pagodas (temples) of prayer from all religions, stores, and government buildings were, converted into prisons, stables, re-education camps, or storehouses for grain. Shockingly, public and private transportation ceased. There was no private property and non-revolutionary entertainment. Everyone, even the leaders of the CPK, was required to wear black outfits, which were the traditional revolutionary clothing.

Pol Pot's soldiers grew to an astounding 700,000 men, granting him incredible power and impunity. Peoples' rights were severely, curtailed, and this included their freedom of movement; no person was permitted to leave their cooperative. Gatherings, assemblies, and discussions were, prohibited. If three or more persons were in a gathering, they could be, accused of being enemies of the state resulting in arrest and possible execution. Family relations were condemned. It was forbidden to show any, sign of affection, humour, or compassion. Throughout the process hundreds of thousands of people including city folks, members of minority groups, in particular Vietnamese, Chinese (an estimated fifty percent of the 425,000 Chinese residing in Cambodia in 1975 disappeared). Also Cham Muslims (forced to eat pork, those who refused were executed), along with an estimated twenty other groups), soldiers, and party members were detained, tortured, and executed without due process; countless forced confessions were given, anything to eliminate any aspect of the 'old society'. S-21 Prison held nearly 14,000 prisoners while in use, only a dozen survived.

CPK's 1976 'Four Year Plan', Cambodians were required to produce three tons of rice per hectare (2.471 acres) throughout the country. This entailed a 12-month rice growing and harvest season. In many regions, the Khmer Rouge forced people to work more than twelve hours a day, with no rest breaks or sufficient food, and by the end of 1977, fighting broke out between Cambodia and Vietnam. Many thousands of Cambodians were, sent to the battlefields to fight; thousands died.

In the late 1970s, the Khmer Rouge intensified its efforts to eliminate Vietnamese elements from Cambodia, culminating into military adventures into Vietnam. In 1978, the Vietnamese military responded by invading Cambodia with the intent of overthrowing the Khmer Rouge. The Vietnamese scored an easy, decisive victory, forcing Pol Pot to escape to the Thai border. In early 1979, Vietnam installed Heng Samrin, a 'yes man' puppet. He along with his followers had escaped to Vietnam to avoid the purges. From 1969 until 1973, the U.S. military sporadically bombed North Vietnamese havens in eastern Cambodia, killing around 150,000 Cambodian peasants. Even after the fall of the Khmer Rouge, scores upon scores of Cambodians suffered immensely and died. Thousands had no choice but to escape to Vietnam. Pol Pot died of a heart attack following his arrest, evading arrest by an international tribunal for his crimes against humanity.

When large-scale atrocities like this occur, the sad fact is much of the people who initiate the acts or who can curb them are either apathetic, want to slaughter the innocents, or think that somehow the ends justify the means. A message to the many innocent Cambodians made by Kang Kek Iew (mid-level leader of the Khmer Rouge regime), goes as follows, "To spare you is no profit, to destroy you is no loss." (At Mitchell Hamline School of Law; [worldwithoutgenocide.org](http://worldwithoutgenocide.org): CAMBODIAN GENOCIDE)

When the Khmer Rouge was gaining power, the U.S. Government did not show any strong (outwardly) interest regarding occurrences in Southeastern, Asia. The U.S. Embassy in Phnom Pehn (previously known as Krong Chaktomuk; the capital of Cambodia) was only worried about Cambodia's effect on the Vietnam War, and the victims did not draw out much sympathy. According to General William Westmoreland, the commander of U.S. forces in Vietnam, "The Oriental doesn't put the same high price on life as does a Westerner. Life is plentiful; life is cheap in the Orient." (Original Source of Quote, Joel Brinkley via *ibid*)

Many of the perpetrators of the Cambodia atrocities and crimes against humanity were not brought to justice, for the simple fact that it took many years to bring this about, they died of natural causes, were killed in combat or by the Khmer Rouge itself. The Extraordinary Chambers in the Courts of Cambodia (ECCC), commonly referred to as Khmer Rouge Tribunal is a court formed to try the remaining senior members of the Khmer Rouge for possible violations of international law and heinous crimes committed during the Cambodian genocide.

BELOW IS A LIST OF THE PEOPLE WHO HAVE BEEN SUCCESSFULLY PROSECUTED BY THE ECCC, AND A BRIEF SYNOPSIS OF THEIR CRIMES (NOTE THAT THERE HAVE BEEN WIDESPREAD CRITICISM FOR THE

ECCC`S LETHARGIC PERFORMANCE, POSSIBLE CORRUPTION, THE LOW NUMBER OF LIFE SENTENCE CONVICTIONS, POLITICIZING, AND THE EXTRAORDINARY COSTS OF THE PROCESS):

- KANG KEK IEW (Comrade Dutch; November 17, 1942 - ) was chief of the Khmer Rouge internal security division who expanded the prison system throughout the country. He supervised the horrifying Tuol Sleng prison in Phnom Pehn. Nearly 16,000 prisoners were, killed in Tuol Sleng prison. Sleng was the first Khmer Rouge leader to be, tried by the ECCC. He was, found guilty of crimes against humanity, murder, and torture.
- NUON CHEA (Born Lau Kim Korn; Brother Number Two; July 7, 1926 - ) was second in command of the Khmer Rouge and chief propagandist. He was, arrested on September 19, 2007, he was found guilty of crimes against humanity and sentenced to life imprisonment; he denied all charges. His appeal of the verdict was unsuccessful.
- IENG SARY (Brother Number Three; October 24, 1925 – March 14, 2013) was a co-founder and high-ranking member of the Khmer Rouge. He held the titles of Minister of Foreign Affairs and Deputy Prime Minister he was, arrested on November 12, 2007, on charges of crimes against humanity. He died of gastrointestinal complications prior to the completion of the trial.
- IENG THIRITH (March 10, 1932 – August 22, 2015; A WOMAN!) was Minister of Social Affairs from 1975 to 1979. Arrested on November 12, 2007, the charges included crimes against humanity, outlining and directing, coordinating, and ordering of large-scale purges, and the unlawful killings of staff workers from within the Ministry of Social Affairs. At the time of her trial, Thirth suffered from Advanced Alzheimer's Disease. She was deemed unfit to stand trial; an act of mercy and compassion that she did not show onto her countless victims.
- KHIEU SAMPHAN (July 27, 1931 - ), held the post of Chairman of the State Presidium of Democratic Kampuchea (Head of state of Cambodia) from April 1976 to January 1979. Samphan was, arrested on November 19, 2007, on charges of crimes against humanity. He was found, guilty and sentenced to life in prison.

'Operation Menu' was the codename used for a clandestine United States Air Strategic Command (SAC) for a series of bombing missions that were, carried out from March 18 through May 26, 1970, during the Vietnam War. The alleged targets of these attacks were havens and Base Areas for the People's Army of Vietnam (PAVN) and forces of the National Front for the Liberation of South Vietnam (NLF; the term Viet Cong is demeaning). These areas were, allegedly used to resupply, train,

and recuperate between operations across the border in the Republic of Vietnam (South Vietnam). Many of the strikes were indiscriminate, costing and ruining the lives of hundreds of thousands of people, a large proportion were civilians who posed, absolutely, no military threat. Estimates of civilian deaths range from a low of 100,000 to over 500,000 and the Cambodian countryside was devastated. The U.S. dropped more than 2.7 million tons of bombs on Cambodia, more than it had dropped on Japan during the Second World War (including Hiroshima and Nagasaki), internally displacing nearly one in three Cambodians.

Operation Menu was a failure it did not prevent North Vietnamese offensives across the border as well as it being a crime against humanity. In fact, the 'enemy' survived through Operation Menu. Furthermore, the natural response of the Cambodian people came into effect, they were, as a whole infuriated at the U.S. Military bombing (many carpet bombings) of their country and the crimes against humanity that resulted. The Khmer Rouge had a smoother ride as a result.

The operation was, conceived as a way tp communicate to the leadership of the Democratic Republic of Vietnam (North Vietnam). Indicating that, the recently elected administration of U.S. President M. Richard Nixon (January 9, 1913 – April 22, 1994; 37th President of the United States) was adamant in its support of the Saigon {puppet} government while concurrently serving as a shield defence for the pullout of U.S. forces from South Vietnam.

The level of secrecy and deceitfulness of Operation Menu was, explained quite well in a brief statement by Air Force historian Captain Earl H. Tilford. He said, "Deception to fool the enemy was one thing, but lying to Congress and key members of the government, including the chief of staff of the Air Force and the secretary of the Air Force, was something else." (Source: Wikipedia, added by Bob Brent; worldhistoryproject.org: Operation Menu Bombing Campaign in Eastern Cambodia)

The Gulag (Russian: Glavnoe Upravlenie Lagerei; an acronym for Main Camp Administration) was the government administration that managed, directed, and controlled the Soviet forced-labour camps organization, the worst of which was during Joseph Stalin's rule, from the mid-1920s until his death in 1953. The camps imprisoned an assortment of people ranging from petty criminals to political prisoners. The fact is, in an insurmountable number of cases, people were, convicted of political crimes without any due process, stemming from outrageous/outlandish charges; torture and severe intimidation were overwhelmingly common, mock trials were disgraceful to say the least, for one reason the verdicts had already cast much of the time by Stalin himself or his henchmen. Suspects, almost all

of which posed absolutely no threat to the state were, arrested under Article 38, calling for the arrest of anyone suspected of counter-revolution. The NKVD (Russian: Narodnyi Commissariat Vnutrennikh Del; The People's Commissariat for Internal Affairs) was utilized. Large-scale executions and transfers in unventilated cattle cars of entire nationalities and kulaks (peasants who were better off, not necessarily rich but able to own their own farms and hire workers). The Gulags trace their origins to the Czarist regimes, run in Siberia from the 17th Century to the Bolshevik Revolution, thereafter, a new era of immensely increased and brutal Gulag system. The Bolsheviks were a terror to the entire populations that lived under their domain, peaking out under Josef Stalin's rule. The Gulags dwindled following his death but remained until the Gorbachev Era. How many people died in the Gulags is unknown, however, some estimates claim 10 million others considerably higher; no doubt, many millions suffered, never recovered, and died. Nevertheless, the work had to be, done at all costs.

"The first Five Year Plan introduced in 1928, concentrated on the development of iron and steel, machine-tools, electric power and transport. Joseph Stalin set the workers high targets. He demanded a 110% increase in coal production, 200% increase in iron production and 335% increase in electric power. He justified these demands by claiming that if rapid industrialization did not take place, the Soviet Union would not be able to defend itself against an invasion from capitalist countries in the west."

The network of Gulags was scattered throughout the length and width of the Soviet Union however, the largest camps were located in the extreme geographic and climatic regions (the Arctic, Siberia, South Central Asia). When it was, commonly used the word 'Gulag' could mean any of an assortment of labour camps, prison camps, transition camps, political camps, re-education camps, and so forth. It was a word that, struck terror in Soviet citizens. Everything about this system was terrifying and repressive, from the knock on the door, the arrests, interrogations, physical and psychological brutality and torture, the extracted confessions, the transfer to the camps, the labour, and all the horrors of being an inmate therein. Countless families were destroyed neighbours turned against and feared neighbours. There was fear in the air because anyone could turn against another person out of spite or envy.

Stalin was well aware that the Soviet Union was far behind the western nations when it came to industrialization and, technology. Therefore, he found it necessary to use forced labour, which in reality was free labour, the workers' lives were worth absolutely nothing. The guards in the Gulags were,

ordered to show no mercy. This was the norm for them to be cruel and cold-blooded any guard who showed kindness or mercy could end up becoming an inmate. Stalin's visions of a more industrialized Soviet Union in a short period, of time would cause the death of millions of slave labourers. His goals were unrealistic. In addition to the free labour, the food was awful and in short supply. Sometimes there were roaches and other little creatures in the large cooking pots. Furthermore, the soup was, watered down and the food was not nutritional; typically, a prisoner's food rations were, based on how much he or she worked. Much of the labour was done outdoors in the horrible cold, winter clothing was often inadequate to say the least; many died of exhaustion others froze to death. Goners (Russian: Dokhodiaga) were terribly emaciated prisoners who appeared to be on the verge of dying of starvation. Seeing them was an unavoidable reminder and warning to other prisoners of the fate of any person who did not satisfy work quotas; the result was a curtailing of the already meagre food rations. It was common for workers to be, put in leg shackles; armed guards eyed the workers making sure they performed their duties.

Even during the non-working hours, life for Gulag inmates was atrocious they were out in the middle of nowhere. Even if a prisoner was able to escape the compound of the camp, he or she was, likely surrounded by barren, extremely cold land, too many miles away from civilization. In addition, who would be courageous enough to harbour a fugitive from a Gulag? The barracks were always over-crowded, stinky and filthy, barren, and poorly heated. Even complaining to a fellow prisoner was risky. Because the necessities for survival were never enough, fights among prisoners were common. If prisoners stole clothing from another prisoner he or she would, likely be struck or attacked, however, stealing food could result in a severe beating or killing. Even if a prisoner were to somehow escape this form of violence, guard violence was arbitrary, they were also frustrated, by being, stationed in a cold, barren, and remote region, why not take it out on the inmates?

"The Gulag was conceived in order to transform human matter into a docile, exhausted, ill-smelling mass of individuals living only for themselves and thinking of nothing else but how to appease the constant torture of hunger, living in the instant, concerned with nothing apart from evading kicks, cold and ill treatment." (Excerpt from Jacques Rossi via [gulaghhistory.org](http://gulaghhistory.org): Living in the Gulag)

Varlam Tikhonovich Shalamov (June 18, 1907 - January 17, 1982), born in Vologda, Vologda Governorate, was a Russian writer, journalist, and poet who spent more than twenty years in a Gulag. He wrote the highly acclaimed Kolyma Tales, a sequence of

short stories based on his life in a Gulag. "Each time they brought in the soup... it made us all want to cry. We were ready to cry for fear that the soup would be thin. In addition, when a miracle occurred and the soup was thick we could not believe it and ate it as slowly as possible. However, even with thick soup in a warm stomach, there remained a sucking pain; we had been hungry for too long. All human emotions—love, friendship, envy, concern for one's fellow man, compassion, longing for fame, honesty—had left us with the flesh that had melted from our bodies..." (By Varlam Tikhonovich Shalamov, 'Dry Rations', from Kolyma Tales via gulagh历史.org: Living in the Gulag)

Alexander Doldrun was born in the Bronx, New York in 1926. In 1933, his family moved to the Soviet Union because Alexander's father acquired a job at the Moscow Automotive Works (a really, stupid thing to do). Problems did not brew until the Doldruns attempted to leave the country, Soviet authorities stopped them; Alexander's parents died in the Soviet Union.

Doldrun thus grew up in the Soviet Union, obtaining a job at the U.S. Embassy in Moscow. In 1948, Alexander was, arrested on suspicions of being a spy. He was, forced to endure an extremely painful, unrelenting series of interrogations in the Moscow's Lefortovo Prison, this was only the beginning of Alexander's horrible nightmare he would spend eight years in a Gulag.

A description of one of his harrowing accounts began at 3:00 A.M. Sidirov, the interrogator, was more enraged than ever. He had been showing the same photographs of strangers, repeatedly, and demanding a confession as to which of the photographed people he knew. However, Alexander was in a serious dilemma, he did not know any of the persons in the photographs the confession, had to be tortured and beaten out of him.

Alexander was, only allowed to sleep for one hour each day for an entire month. No wonder he was, hallucinating and worried that he was going mad. Alexander continued to deny knowing any of the photographed persons. Sidorov punched Alexander in the face. The impact of the blow knocked Alexander out of his chair onto the floor. Sidorov shouted liar three times. Sidorov was wearing a hard, perhaps steel-tipped boot. He kicked Alexander in the shin with incredible force. Alexander shrieked in pain and held on to his shin, he then received another kick to the other shin, Alexander's body could not take it anymore, he began to heave.

Shockingly, the following night was even worse. Sidirov used both of his fists to punch Alexander, and this occurred before the denial, Sidorov then raised his voice and threatened Alexander, telling him that if a confession were not given he

would kill him with his bare hands. The force of the punches knocked him out of the chair. Sidirov dragged him back to the chair and then kicked him in the shin just above the kick of the previous day. He was probably aiming for the same spot. Photographs were, shown to Alexander, this time he confessed, but that did not prevent one last punch in the head. Alexander fell unconscious; there is only so much torture and brutality a human can endure.

Lev Razgon was a Russian journalist who was married to the daughter of one of the founders of the Soviet secret police. His father in-law helped him move up in the ranks of the Bolshevik elites. However, in the Soviet Union, there was no absolute guarantee of immunity or protection from the wicked tentacles of Joseph Stalin and his willing accomplices. In 1937, at the onset of Stalin's purges, Lev's family was systematically, arrested one by one and the following year Lev and his wife Oksana were, arrested.

Oksana died in a transit prison, Razgon would spend eighteen years in the Gulag, Camp No 1 in Ustvymlag. Razgon's first camp boss was a tall man named Senior Lieutenant Ivan Zaliva, wearing a blue NKVD (The People's Commissariat for Internal Affairs) cap and well polished boots. The NKVD was the main Soviet secret police organization from 1934 to 1946, the Stalin-era precursor to the KGB.

Zaliva was a ruthless man who went to any length to appease his superiors he did not care about the horrible human suffering and loss that he inflicted. He always purchased the lowest priced food, the worst clothing, and after three days new arrivals' rations were, based on, work quality, he did not care for the fact that they were in a gaunt-weakened state. Razgon was in a group of 517 people in the Moscow transit when they arrived in 1938. Between 20 and 30 were, transferred to other camps. Only 27 survived, the rest had perished that first winter.

In 1938, 270 nomadic Chinese were, taken and then sent to Camp No 1 in Ustvymlag. They had either accidentally crossed the invisible Russian border or were snatched near it. Zaliva ordered them to perform the extremely laborious work of hauling timber by hand. In February 1939, just three months into their sentence, 269 in this group had already perished. The sole survivor continued to work in the kitchen.

Understandably, Gulag uprisings were an extremely difficult feat to accomplish. However, there is one particular event that deserves, mention. The Kengir Uprising, which occurred in May and June of 1954 (following the death of Stalin) in the Soviet labour camp in Kengir, located in central Kazakhstan. It is

distinguishable from other uprisings in its length, power, and potency.

Following the cold-blooded murder of several prisoners by camp guards, many surviving Kengir prisoners launched an uprising initiating control over the entire camp compound. What followed was a brief period of sweet freedom, something quite extraordinary in a Gulag. Following an unprecedented alliance between political prisoners and criminals, the guards and administration were, forced to evacuate the camp. The camp compound was effectively, sealed off from the outside world. Knowing very well that the Soviet Military would soon return, the prisoners set up quite elaborate defences. They went so far as to form a democratic government of sorts, marriages, indigenous religious ceremonies, a lively culture, and a propaganda movement against the previous camp authorities.

In all honesty, at least some of the prisoners must have known that the honeymoon was only temporary. They certainly stood no chance against the Soviet Army, and they were geographically isolated. After nearly six weeks of prisoner rule the uprising was, crushed by Soviet forces armed with tanks and numerous guns. The prisoners were, outgunned and outmatched. According to former prisoners, from 500 to 700 persons were, killed and wounded in the armed conflict. An unknown number of prisoners committed suicide fearing the awaited punishment by the Soviet authorities. Alexandre Solzhenitsyn's *The Gulag Archipelago* ingrained the uprising in history.

We cannot discuss the Gulag without mentioning Alexandre Solzhenitsyn (December 11, 1918 - August 3, 2008). Solzhenitsyn was the most forthright and famed critic of the Soviet Union, communism, and in particular the Gulag forced labour camp system. He was a novelist, proficient historian, short story writer, and Nobel Prize winner, expelled from the Soviet Union in 1974, returning in 1994 following its collapse. Solzhenitsyn's book, *The Gulag Archipelago*, a 3-volume manuscript began to circulate throughout the Soviet Union, bringing out strong emotions from its readers and others who were informed of its contents. Back then, readers were, given a scant 24 hours to finish the entire manuscript. This particular manuscript was, eventually published throughout the world. Solzhenitsyn must be given credit for being the first person to catapult the Gulag system's brutality and inhumanity; his book is still being read today, it is very lengthy but worth the read.

Following the distribution of the manuscript, Solzhenitsyn was, left under the constant watchful eyes of the KGB. The truth is, if he had been able to write his manuscript during the Stalin-era, he would have simply disappeared. The KGB went to

great lengths to get their hands on the priceless manuscript. They tortured Elizaveta Voronyanskaya, one of Solzhenitsyn's typists was forced to reveal the location of one of the manuscripts in September 1973 soon thereafter she supposedly hanged herself.

Solzhenitsyn was, exiled to West Germany and then later he moved to the State of Vermont in the U.S., where he and his wife lived a quiet life. It was, later revealed that he held ultra conservative views, conveying harsh criticisms of the West's permissive ways. Today, The Gulag Archipelago is required reading in Russian schools. Solzhenitsyn believed that tens of millions of people went through the Gulag system. There is no sure way to know how many people really did, or how many died. Many nearly dead prisoners were allowed to die, others were let loose not on humanitarian grounds but to save the Gulag inmates and administration the trouble of dealing with a dead body and the paper work.

BELOW ARE SOME OF THE TECHNIQUES OF INTERROGATION AND BRUTALITY USED BY THE SOVIET AUTHORITIES TO BREAK A PERSON'S SPIRIT:

- NIGHT TIME: Is when most of the interrogation work was, done. The prisoner is, deprived of sleep, common sense and the will to resist begins to fade.
- CONVINCING: The interrogator spells out the deal; your punishment will be less if you confess, but if you play, hardball we will start with the punishment right here and now.
- FOUL SPEECH: Particularly used on suspects who were, brought up in good environments.
- SUDDEN AND SHARP CHANGE IN BEHAVIOUR: Interrogators have all the power that includes speaking calmly, rudely, or profanely whenever he or she wants, suddenly and without any warning.
- HUMILIATION: It was, done to shame the suspect, make him or her feel worthless, not worthy of respect, and deserving of punishment; so why not confess anyway.
- INDUCING A STATE OF CONFUSION: A person who is, part of, the interrogation team will perform an unusual series of actions during the interrogation. The interrogator will go about interrogating the suspect oblivious to the behaviour of those near him. For example, a beautiful woman in the interrogation room disrobes, and then puts her clothes back on.
- INDUCING A STATE OF EXTREME FEAR: Done by, threatening the suspect with serious physical and mental harm.
- THREATENING THE SAFETY AND SECURITY OF LOVED ONES: Threatening to arrest, imprison the family, and loved ones of the, suspect.

- SHOUTING LOUDLY: To torment and confuse the suspect, especially considering he or she is in a severely weakened, dehydrated, and sleep deprived state.
- TICKLING: The suspect is strapped down, and is then, tickled with a feather or other effective device. No part of the body is off limits.
- CIGARETTE BUTTS: They are, put out on the suspect's skin in a casual manner; the skin becomes an ashtray of sorts.
- BLARING LIGHTS: Held very closely and pointed into the eyes and/or 24-hour lighting, no dark time.
- THE BOX: The prison sentence begins with incarceration in a very small room or closet-like enclosure it may be dark continuously.
- UNNATURAL POSITION FOR AN EXTENDED PERIOD, OF TIME: The suspect or prisoner is, forced to stay mobile in an unnatural position well beyond his or her natural capacity.
- PROLONGED SLEEPLESSNESS OR MINIMAL AND INTERRUPTED SLEEP: This can go on indefinitely. Little or no sleep, just enough to keep the person going, could go on and on driving the victim nuts. Sometimes, the victim was, placed on a sofa or soft chair to induce him or her to want to sleep but was, prevented from doing so. This form of torture leaves no external marks or scars.
- PHYSICAL TORTURE: It was common for suspects to, be slapped punched, kicked, thrown up against a wall, or otherwise physically violated. Sticks, wooden mallets, small sand bags, or any other designated weapon was, used. The physical torture in prisons and Gulags knew no bounds.
- BED BUGS: The victim was, placed in a closet made of wooden planks. Therein, were a very large number of bedbugs were allowed to multiply. Being in an already weakened state, it was only a matter of time before the victim surrendered; he or she could no longer crush and kill the multitude of creatures craving for his blood.
- HORRIBLE CELLS: They were filthy, stinky, barren, no heating and oftentimes no ventilation.
- SUSTAINED HUNGER OR STARVATION: Normal rations of food were dismal to begin with, but anyone who 'deserved' additional punishment would have significantly reduced rations.

Even, law-abiding citizens that knew better than to speak out against the communist regime were in constant fear of the CHEKA (this is exactly what the Bolsheviks wanted), later the NKVD, and then the KGB. The CHEKA (or VeCHEKA) was the Bolshevik secret police.

The CHEKA was, formed in the wake of the Bolshevik Revolution of 1917. This revolution was to prove, beyond any

doubt whatsoever, to be a terrible nightmare for the people of the Soviet Union, and the nearby and adjoining countries. Initially, the CHEKA was small and its purpose was to investigate, identify, and weed out enemies of the state; the truth is scores of the CHEKA's victims were not a threat to the state. However, under Bolshevik rule individuals and the masses had to be terrified of the regime. There was to be no due process of law, and little to no protection against torture, brutality, and executions.

Shortly after the Bolshevik Revolution, opposition to their oppressive rule grew. In response, the CHEKA was, enlarged and strengthened. The CHEKA was, led by Felix Dzerzhinsky, nicknamed Iron Felix (August 30, 1877 - July 20, 1926), and a hard-line and ruthless Bolshevik akin to, Vladimir Ilyich Lenin (April 22, 1870 - January 21, 1924). Lenin was a hard-line communist revolutionary who led the Bolshevik Revolution. He was also the head of government of the Russian Republic, later the Russian Soviet Federative Socialist Republic, and finally the Soviet Union from 1922 - 1924 (his death).

#### BELOW ARE TWO IMPORTANT QUOTES FROM, LENIN AND DZERZHINSKY:

"We will turn our hearts into steel, which we will temper in the fire of suffering and the blood of fighters for freedom. We will make our hearts cruel, hard, and immovable, so that no mercy will enter them, and so that they will not quiver at the sight of a sea of enemy blood. We will let loose the floodgates of that sea. Without mercy, without sparing, we will kill our enemies in scores of hundreds. Let them be thousands; let them drown themselves in their own blood. For the blood of Lenin and Uritsky, Zinovief and Volodarski, let there be floods of the blood of the bourgeois - more blood, as much as possible." (taken from the September 1, 1918 edition of the Bolshevik newspaper, Krasnaya Gazeta; Excerpt from an interview with Felix Dzerzhinsky published in Novaia Zhizn on 14 July 1918 via worldfuturefund.org: LENIN AND THE USE OF TERROR: World Future Fund)

"We stand for organized terror - this should be frankly admitted. Terror is an absolute necessity during times of revolution. Our aim is to fight against the enemies of the Soviet Government and of the new order of life. We judge quickly. In most cases, only a day passes between the apprehension of the criminal and his sentence. When confronted with evidence criminals in almost every case confess; and what argument can have greater weight than a criminal's own

confession." (Excerpts from V.I. Lenin, "The Lessons of the Moscow Uprising", 1906 via ibid)

BELOW ARE SOME OF THE METHODS OF TORTURE AND BRUTALITY USED BY THE CHEKA:

- Beatings, burning of hands in boiling water, generalized burnings, scalping, skinning alive, force-feeding of large quantities of salted foods and then denying access to water.
- Sawing victims' bones in half, crushing the skull by placing it in a vice or other method, caged rat on the abdomen torture
- To, be slowly submerged into a furnace or a tank of, boiling water.
- A favoured winter torture included pouring water on naked victims until they became, frozen statuesque.
- Disembowelling, a victim and then nailing the tip of his or her intestine to a tree then the victim was slowly, turned around the tree and was, meanwhile receiving a severe beating.
- Hanging, impalement, being rolled around in a large barrel studded with nails, executions, crowning with barbed wire, stoning, crucifixion, rape, ramming large quantities of dirt down the throat, twisting the head until it came off, and whatever else the tormentors could imagine.

Note, that non-Russians and, women were active CHEKA members and they could be quite savage too. It is, alleged that in a two-month period in Odessa, Ukraine, a woman named Vera Grebennikova, killed more than 700 people many with her own hands. Rozalia Zemliachka and her sweetheart Bela Kun may have killed tens of thousands of White Officers with Lenin's blessing. Many of these victims were, burned alive in furnaces or drowned.

The NKVD (The People's Commissariat for Internal Affairs) was the primary secret police organization from 1934 - 1946; it came after the CHEKA and preceded the KGB. Never mind the Gestapo the CHEKA and NKVD were much worse, and quite imaginative and crude.

As stated by General Leopold Okulicki (1898-1946), General of the Polish Army and the last commander of the anti-German underground resistance during the Second World War, "The operational methods of the NKVD, which control every aspect of life, had permeated everywhere, and demoralized weaker individuals. There are thousands of [communist] agents [...] In comparison with the NKVD, the Gestapo methods are child's play." (doomedsoldiers.com: The Craft of Breaking a Man - Torture Methods Used by UB (Urzad Bezpieczenstwa, Bezpieka) Against

Polish Underground Soldiers, And Democratic Opposition In Poland between 1944 And 1963 - An Introduction)

A specially designed top-secret prison was located just outside of Moscow. In 1938, by special order of the NKVD a top-secret detention centre set-up in the former St Catherine's Convent outside Moscow. The nuns that had been there were unceremoniously, expelled to usher in prisoners. The name of this horrible, dreaded hellhole was Sukhanovskaya Prison, also known as Sukhanovka or Special Facility No.110. Sukhanovskaya Prison's primary function was to house the most dangerous enemies of the Soviet Union.

Prisoners, almost certainly there without being, afforded due process of law, were housed there indefinitely, oftentimes years on end. Stalin could have anyone placed there or in any Gulag facility, his word was final and absolute; his fellow henchmen, prominent members of the NKVD could also ruin innocent peoples' lives. Shockingly, the prisoners in Sukhanovskaya Prison were as a whole, subjected to the most terrifying tortures; inmates referred to the facility as the 'Torture Dacha'. The period from 1938 to 1952 witnessed 35,000 people pass through the centre, a tiny fraction of them left alive. Until recently, information pertaining to Sukhanovskaya Prison was, hidden in FSB archives marked 'secret'. The FSB is a state security agency in Russia, which came after the KGB.

One man received ten years of hard labour for writing a poem declaring that Joseph Stalin was the worst spy around us (he was right). The man had made the foolish mistake of reading the poem to his friend, whose father was an NKVD general. He was charged with the crime of anti-Soviet propaganda and 'intent to commit acts of terror'. Lavrenty Beria, head of the KGB established Sukhanovskaya in the former convent. Some of the prisoners were at one time, trusted friends of Stalin, but he reclassified them as enemies of himself and the state. Stalin was extremely paranoid, believing that enemies were everywhere.

At age twenty, Semyon Samuilovich spent eight years in Sukhanovskaya. Initially, he was, placed in a tiny cell, containing a bucket bolted to the concrete floor. The window had steel bars and special glass to let in minimal light, a folding bench for a makeshift bed, which was off limits during the day. The measly daily food ration consisted of two lumps of sugar, some heavy bread, and a bowl of undercooked pearl barley porridge (a kind of barley that is often deficient in nutrients). Semyon got stomachaches after he ate the barley; it would not be beneath the agents to have laced the barley with a sickening substance.

Semyon was, left in the cell for days on end, not, being called for interrogation. His complaints were, ignored until he

began a hunger strike. Semyon then began to sing and yell; this got the attention of prison personnel. However, for this, he was, transferred to a punishment cell, a tiny cell, with damp and dirty walls, and never ending dripping water. Therein, Semyon lost all concept of time, finally collapsing on the damp and cold floor. No mercy here, the guards sat him on a wooden box, and then without warning they knocked the box over. At Sukhanovskaya, beatings were quite common each shift would bring in a fresh tormentor/s to restart the process.

Semyon heard the cries of women wailing, blows, shouting and cursing, specific commands to attack a prisoner, and other terrifying sounds from multiple directions. Being in solitary confinement, Semyon decided to write a poem. When he read it, his tormentors thought he was going insane. He was, transferred to the Serbsky Institute High Security Psychiatric Hospital. The primary function of the personnel therein was to weed out patients who were feigning to be mentally ill, but Semyon says that he was adamantly trying to prove his sanity. Hospital personnel believed that Semyon was sane after all, but was in a state of extreme physical and mental exhaustion (of course he was, what did they, expect?). He was transferred to Lubyanka [NKVD headquarters], and then to Butyrskaya Prison [in central Moscow]. Semyon says that these two places were easy, compared to Sukhanovka. At Butyrskaya, the NKVD Special Council for Anti-Soviet Agitation informed Semyon of his conviction. He was, sent to a Gulag in Siberia, serving a ten-year sentence. In January 2015, he was the only survivor of the 35,000 inmates who served time in Sukhanovskaya Prison.

An abbreviated account by Vsevolod Meyerhold at Sukhanovskaya Prison reads as follows, "They beat me, a sick 65-year-old man. I was, made to lie face down and {was}, beaten on the soles of my feet and my spine with a rubber strap; then they sat me on a chair and beat me hard on the legs with the same strap ... For the next few days, when those parts of my legs were covered with extensive internal haemorrhaging, they again beat the red-blue-and-yellow bruises with the strap, and the pain was so intense that it felt as though boiling water was being poured on these sensitive areas ... They would beat me on the old bruises and contusions, so my legs turned into a bloody mess. My interrogator kept repeating the same threat: 'If you don't sign a confession, we'll go on beating you. We {will} leave your head and right hand alone, but {we will} turn the rest of you into a shapeless bloody lump of meat'. And I signed everything they wanted." (By Ekterina Loushnikova, January 13, 2015; opendemocracy.net: Comrade Stalin's Secret Prison)

The conquered-subdued, non-Russian peoples of the Soviet Union did not escape the wrath of the Red Army or the secret

police. Regarding the rest of the Soviet Union, many modern-thinking intellectuals were, ripped away from the beauty of freedom into the agonies and despair of being on the wrong side of the law. Within the entire Soviet sphere of rule, communist doctrine was, imposed with severe savagery with no room for compromise or questioning. Any person deemed a dissenter was taken care of in whichever way, incarceration, torture, disappearance, or summary execution.

In Riga, Latvia, a small and defenceless country compared to the Soviet occupiers, the KGB established a bastion along the awe-inspiring boulevards of the city's core. Latvians nicknamed it 'Stura maja' (the Corner House), quite an unusual nickname considering the horrors that took place behind its closed doors. The building itself was built at the turn of the 20th Century initially the Corner House was a complex of upscale apartments for the 'newbie rich'. The Latvian Government purchased the building in the 1920s converting it into offices for the Ministry of the Interior.

When the Soviets occupied Latvia in 1940, the NKVD bullied its way into the ministry building and then assigned puppet-like Latvian officials to enforce their policies. Understanding what was going to happen, General Ludvigs Bolsteins (head of the Latvian Border Guard) opted for suicide rather than be a puppet of the occupying Soviets. He shot himself on the fifth floor of the Corner House, leaving a note, giving a heads-up to his fellow Latvians of the upcoming horrors to come.

General Bolsteins was correct. Atrocities and acts of injustice soon ensued. June 14, 1941 was a terrible day, a series of ceaseless prisoner massacres and deportations to Siberia climaxed with the disappearance of over 15,000 enemies of the state; Riga's elite were, exterminated collectively.

The people of the Baltic States had no respite, on July 10, 1941; the Nazis finalized their occupation of Latvia, and closed in on its Baltic neighbours, Lithuania and Estonia. Initially, the Nazi facade was that of a saviour from the Red Army and communist occupation. The doors of the Corner House were, opened to the public exposing the atrocities of the Soviets.

The upper floors of the Corner House were the sphere of the police and clerical workers, the basement contained a conglomeration of holding cells, interrogation rooms that led to an execution wall. The basement was, kept at over 30C (86F) to induce unrelenting thirst. Worse yet, each cell contained twenty prisoners designed for a maximum of four; they were, packed together like sardines in a can.

Blaring lights prevented sleep, a putrid stinky smell made it difficult to breathe, prisoners were haphazardly, chosen for execution, the idea was to impose unrelenting fear and terror on

the prisoners, and to show them that their tormentors could kill them on a whim and not shed a tear.

By 1944, it was evident to the world that it was only a matter of time before the Axis Powers were going to surrender. In that same year, the Soviets would return to Latvia to re-impose their havoc on the population. The Corner House was re-occupied and loyal Latvian officials were selected to do the Soviet's dirty work. The KGB continued to be a nemesis until the end of the Cold War in 1991. Upon gaining its independence, Latvian officials sealed access to the lower floors wanting to focus on an encouraging future rather than a horrible past. However, in 2014, the Corner House became a museum, opening its doors to the public.

In Russia, torture is an integral part of the interrogation of suspects. In 2005, Rasul Kadaev was, arrested based on suspicion that he committed terrorist acts on government installations in Nalchik (the capital city of the Kabardino-Balkar Republic, Russia). Rasul had, been freed from a U.S. detention centre in Guantanamo Bay, Cuba around about months earlier. Russian interrogators beat Rasul mercilessly, swelling his face so much; he went from a slim-faced handsome man to a puffy-faced man, proven by photos taken of him. Following his arrest, Rasul was, taken to Nalchik's Organized Crime Squad, and was later, sent to a pre-trial detention centre.

Like many, other Russian detainees he was, brutalized into submission and forced to say what the interrogators wanted him to say. According to Amnesty International, terrorism suspects are, routinely, denied access to an attorney, or a legal representative of the suspect's choosing; this can go on for hours or days. Meanwhile, the beatings and torture are likely occurring. The authorities usually do not inform the relatives of the suspect that he or she has been, arrested or detained.

Torture and abuse is most likely during the early phases of detention a quick confession will make interrogators' job a lot easier, and they can appear efficient and hard working to their superiors. Many suspects are, beaten, struck with a plastic bottle full of water, rifle butts, batons and poles, threats of sexual violation, suffocation, and electric shock. Some inmates are, held in solitary confinement and blindfolded during interrogations. Access to medical care is sparse or non-existent.

Several of the persons who testified against Rasul during the initial investigation recanted their testimony during the trial, asserting that their previous testimony was, extracted through coercion. Russian authorities had no concrete evidence against Rasul, only a confession extracted through torture, and so-called witnesses who were, pressured into making false

statements. In addition, during the trial, a number of persons testified that on October 13, 2005, the day of the attack, they saw Rasul in the suburb of Khasanya, where his home is; this is about four miles away from the attack. Other witnesses said that they were talking on the phone with Rasul.

Batyrs Akhilgov, Rasul's attorney, who had previously taken on high-profile cases in the North Caucasus, admitted that it was going to be a very tough case, and that working on human rights cases in Russia is dangerous. He told Amnesty International, "Being a human rights lawyer in Russia is difficult. There is a constant anxiety, stress, and fear for safety. The lawyer understands that he alone opposes the current system of 'medieval' justice, and the presumption of innocence does not exist and torture is a traditional component of 'proof' ... He lives aware of the fact that his telephones are, tapped, that he may become the subject of surveillance or may be subjected to pressure or violence. Honesty and integrity threaten his security." (June 27, 2013; amnesty.org: Torture in Russia: 'Torture is a traditional component of "proof"')

Zara Murtazalieva is a Chechen woman who was, released from a prison colony in Russia on charges of terrorism after spending more than eight years therein. Murtazalieva is adamant about being, framed for the outrageous charges. She believes that she had the great misfortune of being at the wrong place at the wrong time. On the day of her arrest, she was an employee at an insurance company and studying. When she exited the building she noticed a parked car, four persons exited the car and arrested her.

The men informed Murtazalieva that the current situation in Russia was tense because there had recently been terrorist attacks, and they were examining the documents of anyone from the Caucasus {Muslims from the Caucasus}. They took her, to the police station; no doubt, she assumed that the situation would be, cleared quickly because she had done absolutely nothing wrong. The problem is they never let her go. Worse yet, they placed two objects inside her bag that looked like soap bars, right in front of her. Then they told her that the objects were explosive devices. Then, they made an outrageous accusation that even Stalinist interrogators would not have been stupid enough to do; they accused Murtazalieva of having taken part in the Chechen wars. She explained to the interrogators that this would have been an impossible feat because during the first Chechen war she was in the fourth grade, during the second she was in seventh grade. Nevertheless, it was not enough to sway their pre-existing belief that she had to be guilty. Furthermore, the more persons the interrogators prove to be guilty, the closer

they are to receiving a bonus, and they get to please their superiors at the same time.

Murtazalieva was twenty years-old when she was imprisoned, released at twenty eight, she lost her prime years; another sad story among countless others in Russia. Guilt of these heinous atrocities must be, directed at Vladimir Putin (October 7, 1952 - ; 2nd and 4th President of Russia), a former KGB foreign intelligence officer has gradually taken away many of the freedoms the people of Russia had won following the collapse of the Soviet Union. He committed crimes against humanity against the Chechen people in Chechnya, and occupied Crimea, without just cause.

Murtazalieva was an innocent young woman, having no friends who had served time in prison. She admits that she was scared, upon arriving at the prison she saw hundreds of prisoners that appeared to be in her predicament. She had previously thought that inmates were maniacs. She admits that there were many good people in the prison; likely having been framed like her. Murtazalieva describes the women's prison she was (IK13, Prison Colony) in as terrible, basic amenities like hot water are not available, three or four functioning toilets for every 160 persons, four or five sinks, in the washing facilities but no showers. Other problems include beatings and verbal abuse by male corrections officers, and sometimes outright, violence. Murtalazilieva, calls Russian prisons 'torture chambers'.

"Every day was a struggle to avoid punishments from the staff. We got up at 6 A.M., and spent the day running from one place to another. We never stopped. If we made the slightest mistake, we were punished (Murtazalieva worked six days a week in the prison sewing shop, stitching together military uniforms) ... The staff regularly confiscated any possessions we had, but the one thing they could not confiscate was my memory. I even remember certain conversations, word by word ... How we were, treated inside depending heavily on our relationship with the staff. I managed to form discreet links with certain members but I had to make sure not to be seen doing it. If they act too humanely towards us, they would get fired." (By Anne-Diandra Louarn; October 28, 2012; france24.com: The girl who lost her youth to a Stalinist gulag)

Murtazalieva said that the inmates went on a hunger strike she saw other inmates protest and some even slit their wrists. However, she readily admits that the typical inmate does not have human rights activists, attorneys, and journalists supporting them; society in general cannot hear their cries. In addition, many inmates are very thankful for the work of human rights activist, Pussy Riot's Nadezhda Tolokonnikova (Pussy Riot member jailed by Russian authorities, along with Maria Alyokhina

and witness Yekaterina Samutsevich, following their performance inside a Moscow cathedral). Zara Murtazalieva is trying to get her life back together she is currently living in France her book was published in 2014.

Human rights activists at Territory at Torture continue to receive harrowing stories from inmates at Karelia's IK-1 prison colony. Beatings, humiliation, and a stick up the rectum (with a baton or other related instrument), extortion of money, and abusing the seriously ill, coming from at least two dozen stories, half from former prisoners and the other half from current prisoners. We must keep in mind that for every current prisoner who is able to convey his or her story, there are many more who are either unable to or are too terrified to do so. Aleksandr Nikolaevich Zaytsev, who is currently a prisoner, said that he was severely, beaten on several occasions, even though he had just undergone heart surgery; worse yet, corrections officers attempted to extract money from him. Zaytsev also said that a prisoner was, murdered in May 2015. Zaytsev's complaints were, sent to Russian investigators, Territory of Torture have the receipts.

Territory of Torture sent Natalya Vasilkova, an attorney, to speak to Zatsev in order to get the story firsthand. He repeated his stories and gave additional details. Vasilkova spoke to another prisoner who conveyed his own stories, but said that he was terrified, asking for human rights activists to visit IK-1. What follows is testimony that Vasilkova heard: "I can confirm that when new convicts arrive at IK-1, they're beaten with other recently arrived prisoners while in quarantine. Everyone is, beaten very brutally, the new prisoners are, gagged with scotch tape, and a broom handle is, forced up their sleeves, so they cannot move their arms. Their trousers are then, pulled down and their tormenters threaten to insert a stick into their anus. They're beaten, bullied and forced to work all night." (By Anastasiya Zotova, December 23, 2016; opendemocracy.net: This is Karelia: tortured voices from Russia's prison system)

Russian officials are investigating allegations that a prominent opposition activist has been repeatedly beaten and threatened in prison. In December 2015, Ildar Dadin (April 14, 1982 - ) was, sentenced to a thirty-month prison term for a string of street protests. He informed his attorney that he had been hanged by his handcuffed wrists, had his head rammed into a toilet, and was threatened with rape and death (an all-too-common scenario in Russian prisons).

Russian prison services claim that the allegations are not true but said that they will investigate the matter if Dadin files a formal complaint, (we have heard this statement many

times before). Given the prominence of Dadin, his story actually made news on state-controlled television. Expectedly, Dadin's supporters stood outside of the justice ministry in protest.

According to Dadin, the situation deteriorated following his transfer to Prison Number 7 in the Karelia Republic of North-western Russia in September 2016, where he was immediately, sent to a punishment cell. Later when he was, removed from isolation, Dadin sent his wife a letter via his attorney describing the horrors he was facing in prison.

He was kicked and beaten by a dozen prison staff and because of his hunger strike he, was hanged by his handcuffed wrists for thirty minutes, which caused extreme pain and agony. Then they took off his pants and told him that they would send an inmate to rape him if he did not end his hunger strike. Dadin went on a hunger strike because of his being, placed in a punishment cell. Dadin asserts that he is not afraid of dying.

Nevertheless, Kristina Belousova, a spokes-woman for the Russian prison service claimed that Dadin was, placed in isolation for violations of the detention regime. She also believes that Dadin's allegations, along with others like it, are done for the purpose of, attracting maximum attention (publicity).

However, Alexei Hipster, Dadin's attorney thinks otherwise, saying, "We didn't expect this to happen ... He is frightened and subdued." (By Sarah Rainsford, BBC News, Moscow, November 1, 2016; [bbc.com](http://bbc.com): Russia activist Ildar Dadin accuses prison of torture)

In May 2017, five activists were, detained in Moscow due to their protesting of arbitrary detentions, torture, and electric shock of gay men in Russia's Chechnya region. The abuse was initially, reported in April 2017 by Novaya Gazeta (a prominent Russian newspaper reporting Russian political and social affairs). The newspaper reported that around 100 suspected gay men were rounded-up and tortured. The Associated Press independently interviewed two Chechen men who spoke of torture and confirmed the reports.

Human Rights Watch (HRW) also verified the reports and in April 2017, told CBC News that it believed the actual number was around 200, and that following their return home, Chechen authorities have encouraged their families to kill them. LGBT activist Igor Yasin said that five male activists had been, detained a few days earlier because they were carrying boxes with the words 'Justice for the Chechen 100' written on them. However, the real issue is much broader; it has to do with large-scale injustice, and two justice systems relating to this matter (Russia and Chechnya) that do not believe in the concept of due process, innocence until guilt is, proven or human

rights. For one thing, we do not know how many men detained in these two country's prison systems for being gay, are actually gay. The element of proof is not something that is usually, needed in nations that are, ruled by brutal regimes. I personally do not support the LGBT lifestyle whatsoever, however, I fear living in a police state, injustice, torture, and brutality a lot more.

"This knee-jerk detention follows a familiar pattern of the Russian authorities crushing activism and is a multiple violation of the rights to freedom of expression, peaceful assembly and liberty of person." (Sources: The Associated Press, 2017; THE CANADIAN PRESS; With files from Nicole Ireland; May 11, 2017; cbc.ca: Activists protesting torture of Chechen gay men detained in Moscow)

Ramzan Kadyrov (October 6, 1976 - ; Head of the Chechen Republic from March 2011), and who considers President Vladimir Putin a close ally (in reality, Kadyrov is Putin's lapdog), is the person responsible for initiating the brutal onslaught against men suspected of being homosexuals and LGBT in general. The total number of men who have died, were rounded up, imprisoned, and have disappeared is not known; note that this does not take into account the number of females who have been victimized by Kadyrov's purges. The Chechen government continues to deny that there is a purge of suspected gays in their country, dismissing it as lies. Kadyrov's press secretary asserted that there cannot be a gay purge for the simple reason that their, country has no gay people (a preposterous claim, indeed).

The press secretary further stated, "If there were such people in Chechnya, law-enforcement agencies wouldn't need to have anything to do with them because their relatives would send them somewhere from which there is no returning." (By Tanya Lockshina, April 4, 2017; hrw.org: Anti-LGBT Violence in Chechnya)

The truth is that the situation in Chechnya is terrible for its citizens as a whole. People are afraid to criticize their dictator, his government, or its policies. The typical Citizen is even fearful of conveying anonymous tips to foreign journalists. Official complaints to Chechen authorities or local security officials will almost certainly result in a punishment of sorts. The official word from the Kremlin (the controller and overseer of Chechnya) to victims is that they should convey their grievances to official channels. They give this advice knowing very well that Chechen authorities are ruthless and tolerate no dissidents, activists, or any other voices of protest.

Suspected gay men in Chechnya have been, rounded up and sent to secret prisons and held for ransom in 'secret detention sites'. 'Honour-killings' of actual or suspected gay men by their families usually go unpunished. Other detainees in secret prisons are persons suspected of being ISIS sympathizers. Either way due process of law is, not accorded to the suspects or prisoners.

The Russian LGBT Network has received numerous accounts of suspected gay men in Chechen secret prisons; an account was conveyed to them by a friend of a former inmate. "He was detained by some security officials on suspicion of homosexuality. In order to get the confession, they beat him with a hose and tortured with electricity. He reported that about 30 people were, locked in the same room together with him. According to him, the security officials themselves stated that the order came from the leaders of the Republic. The detained were, forced to share the contacts of other gay men. The more the person informed, the longer he was detained." (By David Emery, April 11, 2017; snopes.com: Report: Chechnya Opens 'Concentration Camp for Homosexuals')

The fact that torture is a practice sanctioned by Iranian authorities comes as no surprise. In Iran's prisons, rape of men and women is, used as an effective weapon of terror against political opponents and persons deemed to be enemies of the state. As conveyed by Bahareh Maghami, victim of rape in 2010; "Rape is not just a blow to one person; it is a blow to the whole family. A victim of rape is, never healed with the passing of time. With every look given by a father, the wounds open again." (By Kate Allen, November 1, 2010; telegraph.co.uk: Rape in Iran's prisons: the cruellest torture)

Responding to earlier reports of human rights violations, in 2010, the British media focused on the case of a young woman from Iran using the name 'Leyla', who was apparently abducted, jailed, and raped by security forces because her fiance' was involved in political demonstrations following Iran's contested 2009 presidential elections. Subsequent to the post-election demonstrations, the Iranian authorities repressed anyone believed to be involved in criticizing the state of affairs.

In the prevailing onslaught thousands of people including students, professionals, journalists, trade unionists, and human rights activists were, promptly arrested. Due process was shaky at best; many of the arrested were, subjected to 'show trials', a number of which cast death penalty verdicts that were carried out. This large batch of arrests included generalized torture and many rapes; the horror stories began to surface following their release. The Iranian authorities confirmed that some abuses had occurred in the Kahrizak detention centre all other

accusations from within the country have been, crushed or dismissed.

Twenty-four year-old student from Tehran, Ebrahim Sharifi, was apprehended by, plainclothes security officers in 2009. He was, held in seclusion for a week and then released. He told Amnesty International that he was tied, blindfolded, severely beaten, and forced to endure mock executions prior to, being raped. Later, he tried to lodge a judicial complaint against the intelligence agents who allegedly threatened him and his family.

Two members of the Basij Militia (the Organization for the Mobilization of the Oppressed; a hypocritical-deceiving title supported by the government) , now living in the UK, have informed the media that they had witnessed the organized rape of men and boys in a park in Shiraz (the capital of Fars Province located in Southern Iran).

Zahra Kamali, a student arrested in 2009, told Amnesty International that her interrogators verbally abused her and touched her breasts. Her cellmate, a women's rights activist was, treated much worse. Interrogators attached cables to her nipples and then proceeded to shock her no wonder she sometimes fainted.

When Iranian authorities imprison a political prisoner that is, deemed troublesome, he or she is, sent to an increasingly horrible place, considerably worse than other political, prisoners do. In 2015, Anna Maryam Rafiee implored the world to help her father, Mohammad Hossein Rafiee, a well-respected and retired University of Tehran professor who was detained and imprisoned by the authorities in June 2015; his new home became the notorious Evin Prison.

Evin prison has an overwhelming stench, it is hot and intolerable, no air conditioner, and the water coolers do not work well. The cells are dirty and infested with beetles and other insects, rising in number when temperatures rise. Mohammad is, housed in a section normally reserved for non-political criminals. Although he was, arrested for supporting President Hassan Rouhani's nuclear programme, he was not, sentenced as a political prisoner; he should have been held in ward 350. Instead, he lives in a 20 square-meter cell, packed with twenty-eight inmates including eighteen Africans and ten Iranians. The prisoners are unable to lie down; the cell only contains eighteen beds. Mohammad and the other inmates who are, unable to sleep on a bed must make do with sleeping on the floor of hallways, and in the religious congregation hall.

Mohammad told his daughter, "Prisoners sleep everywhere, even close to the washrooms, packed like sardine conserve. I wonder if we are in a prison or a torture chamber." (Anna Maryam

Rafiee for Tehran Bureau, August 3, 2015; theguardian.com: 'I wonder if we are in a prison or a torture chamber': summer is hell in Iran's Evin jail)

Worse yet, there are only five toilets and showers for more than 200 prisoners, who must patiently wait in line, warm water comes and goes. A lack of enough medicine in the prison clinic, limited treatment, and long waits to see a medical professional compound the problem of wide-scale illness. Many prisoners are fearful they may have HIV or hepatitis. The severe overcrowding allows contagions to spread. These facts are, repeated by Ahmad Shaheed, the UN Special Rapporteur on human rights in Iran. He notes that many prisoners who required medical care are, prevented from receiving treatment in clinics and hospitals beyond the compounds of Evin prison.

Hardly anyone in Iran is safe from the long arm of the authorities. Many Kurds in Iran, Iraq, and Turkey have been, persecuted, slaughtered wholesale, driven off their lands, and imprisoned. So it is no surprise that the families of twenty five Kurdish prisoners who were executed in Iran in August 2016, say that their relatives were tortured before being executed, indicated by torture marks on the victims. The victims were not a military threat to the regime. In fact, they, like almost all Kurds, are Sunnis.

The twenty five Kurds were amongst a group of thirty six activists who were inmates in the political prisoners section of Rajai Shahr, a prison located near Tehran (the capital of Iran), allegedly taken from their cells by Iranian intelligence and security forces, from this group, twenty five people are believed to have been executed, the following day. Family members believe that one of the tortures endured by the victims is the breaking of their bones.

Worse yet, a Kurdish activist from Sanandaj (the capital of Kordestan province at Iran; a region with a high population of Kurds) told the Defenders of Human Rights Center that family members of the executed prisoners were, threatened with, arrest by members of the Iranian intelligence service. The family members were also, threatened with arrest if they talked to the media about the torture marks. Human Rights Activists Agency also reported on the torture of the twenty-five prisoners prior to being, executed.

According to Zeid Ra'ad Al-Hussein, the United Nations High Commissioner for Human Rights, "The application of overly broad and vague criminal charges, coupled with a disdain for the rights of the accused to due process and a fair trial have in these cases led to a grave injustice." (By The Tower.org Staff, August 19, 2016; [thetower.org](http://thetower.org): Iran Tortured Kurdish Prisoners Before Their Execution, Families Say)

Al-Hussein condemned the execution of a nineteen year-old man named Hassan Afshar who was, found guilty by Iranian authorities of committing 'forced male-to-male anal intercourse', while a minor. Quite ironic and hypocritical of the Iranian authorities considering that many of the inmates in their prisons are, sodomized by prison workers and interrogators. In his defence, Afshar claimed that the sexual act was consensual and that his accuser had had homosexual sexual encounters on previous occasions. Al-Hussein strongly condemned the execution of juveniles.

According to Iran Human Rights, on August 17, 2016, three Ahwazi Arabs including Ghais Obidawi, Ahmad Obidawi, and Sajjad Balawi were, executed. They were, accused of murder however according to Human Rights the men were unlawfully, arrested and subjected to a secret trial. According to Mahmood Amiry-Moghaddam, a spokesperson for Iran Human Rights, "These three Ahwazi Arab prisoners are victims of the Iranian government's systematic repression in the ethnic regions of Iran ... We call on the international community to draw more attention and show strong reaction to the arbitrary executions in Iran, especially the executions carried out in the ethnic regions this month." (ibid)

Mohammad is a member of Iran's Melli-Mazhabi Coalition, an opposition party in Iran, and the National Peace Council. Mohammad was, arrested on June 16, 2015; no warrant was, issued. He was immediately, taken to Evin prison shortly after the, publication of his article supporting nuclear negotiations and the November 2013 Geneva interim deal between Iran and the world powers, during his court appearance, the presiding judge ruled that Mohammad's arrest was unlawful however, it was later revealed that Abbas Jafari Dolatabadi, the Tehran prosecutor, authorized it. Nevertheless, Mohammad is firm in his belief in justice and is willing to sacrifice all if needed.

"I am 70 years old now and the period of worldliness, power and post seeking is over for me. I intend neither to leave the country nor to give up on confronting those who think the only solution for Iran's problems are prison, immigration, death, threats, restriction, isolation, and suppression of intellectuals and political-social activists. Thus, I am ready for death either by intelligence or prison agents, or by the poor hygienic conditions in prison." (ibid)

According to Zeid Ra'ad Al-Hussein, the United Nations High Commissioner for Human Rights, "The application of overly broad and vague criminal charges, coupled with a disdain for the rights of the accused to due process and a fair trial have in these cases led to a grave injustice." (By The Tower.org Staff,

August 19, 2016; [thetower.org](http://thetower.org): Iran Tortured Kurdish Prisoners Before Their Execution, Families Say)

Evin prison, located in Northwestern Tehran, is the most notorious prison in Iran, where mock executions, brutal and torturous interrogations, generalized torture, horrible living conditions, secrecy, and wasted lives are the norm. Evin prison, in its present form has been in existence since following the so-called 'Islamic Revolution' (January 1978 - February 1979), that toppled Mohammad Reza Pahlavi (the Shah, or Shah of Iran; October 26, 1919 - July 27, 1980). The Shah was a CIA backed brutal dictator who was initially toppled in the early 1950s, replaced by Mohammad Mosadegh, the democratically elected prime minister. The CIA and the White House Policy makers rejected Mosadegh because he was legitimately, elected and he attempted to nationalize Iranian oil.

What's more, he was not willing to be a stooge for the U.S. or any other nation. He was, overthrown, thanks to the formidable help of the CIA. The U.S. would support the Shah, a brutal dictator until his end, actually, that is the 'official story'. The truth is that the U.S. stabbed him in the back, but for the sake of not straying too far from the topic, I will leave it at that. The CIA taught the Savak (the secret police under the Shah) various torture and interrogation techniques, one of which was how to, properly shove, a broken bottle up a person's rectum.

Visitors to the interrogation wards will likely hear the screams and wailings of the oppressed. Evin prison has an estimated 15,000 inmates including common criminals, dangerous criminals, political activists, journalists, intellectuals, and even ayatollahs (among Shiites, a person who has attained a high level of religious knowledge, normally granted high ranking in society).

During the Shah's rule, many of the inmates at Evin prison were political prisoners who espoused the same ideals as those of the present regime. How ironic, they were once the victims of a brutal dictator, now they are the oppressors. The ten-year reign of Ayatollah Ruhollah Khomeini (September 24, 1902 - June 3, 1989; 1st Supreme Leader of Iran) witnessed a climax in brutality in which many thousands of political prisoners and alleged enemies of the state were killed, many more were tortured, in Evin prison and other places. The number of academics and intellectuals in Evin prison was so high it was nicknamed 'Evin University'.

A second climax in brutality occurred following the election of Mahmoud Ahmadinejad's as president in 2005. Known as the failed 'Green Revolution', masses of Iranians were protesting President Ahmadinejad's controversial re-election.

In 1981, Marina Nemat was only sixteen years-old. Nevertheless, she was, arrested and sent to Evin prison. This was a time when mass arrests of students were occurring. She recalls the experience clearly. The interrogators are usually not interested in the truth; they just want a confession.

Nemat, now an instructor at University of Toronto and author of 'Prisoner of Tehran', a 2007 book detailing her ordeal and a second memoir entitled, 'After Tehran', conveyed her story to Fox News, "When you clear the gates, you are immediately blindfolded and brought underground ... They take you for interrogation. They take you to a hallway and sit you down. You are there for a long time. If you move or say anything you are beaten. You must sit perfectly still, while still blindfolded, and you can wait for hours, days or even weeks ... They are not looking for information ... What they want is for you to admit that you affected the national security of Iran." (By Perry Chiaramonte, January 28, 2013; foxnews.com: Hell on Earth: Inside Iran's brutal Evin prison)

Nemat spent six months in solitary confinement in Section, 209, including her transfer, served three years. They typical cell contained a toilet, a sink, but no bed. The cells were so small a prisoner could only lie down, the width of which was a stretching of both arms. Nemat says that the food rations were meagre and constant hunger was the norm. The only books offered for reading were religious in nature. Nemat claims that every day in Evin felt like 3,000 years. The worst part of her ordeal was the mock execution, when she protested to the guard about not being granted a trial, he told her that she was given a death sentence and that there was a trial but she wasn't there.

Anyone going to Iran or returning from a long absence, Citizen or not, must understand that Iran is a police state; reporting on human rights violations, corruption, or the like, or activities that people in freer societies take for granted, are forbidden therein. Do your research before visiting any foreign country. Although media coverage may help, a victim could spend many months or even years behind bars.

In January 2014, thirty-five year-old Youcef Nadarkhani, an Iranian Christian pastor was, released from prison following a three-year sentence in Evin prison. He was, re-arrested in December 2014, spending nearly two weeks behind bars before being, released again. He was, arrested on supposed national security issues by converting from Islam to Christianity. Numerous media outlets publicized Nadarkhani's plight, resulting in his eventual release. However, as of 2013, his attorney was still behind bars, suffering from rapidly declining health. He was also arrested on national security issues; being an advocate for Nadarkhani and others.

Augusto José Ramón Pinochet Ugarte (widely known as Augusto Pinochet; November 25, 1915 – December 10, 2006; 31st President of Chile). Pinochet came to power as the military dictator of Chile in 1973 following a U.S. backed coup d'état that deposed the democratically elected government of Salvador Allende, basically terminating and abolishing legitimate civilian rule.

As is the case with almost all other brutal dictators who have no legitimacy, severe and brutal methods of control, punishment, and persecution were, put into play almost immediately. Tens of thousands of people were tortured, forcibly interned, disappeared, or killed; the entire population save those who supported Pinochet wholeheartedly, were terrorized. Pinochet closed down the parliament, smothered political life, prohibited trade unions, and ruled Chile as though it was his own property, lock, stock, and barrel; torture was, institutionalized.

As conveyed by a witness, "In Santiago on September 11, 1973, I watched as Chilean air force jets flew overhead. Moments later, I heard explosions and saw fireballs of smoke fill the sky as the presidential palace went up in flames. Salvador Allende (Salvador Guillermo Allende Gossens; June 26, 1908 – September 11, 1973; 30th President of Chile), the elected Socialist president of Chile died in the palace." (By Roger Burbach; nacla.org: The Atrocities of Augusto Pinochet and the United States)

The heinous-covert campaign against, President Allende was initiated by President Richard Milhous Nixon (January 9, 1913 – April 22, 1994; 37th President of the United States) in 1970; no waiting period for Allende was given. "I {President Nixon} don't see why we need to stand idly by and watch a country go Communist {an outright lie!} due to the irresponsibility of its own people." (ibid)

The aggressive covert activity by U.S. operatives began even before President Allende was inaugurated; they are to blame for the assassination of General Rene' Schneider (December 31, 1913 – October 25, 1970). The primary purpose of the assassination was to put a stop to the inauguration of Allende. From 1970 until the death of President Allende, CIA-backed terrorist groups-thugs blew up state railways, power plants, and major highway pathways to induce disarray and to terminate the normal everyday functioning of the country. Nevertheless, the Chilean masses loved President Allende, even the impoverished. In addition, for his part, he adamantly stood by his country's democratic institutions and principles.

In early September 1973, shortly before the coup d'état, a pro-Allende demonstration took place along the Alameda (Santiago's key east-west artery, a tree-lined avenue used for

strolling and recreation). The thousands of people therein were enthusiastic about seeing their president, even though the country had become somewhat destabilized; he stood on a balcony and waved to his supporters. For all intents, and purposes, the masses of people were there on their own free will.

Unfortunately, it was not enough for President Allende to fend off his Superpower enemy. It was Henry Kissinger (Born Heinz Alfred Kissinger; May 27, 1923; Naturalized American citizen born in Germany; Diplomat and political scientists, 56th U.S. Secretary of State from September 1973 to January 20, 1977), who helped to convince President Nixon to topple Allende, the democratically elected Chilean president because his 'model effect could be insidious'. As is the usual case regarding the foreign policy of powerful nations in regards to Third World Countries, vital interests are everything; human rights are, swept into the steam outlet, if needed. During a short meeting that included President Nixon, Henry Kissinger, and CIA Director Richard Helms (March 30, 1913 - October 23, 2002), President Nixon ordered the CIA to 'make the (Chilean) economy scream'. Kissinger asserted that, "We will not let Chile go down the drain." Helms responded, "I am with you." (Edited by Peter Kornbluh, Posted September 11, 2013; National Security Archive Electronic Briefing Book No. 437 via gwu.edu: KISSINGER AND CHILE: THE DECLASSIFIED RECORD)

Secretary of State, Kissinger was, satisfied with Pinoche's dictatorial rule, despite being told by, his aides of the widespread human rights abuses and injustices, in 1976 Kissinger told him, "We {the U.S.} want to help, not undermine you. You did a great service to the West in overthrowing Allende." (ibid)

The large-scale disappearances of people began almost immediately following the U.S. backed coup. Journalist Charles Horman and Frank Terrugi, a student in Santiago, Chile, were two Americans who were among those who disappeared. Both men were friends of Roger Burbach, the author of one of the articles that I read for this section of my book. The White House was well aware of the increasing number of abominations, instead of condemning them; it supported them by resuming economic aid. Which had been, terminated under President Allende?

In 2014, a Chilean court ruled that American intelligence services played a role in the killings of Charles Horman and Frank Teruggi. Horman was almost certainly, murdered because he was investigating the connection between the CIA and Chile's military. Horman's wife, Joyce, had some strong words to say about her government's sinister actions. "For the United States to have a hand in the death of an American journalist 40 years ago ... and their behaviour not having been addressed over 40 years - almost 41 now - permits the same kind of non-democratic,

murderous behaviour on the part of certain sectors of the US government." (By Joyce Hackel, July 1, 2014; pri.org: American journalist Charles Horman was murdered with the help of the US government, a Chilean court finds)

Following years of very hard work by human rights organizations and activists, Pinochet was, finally detained in October 1998, not surprisingly, for crimes against humanity. He was, sent to Chile in March 2000, by the time he died in 2006, he had been, charged with numerous crimes.

Lelia Perez could never have imagined how painful and jolting a cattle prod can be until she felt the burning feeling at the hands of a Chilean soldier, she was an innocent sixteen year-old girl who was used as a test subject to help Pinochet's security forces sharpen their torture skills, and she wasn't interrogated; no questions were asked. Even the worst of security forces from other regimes ask questions; at least they pretend that the victim is, suspected of a heinous act.

Lelia and ten of her classmates were arrested and taken to the Estadio Chile (now called Victor Jara Stadium after the Chilean singer Victor Jara was imprisoned there), and placed in the stands, hands tied, and soldiers relentlessly pointed their machine guns at them. The lights were continuously on; the idea was to make the prisoners lose all sense of time. The prisoners kept an eye on what kind of foods the soldiers ate to determine the time of day. Soon, special booths were built this is where the worst torture took place. Many lives were needlessly ruined.

"I (Lelia Perez) was forced to wear the clothes of people we had seen being killed. There was a curfew and the few people around just walked away from us. The street was full of brothels and the sex workers took me in. They bathed me and gave me clothes. I went in the stadium as a 16-year-old and left as a 60-year-old." (September 11, 2013; Amnesty.org: Life under Pinochet: "They were taking turns to electrocute us one after the other")

In Villa Grimaldi (believed to be the most notorious Secret police complex during Pinochet's reign), prisoners were electrocuted (causes extreme dehydration and thirst), water boarded, had their heads shoved into buckets full of urine and excrement, asphyxiated in bags, hanged by their hands and feet and then beaten, females were raped, many prisoners were never to be seen alive again. Prisoners, often blindfolded, were taken back to their cells following interrogation, the door would then be unceremoniously closed; therein it was common for others in the cell to help comfort their returning cellmate. Leila spent nearly a year in Villa Grimaldi before being, sent to a labour camp where she was, held for a year before being, forced to leave Chile in late 1976. Pinochet's regime had dozens of secret

facilities where tens of thousands of innocent Chileans endured horrors beyond imagination.

Many members of the United States Armed Forces were captured and taken as prisoners during the Vietnam War, (1964-1973). However, these POWs (prisoners of war) were distinct in that a large number of which were officers, predominately from the Air Force, Navy, and Marine Corps aviators. A comparatively smaller number of POWs were Army, enlisted men. The largest number of, American POWs were, captured and imprisoned in North Vietnam by the North Vietnamese Army. A significantly smaller number, were captured and imprisoned in South Vietnam by the National Liberation Front (Viet Cong). A small number of American civilians became POWs during the war.

There were thirteen prisons, and prison camps that were used to, detain American prisoners in Vietnam; the number of secret interrogation sites and centers during the war is unknown. Hao Lo Prison (nicknamed Hanoi Hotel) was the most notorious and widely known of all the prisons. The horrible predicament of many of the prisoners became an issue of major concern to Americans at home. Hundreds of thousands of Americans at home wore bracelets identifying a POW and the day of capture. Many POWs spent years incarcerated in filthy, stuffy, living quarters. It was not until February 1973 that large numbers of American POWs began to be, released as part of Operation Homecoming, due to serious diplomatic negotiations. Following Operation Homecoming, the U.S. still registered around 1,350 POWs or MIAs (missing in action), and called for the return of around 1,200 POWs who were believed to have been killed in action but whose bodies were never recovered. Many POWs who were, interrogated realized that every man has his breaking point, beyond tolerance and capacity. POWs who were broken would regret this for many years, some for life.

The application of torture against American POWs was, intensified in the mid-1960s. The first six years of imprisonment in North Vietnam was rife with prolonged solitary confinement, with higher-ranking POWs and stubborn individuals isolated to block communication. Two higher-ranking officers were, placed in solitary confinement for three and four years. Named the Alcatraz Gang, these 11 POWs were, housed separately because of their defiant behaviour toward their captors, in order to cope with isolation and, not being able to verbally communicate with others, a number of POWs used a form of 'tap code' to communicate. POWs had to endure extended malnutrition, physical torture, beatings, and irons.

BELOW IS A LIST OF THE 13 CAMPS USED TO INCARCERATE-TORMENT AMERICAN POWS DURING THE VIETNAM WAR. FIVE OF WHICH WERE

LOCATED IN HANOI (THE CONTEMPORARY CAPITAL OF VIETNAM), THE OTHERS WERE LOCATED OUTSIDE OF THE CITY LIMITS:

- ALCATRAZ (Country Club Annex, Plantation West): Was located in north central Hanoi. A place used to detain the most resistant, uncooperative POWs popularly known as the Alcatraz Gang, the most renowned of which were Jeremiah Denton ((July 15, 1924 – March 28, 2014), later to be U.S. Senator from Alabama, and Sam Johnson (October 11, 1930 – ), later to be U.S. Representative for Texas's 3rd Congressional District).
- BRIARPATCH (Country Club, Farm Tic-tac-toe), : Located 33 miles (53 km) northwest of Hanoi, sporadically held prisoners between 1965 – 1971. The living conditions were atrocious, even by the lowly standard of North Vietnamese POW camps. Severe malnutrition and harsh circumstances resulted in many POWs becoming ill.
- CAMP FAITH (Don Hoi): Located 9 miles (14 km) west of Hanoi, became operational in July 1970. It was a People's Army of Vietnam (PAVN) radio communications center during the war. Three days after the Son Tay Raid (Ivory Coast Raid: U.S. Special Operations Forces and other American Military units' mission to rescue American POWs).
- CAMP HOPE (Son Tay): Became operational in May 1968. The site of November 1970 U.S. Military attempt to rescue POWs. The camp was closed following, the raid.
- DIRTY BIRD: Beginning in June 1967, a number of locations near the Hanoi Therman Power Plant became POW camps. Likely located in this area, to prevent an aerial bombing of the, plant. In the fall of 1967, the POWs were, transferred to regular POW camps.
- DOG PATCH (Luong Lang): Located 105 miles (170 km) northeast of Hanoi became operational in 1972 following the transfer of 220 POWs from Hao Lo Prison. The camp closed in January 1973.
- FARNSWORTH: Was located 18 miles (29 km) southwest of Hanoi. Became operational in August 1968, following the Son Tay rescue attempt, Farnsworth's POWs were transferred to the Plantation POW camp in Hanoi, in November 1970.
- HAO LO (Hanoi Hilton, Camp 1, and Camp Unity): Was located in downtown Hanoi and was initially, built by the French colonists at the turn of the 20th Century, to hold prisoners. At the time the area was, known as French Indochina, it became operational in its later purpose in August 1964. The camp was, used continuously for processing POWs and as a prison camp.
- MOUNTAIN CAMP (Mountain Retreat, Duong Ke, Vinh Quang): Was located 40 miles (64 km) from Hanoi, it became operational in December 1971 following the transfer of 9 American POWs to the

site. The camp closed in 1973 following the transfer of its entire POW population to Hanoi for repatriation.

- PLANTATION (Citadel, Country Club, Camp 4, and Funny Farm): Was located in northeast Hanoi. It became operational in June 1967. It was a propaganda-showplace for American POWs captured in North Vietnam. Many films, photographs, and interviews were, performed at the camp. In retaliation to the Son Tay rescue attempt, the North Vietnamese transferred most captured prisoners outside of North Vietnam to the Plantation. The camp closed in 1970.
- ROCKPILE (Camp B): Located 32 miles (52 km) south of Hanoi, became operational in June 1971 when 14 American and foreign POWs captured outside North Vietnam were transferred from the Skid Row Camp to this facility. The camp closed in February 1973 following the transfer of its POW population to Hanoi for repatriation.
- SKIDROW (Than Liet, Bang Liet): Was located 6 miles (10 km) southwest of Hanoi. Became operational in July 1968, following the capture of American civilian and military POWs captured outside, North Vietnam were, and transferred to Skidrow. In March 1971, 36 additional POWs were, transferred from Hao Lo camp to this camp because they were, deemed troublemakers. In December 1971, Skidrow ended its operation as a POW camp for American POWs.
- THE ZOO (Zoo Annex, Camp Two Camp America): Was located in the southwest Suburbs of Hanoi. It became operational in September 1965 until December 1971, following the transfer of its POW population to Hao Lo Camp.

Representative Sam Johnson (R-Texas) survived seven years as a POW in a Vietnam camp. As he says, the 'Hanoi Hilton' is no Trump Hotel. In his opinion, he along with many other veterans does not, consider him-self to be a hero in the literal sense, "Ask a veteran, and most will tell you they are not heroes. I share this sentiment. I do not feel like a hero, and I do not call myself one—I reserve that title for my fellow veterans who fought and paid the ultimate sacrifice with their lives. I reserve that title for my wife, Shirley, who held our family together while I was rotting in a cell in the Hanoi Hilton for nearly seven years during the Vietnam War. They are heroes. They served our country faithfully and with all their heart. I am grateful for them." (Source: Representative Johnson's Office, politico.com: I Spent Seven Years as a Vietnam POW. The 'Hanoi Hilton' Is No Trump Hotel)

Representative Johnson says he is a proud American veteran, and he firmly believes that his country should respect their troops and veterans. He, like many other Americans, veterans,

active service-men and service women, and civilians are deeply disappointed in the soon to be President of the United States, Donald Trump's statement (made during his campaign) trivializing the bravery of captured service-men, saying that he does not like soldiers who are caught. This man never served in any military capacity.

The Vietnam War and the Korean War were horrible, the victims in the respective countries, by far and immeasurably got the worst of it. The policy makers were playing a very bloody game. Nevertheless, all tortured POWs and civilians in any conflict are victims, and as such, they deserve to have their story told.

Representative Johnson was, drafted at the age of twenty during the Vietnam War. He signed up to be a fighter pilot, spending nearly thirty years in the Air Force, flying more than sixty combat missions during the Korean War and more than two dozen during the Vietnam War. Representative Johnson and his co-pilot, Chelsey, were, shot down on his 25th mission over North Vietnam. He was thirty-five years old, married, and a father of three children. He would later spend forty-two months of his seven-year stay in solitary confinement with ten other American POWs, who their North Vietnamese captors believed them to be defiant.

At the 'Hanoi Hotel' Representative Johnson took vivid notice of a meat hook hanging from the ceiling in the torture room. A typical torture session would go like this the Vietnamese captors would tie the victim's hands and feet, then strap his hands to his ankles, on occasion behind the back, at other times in front. In addition, the ropes were, tightened to the point of complete numbing of pain, the limbs turned purple and ballooned to twice the size, lasting from hours to days on end. Leg irons and leg stocks were, used on Representative Johnson, for months and years on end. He admits that his survival was due to the grace and mercy of GOD, a very strong POW support group; within this group were Jerry Denton and Jim Stockdale, the highest-ranking officers in the prison, who taught Representative Johnson the tap code done on the prison walls, opening up a communication link among the POWs.

In late spring of 1966, Jerry was brutally tortured and forced to make a TV interview. He took advantage of the situation by blinking his eyes in Morse code, during the interview, thereby spelling the word T-O-R-T-U-R-E. ; Following his covert message, there was no doubt about American POWs being tortured in the North Vietnam prisons.

Flying at low altitude over the treacherous, impenetrable Laotian forest on a bombing mission against the Viet Cong, U.S. Air Force Colonel Eugene Deatrick noticed a lone person waving

to him from a clearing below. He shrugged it off, maintaining his flight path. However, a short while later, he thought that it was quite odd that a native would wave to him, so he backtracked and flew over the same area again. This time he saw SOS written on a rock. Beside the rock stood a gaunt, wasted man dressed in rags, waving what remained of a parachute and gesturing despairingly.

Colonel Deatruck radioed headquarters. He was, told that no Americans had been, shot down in the area and ordered him to continue his mission. However, the gaunt, wasted man did not stop waving, saying over and over again, 'Please Don't Leave'! Colonel Deatruck did not relent in his empathy for the man in the clearing, convincing headquarters to send two rescue helicopters. Dropping a cable to the man in the clearing, they hoisted him aboard. Frightened at the prospect that he could be a Viet Cong suicide bomber, the crew held down the 120 lbs. (55 kg.) man to, the helicopter deck and frisked him. His backpack contained a half-eaten snake. The man could barely speak, informing the crew that he was an American pilot and that he wanted to be, taken home. Soon, verification of the man's identity as sent to the helicopter crew. Lieutenant Dieter Dengler was the only American able to escape from a POW camp in the Laotian forest and survived to tell his tale.

In 1966, Lieutenant Dengler was missing, and was, believed to be dead, for six months and was, forced to endure brutal torture at the hands of his captors. He planned his escape quite well, surviving in a terrible forest environment with extreme fortitude. Shortly following his return home, Dengler was able to convey his story, baffling listeners; his good looks were a bonus. His story was, made into a movie in 2006, in a movie entitled 'Rescue Dawn', starring Christian Bale.

Lieutenant Dengler was born in Germany. During his teen years, he immigrated to the United States, later enlisting in the U.S. Navy. He became a pilot, assigned to an aircraft carrier that was, heading towards Vietnam. The fateful morning was February 1, 1966, shortly after his engagement to his sweetheart, Marina. Dengler launched from the U.S.S. Ranger, along with three other aircraft on a covert bombing mission near the Loatian border. Aggravating the situation was the poor visibility. Then the aircraft was, attacked with anti-aircraft fire.

As conveyed by Lieutenant Dengler, "There was a large explosion on my right side," he remembered when interviewed shortly before his death in 2001. "It was like lightning striking. The right wing was gone ... The airplane seemed to cartwheel through the sky in slow motion. There were more explosions - boom, boom, boom - and I was still able to guide

the plane into a clearing ... Many times, people have asked me if I was afraid. Just before dying, there is no more fear. I felt I was floating." (By Zoe Brennan, November 23, 2007; Tortured with razor-sharp bamboo and fed alive to ants: The story behind one POW's incredible escape from Vietnam)

Lieutenant Dengler was, catapulted 100 feet from the plane due to a crash landing. He lost consciousness for a short while before running into the forest for cover, spending two days therein. Sustaining an injured leg, he strapped it with bamboo sticks. He was, later discovered by the Pathet Lao, the Laotian equivalent to Vietnam's Viet Cong. He was, immediately taken captive and forced to travel through the jungle. Even without the human torture, he would have to face the mosquito's nemesis, biting him so often his face would swell up.

Later Lieutenant Dengler attempted to escape. This first attempt was unsuccessful he was apprehended by guards at a forest water hole. This is when things started to get worse. They were intent on retaliation and deterrence. He had to endure multiple forms of torture including being, hanged upside down by his ankles with a nest of ferocious ants over his face, forced to endure this until he lost consciousness. At night, he was suspended in a freezing well; the fear of drowning prevented sleep.

Bloodied and physically harmed, Lieutenant Dengler was, asked by Pathet Lao officials to sign a document condemning America; he refused; the torture worsened. "They were always thinking of something new to do to me ... One guy made a rope tourniquet around my upper arm. He inserted a piece of wood, and twisted and twisted until my nerves cut against the bone. The hand was completely unusable for six months." (*ibid*)

Shockingly, things would get worse. A few weeks following the intensified level of torture, Lieutenant Dengler was, handed over to the more ruthless Viet Cong. Walking through a village, a man slipped Lieutenant Dengler's engagement ring off his finger. He complained, and shockingly, they searched for the culprit and found him. His finger was, chopped off with a machete; the ring was, returned to a shocked Lieutenant Dengler. It became apparent to him that his Viet Cong captors were not a group of people to mess with.

When Lieutenant Dengler arrived at the POW camp he was horrified by what he first saw. The first American POW he saw was holding his intestines in his hands. There were six other prisoners, five Thai and two Americans, Duane Martin and Eugene DeBruin. One of the Americans had no teeth due to repeated infections. He had pleaded with the other prisoners to knock his teeth out with a rock and a rusty nail in order to release pus

from his gums. These prisoners had been in the camp for two years. Lieutenant Dengler did not want to end up like them.

Soon, food became scarce. The guards gave the prisoners one handful of rice to eat, not for each one, but for all to share. Naturally, tension rose amongst the prisoners. The guards, on the other hand, hunted deer. Following a successful hunt, they would disembowel a deer, remove the grass therein, and then give the grass to the prisoners, while they ate the meat. Special 'treats' for the prisoners included snakes and rats.

Night was an atrocious period. The prisoners were, handcuffed and shackled together to archaic foot blocks. Chronic ailments were rampant. In addition, the POWs were, forced to lie on their own excrement, out of sheer necessity and the instinct to live, Lieutenant Dengler planned another escape he was able to get hold of a machine gun, shoot a machete-wielding guard, in total five were killed. Lieutenant Dengler and Duane Martin escaped into the forest the other prisoners were nowhere to be, seen. It was later, discovered that of the seven prisoners who escaped, Lieutenant Dengler was the only one to make it out alive.

Escape was not a piece of cake. Soon, both men's feet became white. They found the sole of a tennis shoe, alternating its use. They eventually came across a fast-flowing river, which flowed into the Mekong River, taking them to Thailand and safety. The men constructed a raft, floating downstream on treacherous rapids. At night, they securely fastened themselves, to trees so they would, not be taken by the currents and drown. By morning, they would, be smothered in mud and countless leeches. In a severely weakened state, they were barely able to travel but eventually made it to a village, the residents therein were not very friendly. The pair knelt on their knees and pleaded.

One machete-wielding man struck Duane in the leg, causing severe bleeding then he was, beheaded. Lieutenant Dengler snatched the rubber sole, of the tennis shoe from Duane's foot and then he ran feeling mentally numb. Surprisingly an animal helped him maintain his fortitude. A beautiful boar followed him, becoming a 'pet dog' and only friend. The next problem to deal with was the intermittent hallucinations; it was bad enough trying to survive as a walking skeleton.

Lieutenant Dengler's freedom came five days later, on July 20, 1966. Colonel Deatrict had spotted the desperate waving of a figure in a clearing. The gaunt soldier was, taken to Da Nang Hospital in Vietnam, where he was, interrogated by the CIA. He was, removed from the CIA's care, by fellow service-men intent on bringing him home. His physical state improved, but he was never able to forget his terrible ordeal. He retired from the

military and became a civilian pilot. Lieutenant Dengler spent the rest of his life in San Francisco, California, marrying three times, and dying from brain disease.

The death of the brutal dictator of Cuba, Fidel Castro (August 13, 1926 - November 25, 2016) was widely reported throughout the world, but the torture and brutality that his regime was involved has not been, reported in its entirety to the world media. One peculiar series of tortures is a bit more striking than, the others it concerns Castro's role in the torture and killing of American POWs, during the Vietnam War.

Castro sent a group of men to run the 'Cuban Program' at the Cu Loc POW camp (the Zoo) in Hanoi, at the time the capital of North Vietnam. One of the main objectives of the program was to ascertain the level of physical and mental torment a human being could endure. Castro chose American POWs as his test subjects. The main torturer was a man nicknamed 'Fidel'; he instituted his own brutal torture methods. Information known about this man reveal that he was educated in psychology and in prison control. One of his common methods of torture included whipping a person in every part of the body without mercy. American investigators determined that there were over 2,000 Cuban nationals in North Vietnam during the late 1960s.

Former POW and author John Hubbell details the horrifying abuse of Lt. Colonel Earl Glenn Cobeil August 29, 1964 - November 5, 1967), and F-105 pilot. Corbeil could hardly walk, his agony was apparent. Many parts of his body were bleeding, awfully swollen, creamy-coloured and purple throughout his body. His gaze was, pointed downward, making no eye contact with any other person. Fidel punched Cobeil in the face with extreme ferocity, catapulting him against a nearby wall, and then, he was put in the center of the, torture room and ordered to get on his knees. Screaming like a mad man Fidel took hold of a rubber hose from a guard and struck it against Cobeil's face, with intense ferocity. Cobeil lay there motionless, not showing any sign of distress. This non-reaction infuriated Fidel, resulting in another whipping across the face, a total of a dozen or so times. By then, his face appeared quite injured. The hell cuffs (specially designed cuffs that can be operated to administer a painful, high-voltage shock; outside of this context the term applies to shocking dogs to keep them within a certain boundary or to help control their behaviour) appeared to seriously injure his wrists; numerous other injury sites were quite apparent. Lt. Colonel Cobeil died because of the accumulation of torture and torment as a POW.

Colonel James Helm Kasler (May 2, 1926 - April 24, 2014) was a POW in North Vietnam from August 1966 until March 1973, another of Fidel's victims. At the time of Kasler's detainment,

he held the rank of Major. The following is a harrowing detail of some of the cruelty Kasler had to endure.

"He [Fidel] deprived Kasler of water, wired his thumbs together, and flogged him until his 'buttocks, lower back, and legs hung in shreds'. During one barbaric stretch, he turned Cedric [another torturer] loose for three days with a rubber whip. . . . The PW [POW] was in a semi-coma and bleeding profusely with a ruptured eardrum, fractured rib, his face swollen and teeth broken so that he could not open his mouth, and his leg re-injured from attackers repeatedly kicking it." (By Jamie Glazov, December 8, 2016; [brietbart.com](http://brietbart.com): GLAZOV: Castro's Torture of American POWs in Vietnam: An Untold Story)

Due to his March 2016 visit to Cuba, President Obama was, urged to seriously bring up and speak about the topic of Cuban interrogators torturing American POWs and killing at least one of them during the Vietnam War. Concerned Americans want the Cuban interrogators-torturers in the Cuban Program to be, brought to justice. According to U.S. officials, repression in Cuba has intensified following President Obama's diplomatic overture. As far as is known no names torturers were, given. Shockingly, some investigators believe that a number of the Cuban interrogator-torturers may be living in the United States. For the time being this topic matter, does not appear to be a subject that is of great concern for Policy makers. As is often the case in a brutal elongated war the use of torture is not one-sided. Indeed, this also applies to the Vietnam War.

Operation Phoenix (1965 - 1972; comparable efforts occurred before and after) was a plan that was organized, coordinated, and carried out by the United States Central Intelligence Agency (CIA; a non-military foreign intelligence service of the United States federal government whose primary purpose is to acquire foreign intelligence information-national security information). In addition, Special Operations Forces (SOF), US Army Intelligence, special forces agents from the Australian Army Team Vietnam (AATV), and the special operations system of the Republic of Vietnam (South Vietnam) security system during the Vietnam War.

The combined effort plan's primary purpose was, devised to recognize, single out, and neutralize the framework of the National Liberation Front of South Vietnam (NLF or Viet Cong). This was to be done by penetration, apprehension, counter-terrorism operations, interrogation (the use of torture and brutality occurred if, deemed necessary), and killings or targeted killings. It is, believed that Phoenix agents had neutralized more than 80,000 probable operatives from the NLF, and auxiliaries. The primary feature of Operation Phoenix was

the gathering of intelligence, by whichever means deemed most successful.

Torture was a routine practice under Operation Phoenix. The methods of reported torture that Douglass Valentine (renowned writer, historian, journalist, and poet) wrote about were at interrogation centers. "Rape, gang rape, rape using eels, snakes, or hard objects, and rape followed by murder; electric shock ('the Bell Telephone Hour') rendered by attaching wires to the genitals or other sensitive parts of the body, like the tongue; the 'water treatment'; the 'airplane' in which the prisoner's arms were tied behind the back, and the rope looped over a hook on the ceiling, suspending the prisoner in midair, after which he or she was beaten; beatings with rubber hoses and whips; the use of police dogs to maul prisoners." (Quoted by Ruth Blakely, 2009; State Terrorism and Neo-liberalism: The North in the South; Published by Taylor & Francis Group, p.50 via Wikipedia: The Free Encyclopaedia: Phoenix Program)

The following use of, torture under Operation Phoenix was, described by Military Intelligence Officer K. Barton Osborne: "The use of the insertion of the 6-inch dowel into the canal of one of my detainee's ears, and the tapping through the brain until dead. The starvation to death (in a cage), of a Vietnamese woman who was, suspected of being part of the local political education cadre in one of the local villages... The use of electronic gear such as sealed telephones attached to ... both the women's vaginas and men's testicles [to] shock them into submission." (By Joe Allen & John Pilger, 2008; Vietnam: The (Last) War the U.S. Lost; Published by Haymarket Books, p.164 via Wikipedia: The Free Encyclopaedia: Phoenix Program)

Operation Phoenix in Vietnam is a very good indicator of what the CIA does in other part of the world too, in particular Third World Countries; they kill bad people and good people. The CIA has helped support and place in power monstrous, corrupt dictators-regimes, in particular the Middle East and to a lesser extent Central and South America, and Asia. Every single American who cares about human rights and wants to live in a free country should be weary of this organization. Thanks to benevolent, brave individuals like Douglass Valentine, who was able to dig deep into CIA activities in Vietnam. Apparently, they believed that he was supportive to their activities in Vietnam. By the time the CIA realized their blunder, it was too late. Valentine had already accrued numerous valuable taped interviews it was, a miracle that he did not disappear.

The Province Interrogation Centers (PIC), involving a CIA front company called Pacific Architects and Engineers the CIA erected prisons throughout South Vietnam to be, used to interrogate, terrify, and torture suspects and political

prisoners. Note that confessions and valuable information was highly sought after, meaning that if a poor soul knew nothing, he or she would have to bear the brunt of torture, or lie and give the interrogators some kind of a believable story. Falsely implicating of innocent persons by tortured victims is, expected.

USAID (United States Agency for International Development) is a CIA front impersonating a benevolent charity. USCIA is another front used by this dangerous, underhanded secret police force. Mark Weisbrot of the Center for Economic and Policy Research said, "In a number of countries, including Venezuela and Bolivia, USAID is acting more as an agency involved in covert action, like the CIA, than as an aid or development agency." (pando.com: The Murderous History of US AID, the US Government agency behind Cuba's fake Twitter clone)

What follows is a quote from Former New York Times correspondent A. J. Langguth's book regarding Dan Mitrione (a USAID official) and USAID's torture programs, 'Hidden Terrors', he quotes Manuel Heva's (CIA double-agent secretly working for Cuba). Eyewitness accounts of Mitrione's live torture demonstrations, "As subjects for the first testing, they took beggars, known in Uruguay as bichicones, from the outskirts of Montevideo, along with a woman from the border with Brazil. There was no interrogation, only a demonstration of the different voltages on the different parts of the human body, together with the uses of a drug to induce vomiting - I don't know why or for what - and another chemical substance ... The four of them died." (Via ibid)

The CIA's cruelty and ruthlessness extends to any person, organization, or group deemed a threat or enemy. Apparently, they are oblivious to their own faulty behaviour. In one such particular human experiment program were two psychologists hired by the CIA including, James Mitchell and Bruce Jessen. The men devised interrogation and detention methods that they and others tested on people imprisoned in the CIA's notorious 'black site prisons'. Therein, the rules and standards of American law regarding due process and the right to be free from unlawful imprisonment and torture, to be informed in a clear manner what the charges against you are, granted a speedy and fair trial, and to legal defence, are non-existent.

Reacting to the Senate Intelligence Committee's report regarding the hiring of Mitchell and Jessen, the CIA stated, "We believe their expertise was so unique that we would have been derelict had we not sought them out when it became clear that CIA would be heading into the uncharted territory of the program." (By Lisa Hajjar, December 16, 2014; thenation.com: Reframing the CIA's interrogation techniques as a violation of

scientific and medical ethics may be the best way to achieve accountability)

What was not stated were the qualifications of Mitchell and Jessen relating to the art of interrogation, relevant knowledge about Al-Qaeda or pertinent cultural or, linguistic knowledge. They had Air Force expertise in analyzing the effects of torture on American POWs, and in the behaviour of learned helplessness; believing that the horrific canine learned helplessness experiments (first conducted by Martin Seligman & Maier, et. al) could be, performed on human enemies. The idea is to extract confessions from suspects who may or may not be guilty. Under this strategy, an innocent man or woman will cave in, confessing to anything, and implicating any person/s to end the torture. There we go again, more torture and injustice!

It is true that a sizeable portion of American politicians has become desensitized to acts that are labelled 'enhanced interrogation techniques', brutality and torture when it comes to people that are not 'like them', 'the other' and are perceived as enemies. In the 2012 GOP presidential primary, when the preponderance of candidates pledged to bring back (it never really left in the first place) water boarding (water torture). Dick Cheney (January 30, 1941 - ) the 46<sup>th</sup> Vice President of the United States. He was reportedly able to obtain five draft deferments from the Vietnam War. Later he reportedly said that he 'had other priorities in the sixties, than military service', made his intentions clear that given the chance he would bring back water boarding in a minute. The 'War on Terror' is a blessing to those who want to continue and intensify interrogation-punishment-torture.

During and following the final stages of the Second World War, German scientists, engineers, and technicians, some of whom could easily be labelled war criminals and who had attractive 'Nazi resumes' were granted new, legitimate identities and allowed to legally immigrate to the United States. This was, done, under Operation Paperclip (a classified United States Joint Intelligence Objectives Agency (JIOA) program using 500 (the highest figure is over 1,600) people. The main purpose of Operation Paperclip was to gain a military advantage in the new reality of the Cold War. Note that some of the German scientists had previously been involved in human experimentation. During the Cold War research in the use of and potential benefits of mind control ensued. In 1953, the CIA established the MK-ULTRA program (the CIA's mind control program). Initial research involved studies in hypnosis, electroconvulsive therapy (under this context was used as torture), and mind-altering drugs. This program included but was not limited to forced, standing for unnatural periods of time, long-term isolation, enforced sleep

deprivation, and humiliation. Following the horrible 911 attacks, Mitchell and Jessen were, contacted by high-ranking Pentagon authorities. In mid-April 2002, the two men arrived at a black site in Thailand to oversee the interrogation of Abu Zubaydah, captured by the CIA. Within three months, Mitchell recommended the use of intensified interrogation techniques, most of the techniques were, approved by the CIA.

THE FOLLOWING ARE STATEMENTS THAT DICK CHENEY SAID ABOUT THE TORTURE OF DETAINEES SUSPECTED OF TERRORISM, ON NBC'S MEET THE PRESS:

- "We were very careful to stop short of torture."
- "All of the techniques that were authorized by the president were in effect blessed by the Justice Department opinion that we could go forward with those [EITs: Enhanced interrogation techniques] without in fact committing torture."
- {He was, asked by Chuck Todd about the rectal feeding of detainee Majid Khan}: Cheney replied, "That does not meet the definition of what was used in the program."
- {Chuck Todd repeated the aforementioned question}: Cheney replied, "It's what nineteen guys armed with airline tickets and box cutters did to 3,000 Americans on 9/11."
- "I believe {that the rectal feeding of Majid Khan} was done for medical reasons."
- "It {the rectal feeding} wasn't torture because it wasn't part of the program."
- Regarding Abu Zubaydah being placed inside in a coffin-sized box for 266 hours, and a smaller box (21 in. wide, 2.5 feet deep, 2.5 feet high) for 29 hours. Cheney said, "I think that in fact was one of the approved techniques."
- Chuck Todd, made reference of the innocent detainees who were tortured. Cheney replied, "But, uh, the problem I have is with all the folks that we did release that end up back on the battlefield."
- "Today, we're concerned about ISIS, a terrible new terrorist organization ... headed by a man named Baghdadi. Baghdadi was in the custody of the U.S. military in Iraq in Camp Bucca -- he was let go and now he's out leading the terrorist attack against the United States."
- Chuck Todd made it clear to Cheney that one out of four detainees was innocent. Cheney replied, "I have no problem as long as we achieve our objective, and our objective is to get the guys who did 9/11 and it is to avoid another attack against the United States."

- "It worked. For 13 years we've avoided another mass casualty attack against the United States." (Source: By Bob Cesca, December 15, 2014; [thedailybanter.com](http://thedailybanter.com): The 11 Most Psychotic Things Dick Cheney Said About Torture on Meet the Press)

THE FOLLOWING IS A LIST OF THE CIA'S COERCIVE INTERROGATION TECHNIQUES NOT LISTED ELSEWHERE IN THIS BOOK:

- DIETARY CONTROL: It is, believed to be a 'conditioning technique' in that it shows the detainees that they have absolutely no control over the circumstances. Detainees are, fed only tasteless, unappetizing, but nutritionally wholesome food. According to the U.S. Department of Justice (DOJ), this particular technique enhances the effectiveness of other techniques that are simultaneously used.
- ENHANCED SLEEP DEPRIVATION: This is believed to be a 'conditioning technique'. Interrogators forcefully maintain a detainee in a standing position using shackles on his or her feet and hanging restraints from the ceiling. The detainee is, monitored via closed circuit television. If the detainee cannot stand, he or she is, moved to a resting position so as not to hang from the wrists. Apparently, one particular detainee was, kept awake for one 180, the maximum permitted by the CIA.
- ATTENTION GRASP OR GRAB: Forcefully grabbing the detainee using both hands, one hand on each side of the neck, and pulling him closer to the interrogator.
- WALLING: Is an aggressive technique wherein the interrogator violently shoves or pushes a detainee against a special flexible wall. This results in a loud noise that shocks the detainee. The CIA deems this technique exceedingly effective.
- FACIAL HOLD: Considered a corrective technique, to correct, startle, or bring about another aim. The interrogator restrains the detainee's head with the hands. No pain is, inflicted.
- REGULAR SLAP OR INSULT SLAP: This is, a coercive technique used to humiliate the detainee; it is a violation of integrity, security, and personal space.
- WALL STANDING: A technique that was also, used by British interrogators against Irish-Catholic detainees in Northern Ireland. The detainee is, forced to lean towards a wall with his fingertips on the wall to support him-self; the procedure usually lasts four or five hours.
- STRESS POSITIONS: A coercive technique using three positions that induce stress on the detainee's body. One particular technique entails the forcing of a detainee to lean against a wall with his or her head placed at a 45-degree angle, hands cuffed behind the back.

- ABDOMINAL SLAP: It is, not designed to inflict serious pain or injury. The interrogator slaps the abdomen of the detainee with the back of the hand.
- EXTRAORDINARY CRAMPED CONFINEMENT: It is, considered a coercive technique, entailing the use of two different sizes of containers. In the larger container, the detainee can sit or stand for a maximum of eight hours. The smaller container only allows for a sitting position for a maximum of two hours.
- FORCED NUDITY: The detainee is stripped, and the temperature of the environment must be, higher than 68 F (20 C). Interrogators are not 'supposed to' sexually humiliate the detainee. Gul Rahman (captured in late October 2002, died in CIA custody on November 20, 2002), "While not fully nude, Gul Rahman, a detainee who died in 2002, was found dead from hypothermia after being made to sit on his bare concrete cell floor with nothing on but a sweatshirt. Rahman also underwent 48 hours of sleep deprivation, auditory overload, total darkness, isolation, a cold shower and rough treatment." (By Dennis Lynch, December 9, 2014; ibtimes.com: CIA Played Russian Roulette With Detainee: A Look At 'Torture' Methods Interrogators Used Under Bush)
- WATER DOUSING: Cold water (cannot be less than 64 F = 17.8 C), is poured over the detainee for an unspecified period; a physician is present to ensure the detainee does not become hypothermic.

North Korea is ruled by one of the most ruthless-savage regimes in the world. Much of the population is brainwashed-terrified by the regime. No one can speak out or protest against the rule of the tyrant Kim Jong-un (January 8, 1984 - ). His official titles include Chairman of the Workers' Party of Korea (WPK) and Supreme Leader (Dictator) of the Democratic Peoples' Republic of Korea (DPRK).

#### BELOW IS AN ABBREVIATED SUMMARY OF NORTH KOREA'S HORRIFIC HUMAN RIGHTS ABUSES TAKEN FROM HUMAN RIGHTS WATCH (HRW):

- "A 2014 UN Commission of Inquiry found that abuses in North Korea were without parallel in the contemporary world."
- "They include extermination, murder, enslavement, torture, imprisonment, rape, forced abortions, and other sexual violence."
- "North Korea operates secretive prison camps where perceived opponents of the government are sent to face torture and abuse, starvation rations, and forced labour."
- "Fear of collective punishment is used to silence dissent. There is no independent media, functioning civil society, or religious freedom."

Tourists to North Korea must beware. The police state mechanism is quite harsh and severe even to those who carry passports issued by First World countries. No actual, perceived, or made-up violations, of the sanctity of the country or its dictator will be, tolerated. One case in point involves Otto Warmbier (December 12, 1994), an American citizen who at the age of twenty-one was, sentenced to fifteen years' hard labour for the alleged theft of a propaganda poster. Warmbier was travelling with friends on a five-day tour to North Korea; the trip was, organized by Young Pioneer Tours, which claims that it is the first company to provide affordable tours to North Korea.

Warmbier, an honour student at the University of Virginia was, arrested in January 2016, at Pyongyang Airport as he was trying to leave the country. The charges were vague, including hostile acts against the government. He was, convicted within a two-month period following a so-called trial that only lasted one hour. Warmbier was, seen on video being, taken away, disoriented, stumbling, and accompanied by two North Korean guards. It is likely that, his abuse and torture had already begun. North Korean authorities and torturers are well versed in the art of torture, abuse, intimidation, and humiliation. It is no wonder that in June 2017, Warmbier was medically, evacuated from North Korea, suffering from severe brain damage and in a coma. Sadly, he died shortly thereafter. We should all pray for this victim and all of the others around the world.

While in custody, the North Korean Government had refused to allow access, to Mr. Warmbier by Swedish consular officials acting as intermediaries. President Trump had ordered a State Department emissary and a medical team to Pyongyang to bring Mr. Warmbier back home to Ohio. The plane landed in Lunken Airport in Cincinnati. He was, carried off the plane and sent to University of Cincinnati Medical Center. Many American officials are very angry, with the North Korean authorities. At least for the time being, it looks like nothing can be, done. The best thing to do is to stay clear of North Korea until, and only until a new, just government is ruling there. Otherwise, each and every, tourist enters North Korea at his or her own risk.

"The North Koreans have a lot of explaining to do if he's {Warmbier} really been in a coma for months ... {It is} outrageous that they didn't notify the U.S. and that the Swedes have not been given access to him," said Bill Richardson (November 15, 1947 - ; 30th Governor of New Mexico from January 2003 to January 2011), who has spoken to the Warmbier family and has at times acted as a negotiator with the North Korean government.

As, a general rule suspects in North Korea are sent directly to an interrogation center where they are beaten or tortured into confessing, whereupon they are sent to a designated camp. There may be 200,000 people in North Korea's concentration camps. Every kind of torture imaginable, and more occur. Beatings to death occur even children can become victims of this crime. It is not known how many rapes occur annually, but an account given by Ahn Myong Chul, a former guard at Prison Camp 22, reported that guards regularly rape prisoners. One particular impregnated rape victim's baby was, cooked by prison officials and then given to their dogs.

Collective punishment, total government control of media, and no political or religious freedom are the rule. Kim Jung-un (January 8, 1984 - ) the brutal, unchallenged dictator of North Korea, demands complete subservience and reverence from his entire population, including those around him. There are statues and monuments idolizing the dictator and his father.

North Korea's concentration camps rival those of Nazi Germany and the Soviet Gulags in sheer cruelty, sadism, ruthlessness, and cold-bloodedness. There are firsthand accounts from escapees, former guards, and photos, of horrific occurrences in these camps. Starvation and hard labour are the rule for inmates shockingly some inmates were born and raised in the camps. Many inmates who were not born in the camps have been, given a life sentence. Many of them have 'disappeared', taken suddenly, and without notifying their families. In North Korea anyone including children can be, summarily abducted by the authorities.

Shin Dong-Hyuk, an escapee stated that he was born, raised, and tortured in Camp 14, the worst of North Korea's camps. He was allegedly there for twenty-three years. Why because, of the supposed political crimes of his grandfather. Intergenerational collective punishment is a common rule that is, followed. It means that family members of the accused are, punished for three generations. As stated by Kim II Sung (April 15, 1912 - July 8, 1994; Supreme Leader of North Korea for an astounding forty six years), "Factionalists or enemies of class, whoever they are, and their seed must be eliminated through three generations." (Source MSNBC.com via By Rainbough Phillips, May 1, 2007; distributedrepublic.net: Hoeryong: Peering Inside a Death Camp)

Guard dogs are, trained to be violent, and at times, they are, used to kill and eat inmates. Pregnant women and children are also tortured beyond, belief. The surviving camp rats have a picnic eating the bodies of dead inmates; they tend to eat the eyeballs first. Inmates' only meat is that of rat flesh; so in a way, both species end up eating each other. Becoming impregnated is illegal in the camps, never mind they had almost certainly

been, raped by guard/s. The woman may be cut open, have her foetus tossed away and then she is killed, that is, if she survives the harrowing ordeal. The inmates' lives have absolutely no worth. Guards sometimes kill them to relieve stress.

Ahn Myong Chol, a former camp guard at Hoeryong Re-education Camp recounts horrible acts committed therein. "Some of the women work in food products others work in the coalmines. The women are sex slaves of the guards. The women only have one wardrobe, a thin white gown, no underwear allowed. Not surprisingly, they make all the beautiful women inmates work in this camp."(ibid)

Chol remembers being, ordered to beat a disabled person. He had to do what he was, told otherwise he would likely become an inmate in one of North Korea's camps. Within and around the camps are its buried victims. Mourning or crying for the deceased inmate is absolutely, forbidden, so are funeral services. The offices will likely say something like this, "The anti-revolutionary person has died, so there is no reason to cry." (ibid)

There are serious claims by witnesses regarding the collective gassing and poisoning of inmates. The following testimonial was conveyed by Kwon Hyuk (changed his real name) who was the former military attaché at the North Korean Embassy in Beijing and was the chief of management at Camp 22. He appeared in the BBC's This World Documentary: "{At Camp 22} I witnessed a whole family being tested on suffocating gas and dying in the gas chamber ... The parents, son and a daughter. The parents were vomiting and dying, but till the very last moment they tried to save kids by doing mouth-to-mouth breathing." (By Antony Barnett, February 1, 2004; theguardian.com: Revealed: the gas chamber horror of North Korea's gulag). Note that Hyuk admits that while witnessing this and other atrocities at Camp 22, he felt no sympathy for the victims. He recounts that the participants have been brainwashed into thinking that the victims were the enemies.

Another harrowing testimonial by Hyuk is supported by Soon Ok-lee, a seven-year inmate: "An officer ordered me to select fifty healthy female prisoners ... One of the guards handed me a basket full of soaked cabbage, told me not to eat it but to give it to the fifty women. I gave them out and heard a scream from those who had eaten them. They were all screaming and vomiting blood. All who ate the cabbage leaves started violently vomiting blood and screaming with pain. It was hell. In less than twenty minutes they were quite dead." (ibid)

China must stop forcefully repatriating North Koreans back to their country. These people are terrified and rightfully so.

They have fled their own country, and if they are, returned may face torture, beatings, sexual violations, incarceration in labour camps, and be, stigmatized. Speaking about five refugees held by China in June 2017, Phil Robertson, deputy Asia director at Human Rights Watch said, "China should not force these five refugees back to North Korea ... where the government is known to severely violate the rights of those sent back using methods such as torture, sexual violence, forced labour, and long-term incarceration in North Korea's brutal prison camp system ... Beijing should fulfill its obligations under the UN Refugee Convention by releasing these five refugees and permitting them to go to a third country where they can be safely protected." (June 24, 2017; [hrw.org](http://hrw.org): China: Don't Return 5 Refugees to North Korea)

The use of food has long been, used as an unparalleled weapon against the masses and camp inmates in North Korea. In addition, military related hardware and weaponry have a much higher level of priority than adequately feeding the respective citizens. Even amongst the non-camp masses, starvation and extreme hunger are widespread. North Korean authorities are notorious for engaging in illegal activities relating to currency and corporate ventures. There is no accountability.

"They ('parallel funds') are kept at the personal disposal of the Supreme Leader and used to cover personal expenses of the Supreme Leader, his family and other elites surrounding him, as well as other politically sensitive expenditures." ((Reporting by Stephanie Nebehay, February 17, 2014; [Reuters.com](http://Reuters.com): U.N. documents North Korean torture chambers, prison camps ... and luxury goods)

But as horrible as Kim Jong-un and his henchmen are we must not be oblivious to the monstrous victimization of North Korea and its citizens during the Korean War (June 1950 - July 1953), in that matter The U.S. Military dropped more bombs on this nation than it did during the entire Pacific theatre during the Second World War. This level of carpet-bombing resulted in 32,000 tons of napalm (an extremely flammable unusual smelling sticky Jelly incendiary bombs and flamethrowers, consisting of gasoline thickened with special soaps), targeting both civilian and military populations, literally obliterating the country. Entire cities were annihilated countless civilian casualties, mass starvation, and homelessness prevailed.

On January 3, 1951, a massive fleet of eighty-two U.S. Military aircraft engaged in a monstrous bombing campaign on the defenceless city of Pyongyang. Hundreds of tons of highly flammable compounds were, concurrently dropped all over the city, resulting in terrifying fires (as was the case in Dresden, Germany during the Second World War). Shockingly, this horror

story gets worse; in order to block and counter any formidable attempt at putting out the hellish fires, delayed-action explosive bombs were, dropped. These bombs were, set to explode at different times in the day. As such, many of Pyongyang's innocent civilians were too terrified to leave their homes. Two days of horrific burning ensued, the city smothered in merciless flames. It is, estimated that by the second day of this bombing campaign more than 7,800 civilian homes had been burned to a crisp. American officials and high-ranking military personnel were quite aware that at the time of these particular Pyongyang bombings, there was no real strategic importance to do so. Honestly, western media and their respective 'history books' have done a magnificent job in hiding man of the atrocities committed against North Korea.

We hear much more about the horrible endeavours to the Vietnamese civilians and to returning American POWs during the Vietnam War. This Korean War was perhaps more ruthless and devastating. A war in North Korea today will, likely not be contained. The catastrophic results will likely, be felt throughout the world. The best thing to happen is for North Korea's top military brass to knock off Kim Jong-un, to ensure that absolutely no one in his family becomes ruler thereafter, and to replace him with a sane, more humane (if, at all possible) person. The threats against North Korea's neighbours and the United States MUST BE, CALLED OFF, in order to save face this can be, done on a diplomatic level, secretly if necessary. What's more, but will almost certainly not happen, is the complete opening up of the frontier-border with North Korea's South Korean neighbour, an immediate closure of all concentration camps, and the immediate introduction of an acceptable level of human rights.

It became quite clear shortly following the 1959 Cuban revolution (Spanish: Revolucion cubana) that human rights was not on the agenda for Fidel Castro, or his close hard-line associates. A popular Cuban food joke makes mention of the three grandest successes of the revolution, education, health, and defence. The joke also mentions the grandest failures, breakfast, lunch, and dinner.

Former President Obama's visit to Cuba and his ambition to 'normalize' relations with this country seemed to be more about diplomacy, trade, and tourism. Human rights violations in Cuba are harsh; manifesting any kind of an opinion against the government, regime, or a philosophy that does not adhere to the teachings and beliefs of the regime is dangerous to one's safety and well-being, not to mention his or her family. Cuban censorship is, extraordinary, even by the standards of the other countries of the American hemisphere that are notorious for

censoring information. One particular report, issued in October 2015, at the General Assembly of the Inter American Press Association, specifically targets Cuba as a nation of extraordinary censorship and extreme suppression of information.

"In Cuba, despite the reestablishment of relations between the Cuban and U.S. governments, little progress has been made in freedom of expression, freedom of association and freedom of the press, and two journalists remain behind bars. The methods of repression include censorship of critical websites, inspection of emails, suspension of mobile phone service and physical and verbal attacks on activists and independent journalists." (By Ramon Espinosa, Associated Press, October 6, 2015, [www.miamiherald.com](http://www.miamiherald.com): Unceasing beatings and arrests in Cuba)

The Independent Commission on Human Rights and Reconciliation, based in Havana, recorded more than 800 and eighty political detentions in September 2015, a noticeable rise. The commission blamed government agents of conducting more than ninety beatings of political dissidents in September of the same year, a rise of more than twenty from August. More so, and what is very despicable, is the fact that Cuban authorities unleashed a massive campaign of political and social repression just prior to and during a visit by Pope Francis (December 16, 1936 - ; the 266th and current Pope) to the island nation. The goal was to prevent any social gatherings at any of the Pope's visits. Former President Obama's statement regarding that there must be an improvement (to what extent) in the human rights climate in Cuba is one of the main goals of U.S. diplomacy. However, the truth is, the Castro regime could not care less about human rights, but will take good advantage of any positive overtures the U.S. will send.

Prior to Castro's nationalization of Cuba's food markets and restaurants, the country's large upper middle class had plenty to eat, and then, private enterprise was prohibited, food rationing was initiated in 1962, and largely remains. Things worsened following the 1991 collapse of the Soviet Union. Soon, Cuba lost more than eight percent of its imports and exports. For the most part, the nation's farms became unproductive. Many Cubans survived on sugar and water until dinnertime. Dairy cows became food and then stray cats and zoo animals, began to disappear the typical Cuban lost much weight. Thankfully, there was some recovery of the food crisis following Castro's stepping down and the country's opening up to the rest of the world. Nevertheless, whatever improvement has ensued is not enough. All Cubans must have enough food to eat.

Tourists, visitors, and others who are able to take permanent residence in Cuba must be aware that even if they hold passports belonging to western nations, this country is a police

state-dictatorship, and if they are suspected or accused of a political or criminal act, they will likely receive no due process of law. In 1997, British architect Stephen Purvis, along with his wife, Sarah, and four children (Adam, 17, Oscar, 15, Poppy, 14, and Rosy, 12), learned a painful lesson.

Everything seemed to be going just fine until 2012 that is when 51 year-old Stephen was, arrested by state, security personnel on charges of spying for the Americans. It was the introduction to a fourteen-month horror ordeal. His freedom was dwindled to a king size mattress roughly 6 ft. square (about 2 m.). This is the typical size of a cell in Villa Marista, the state security, intelligence center. It was a hellhole that, he had to share with three other persons. Worse yet, summer temperature is 105 Fahrenheit (40 Celsius), and a Humidex (humidity index) of 80 percent.

The cleaning and toilet facilities consisted of a 3 ft. square sunken trough near the cell door (ensuring little to no privacy). The KGB architecturally designed the cells. The inmates therein are, treated like sub-human enemies of Castro and his state. Stephen recalls that when he first arrived to Cuba the country was broke, there was no food, and the entire nation smelled like a hobo's pants. Stephen had initially gone to Cuba for work as an architect; he decided to stay.

In 2008, Fidel Castro handed a significant amount of his powers to Raul Castro, his brother. This was not so much an act of love and camaraderie, but desperation, Fidel was aged, ill, and knew that his economic policies were, proven to, be quite catastrophic. Tourism and foreign investment were now, permitted; it was a desperate speculation. Stephen saw what he perceived as a golden opportunity investing his life savings, in the country. For years, Stephen was a successful architect working on multi-million dollar projects and at least one golf course.

When Stephen was, taken to the interrogation room the interrogator, told Stephen that he no longer had a name; he was now prisoner number 217. The interrogation room was glaringly, lit and contained a plastic chair secured to the floor. The air-conditioning was purposely set on high, contrasting with the temperature of the cell Stephen soon began to shiver; his sweaty body intensified the effect. No doubt, the interrogators knew this.

Ivan, the chief interrogator, had unpredictable mood swings (a technique commonly used in police states); sometimes he is very nasty shouting and pounding on the table beside the plastic chair while threatening Stephen. At other times, he tries to be humorous and manifests a friendly demeanour. During one session,

Ivan and the other interrogators displayed some photographs of individuals taken at immigration.

Ivan's mood changes for the worse then he asks Stephen if these particular individuals are the receivers of his information. Stephen indicates that he knows nothing about any information. Ivan tells him not to lie, and that this is a serious matter. This routine went on for days.

On one particular morning at 6:30 A.M. the cell whole opens, a nurse inserts some pills that were, taken by Stephen's cell mates. At 7:00 A.M., a 1.75 oz. (50g) bread roll spread with unknown meat paste or margarine is, passed through the cell-hole sometimes a powdered drink is, passed along with it. At 11:30 A.M. a metal tray with rice or beans, tinned sardine, or a measly amount of pork, with shredded cabbage and pickled vegetable is, passed through. A similar routine is, repeated in the evening. The inmates are, rudely awakened every morning at 6:00 A.M. by the sound of the Cuban national anthem.

In Villa Marista, there is on average one suicide attempt per month. Many of the inmates go, insane, loud screaming and rambling is common, along with the dragging of an inmate being hauled-off to the physician, for sedation. After eight months of incarceration, Stephen was, transferred to La Condesa Prison for foreign criminals, then, seventeen days after having a so-called trial Stephen was, told that he was, free.

Alan gross' experience in a Cuban jail lasted five long, agonizing years, he was an American government contractor, who was, charged with espionage. Alan said that he survived the ordeal by remembering how his family survived the Jewish Holocaust, exercised diligently on a daily basis, and tried to think about humorous things. At the age of sixty-six, Gross conducted his first interview with CBS News, following his release in December 2014, and improved diplomatic relations between the United States and Cuba.

Gross said that he was intimidated by being, threatened with death and torture. He was, threatened with hanging, and having his nails pulled out, and with a life sentence. On many occasions, Gross refused to eat the food served in the jail, losing 100 lbs. (45 kg.). His mother died of cancer during his incarceration. He was, not allowed to have any visitors during the last months of his incarceration.

For many years, Gross has been a staunch supporter of Jewish causes, he was sentenced to fifteen years for importing prohibited technology and attempting to set-up clandestine internet services for Cuban Jews. Gross told CBS that there were no visible signs of US Government action. In 2012, Gross and his wife sued the Federal Government for negligence, but the case was, tossed out and was later, rejected by the Supreme Court.

Gross has busied himself by being part of a new lobbying effort whose goal is to strengthen engagement between the U.S. and Cuba. On a positive note, Gross has settled a case with the US Agency for International Development and his former employer, a Bethesda, Maryland DAI contractor. It is, believed that he will receive a \$3.2 million settlement.

Beginning in 2003, U.S. occupation forces tortured, humiliated, and in some cases sexually assaulted and sodomized detainees, and a certain number, were killed or died because of brutal treatment at Abu Ghraib Prison (twenty miles west of Baghdad). Most of the White House's crimes against humanity regarding political prisoners abroad are, done so by proxy. Both parties in the White House are akin to supporting brutal dictatorships abroad, in particular their friendly, subservient Arab dictators. At Abu Ghraib, males and females were, victimized. U.S. military dogs were, used to terrorize Iraqi inmates. Thankfully, leaked allegations and photos were, released causing a temporary stir in the White House. Nevertheless, President George W. Bush attempted to present these abuses as isolated incidents. His hopes of deceiving the American public and the world were, promptly quelled by human rights organizations such as Amnesty International, the Red Cross, and Human Rights Watch.

"These pictures show torture, abuse, rape and every indecency... I am not sure what purpose their release {photos of Iraqi detainees being violated} would serve other than a legal one and the consequence would be to imperil our troops, the only protectors of our foreign policy when we most need them and British troops who are trying to build security in Afghanistan ... The mere description of these pictures is horrendous enough, take my word for it," said retired Major General Taguba. (By Duncan Gardham, May 27, 2009; [thetelegraph.co.uk](http://www.thetelegraph.co.uk): Abu Ghraib Abuse Photos 'Show Rape')

Initially, the standing president, Barak Obama attempted to censor the release of nearly 2,000 such photos from prisons in Iraq and Afghanistan. Major General Taguba stated that he supported President Obama's decision. This is nothing short of dangerous censorship.

Just days following the horrific 911 attacks, U.S. President George W. Bush (July 6, 1946 - ; 43rd President of the United States), sanctioned the CIA to initiate the covert detaining of suspected terrorists. Within the year, Department of Justice (DOJ) attorneys brought forth the first set of memos that would provide a legal boundary between so-called 'enhanced interrogation' and torture, before this, secret detention was deemed a violation of human rights (but practiced anyway). "While I was starving, near freezing, naked and cut off from my

family, my torturers would keep me awake for days.... From all the beatings, I learned that sleep meant pain," said Ammar al-Baluchi, victim of the CIA torture programme. (By Faultlines via aljazeera.com: The dark prisoners: Inside the CIA's torture programme)

CIA black sites were, arranged in different regions of the world, suspected terrorists, were, supplied detained, and forced to endure shocking abuses. Suspected terrorists at CIA prisons and facilities have asserted that they have been, injected with mysterious drugs against their will, the medical community as a whole condemns this practice labelling it unethical (to say the least), this is the case despite claims in documents released prior to 2004 indicating that prisoners could be sedated as a last resort.

The most terrifying weapon of torture, used by U.S. authorities and interrogators is to send a suspect who is a citizen of a brutal dictatorship back to his or her country, where the torture therein would be unimaginably worse.

At the end of 2014, the U.S. Senate Select Committee on Intelligence (SSCI) delivered a report what is now, known as the 'Torture Report', a 500 page executive synopsis of a classified report containing about 6,700 pages currently, classified investigation. Intense pressure against the release of the report came from the CIA, many Republicans, and from the White House in general. The report exposed the programme as being more brutal than what the CIA had indicated, and not as successful.

Relating to this programme, some survivors of CIA torture and brutality are trying to see justice served. The American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU) is working for the benefit of three former CIA detainees, including Mohamed Ahmed Ben Soud, the family of Gul Rahman, and Suleiman Abdullah Salim. The focus of the case is on James Mitchell and John "Bruce" Jessen, two CIA agents contracted by the CIA to plan and put into action the agency's torture programme.

As conveyed by the Bureau of Investigative Journalism's Rendition Project, which has compiled some of the most comprehensive reporting on individual cases until now, soon to be, CIA prisoners were taken from more than twenty countries, with approximately sixty countries identified as being in league in the activity and/or detention of these prisoners. A good portion of the terrorism suspects were never, charged with crimes by U.S. authorities, many were apprehended on, the basis of inaccurate intelligence; in a small number of cases, it was a matter of mistaken identity. "Today it happened to us; tomorrow it'll happen to someone else... Maybe in the future the American government will consider some segment of the population as threats and it will torture them as well." (ibid)

Mohamed Ahmed al-Shoreiya Ben Soud was apprehended in Peshawar (the capital of the Pakistan province of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa), in April 2013, near his house where he, his wife, and daughter live, and Khalid al-Sharif, who was with Ben Soud was also apprehended. Both men were Libyan nationals, fighters belonging to the Libyan Islamic Fighting Group (LIFG), an external movement established in the 1990s to resist the brutal rule of Muammar Gaddafi (1940 – October 20, 2011). In 2004, the U.S. State Department designated the LIFG a terrorist group. Ben Soud was in U.S. custody for about sixteen months, then handed over to Libyan authorities, where he spent just under seven years in custody, released in 2011. Although the U.S. State Department considered Gaddafi a staunch enemy, it would be a bonus for them to turn over two LIFG enemies to him; therein, they would be, subjected to extreme torture.

Ben Soud conveyed his harrowing account of discovering whom his tormentors were, to Fault Lines, "In my first interrogation shortly after having entered, I was brought in naked and stood there in the interrogation room. They removed the bag over my head. I found a female interrogator with the American intelligence saying to me in the harshest tone as she banged on the table, 'You are now a prisoner of the United States of America. You now have no rights since the events of 9/11'." (ibid)

Horrific documentation obtained by the New Yorker, written by Major General Antonio M. Taguba, and certainly not intended for the public to see, describes the Abu Ghraib Prison between October to December 2003; many instances of cruel, flagrant, and outrageous criminal behaviour carried out by soldiers of the 372nd Military Police Company. What follows are some of the heinous acts described by Taguba:

"Breaking chemical lights and pouring the phosphoric liquid on detainees; pouring cold water on naked detainees; beating detainees with a broom handle and a chair; threatening male detainees with rape; allowing a military police guard to stitch the wound of a detainee who was injured after being slammed against the wall in his cell; sodomizing a detainee with a chemical light and perhaps a broom stick, and using military working dogs to frighten and intimidate detainees with threats of attack, and in one instance actually biting a detainee." (By Seymour M. Hersh, May 10, 2004 Issue; newyorker.com: Torture at Abu Ghraib)

The Israelis taught at least one torture method that was, used at Abu Ghraib prison to American Military personnel. Eric Fair, a former interrogator employed as a military contractor CACI, a private security firm headed in Arlington, Virginia was, stationed at the Abu Ghraib prison and in Fallujah in 2004.

During his stay in Fallujah, he saw prisoners being tortured in a device called the Palestinian chair.

The following description is, paraphrased from Fair's book, Consequence: A Memoir, the 'Palestinian Chair' was a method of immobilizing prisoners for the purpose, of breaking them down, physically and mentally. He also states that the Israeli Military taught them how to use this method during a joint training exercise. Fair describes one incident when he witnessed a prisoner named Raad Hussein. He was strapped to the chair his hands were, tied to his ankles. This position makes him lean forward, and to stay immobile, crouch-like. The weight of his body is, shifted onto his thighs as though he was kneeling down to perform Salat (prayer) and not freezing in that position. His knees are barely above the floor his arms are, affixed below his legs. Worse yet, he is blindfolded, his neck muscles so exhausted that his head crumbled into his chest. He is exhausted, unable to breathe properly or get a moment's respite. There is a puddle of urine beside his feet and he appears to be in agonizing pain.

Some of the Israeli methods of torture (the Israeli security enterprise calls it 'special means') used against Palestinians include slapping the head to inflict pain in sensitive areas like the nose, ears, lips, and brows. Forcing a handcuffed suspect to squat against a wall for extended periods, placing a suspect in a bent backwards position on a chair with his or her arms and legs cuffed. Beatings with batons strangulation or chocking, stress positions. Prisoner rights organization, Addameer reports that, these practices are commonly and, methodically used against Palestinian detainees. Other forms of torture include prolonged sleep deprivation, serious threats against family members (which can and sometimes are, carried out). Human rights organizations have witnessed hundreds of different torture techniques performed against Palestinian prisoners during interrogations. A UN report lists about 200 such methods; B'Tselem listed about 105, to a great extent Israeli authorities, base their torture of Palestinian suspects and detainees on the supposed secret guidelines that were, approved in 1987. These guidelines permit interrogators and others in the system to use so-called 'moderate' physical and psychological pressure on suspects and detainees. Hence, it is legal under Israeli law and custom.

Palestinian children are routinely, arrested, beaten upon apprehension, and during the trip to the interrogation center or jail. "Palestinian children are regularly subjected to coercive and violent interrogation techniques intended to extract confessions ... Interrogators use {on children} position abuse, threats and isolation to coerce confessions from some children,

and Israeli military court judges seldom exclude these confessions," said Ayed Abu Qtaish, accountability programme director at Defence for Children International - Palestine. (By Ben White via aljazeera.com: Israeli torture of Palestinian children 'institutional')

Confessions by Palestinian detainees are, overwhelmingly not based on due process, but on torture and brutality, thereby fundamentally questionable. The military court system has close to a 100 percent conviction rate. Palestinian detainees interrogated by the Shin Bet (the Israeli Security Agency) are, often held in secret locations further stressing family members. Palestinians in the military court system can be, detained for two months without access to an attorney. Administrative detention is the arrest and imprisoning of persons without trial, often for 'security purposes' is a powerful weapon commonly used against inmates, and it is renewable. Palestinians that are, 'convinced' into confessing must sign confession sheets written in Hebrew, a language most do not understand.

Beatings to the head and forcing detainees to sleep in filthy, cramped, and insect-infested beds are just a couple of examples of humiliating punishments meted out to Palestinians. A fifty-four page report by Israeli human rights groups HaMoked (Center for the Defence of the Individual, is an Israeli human rights organization whose primary goal is assisting Palestinians of the Occupied Territories) and B'Tselem (works for human rights in the West Bank and Gaza strip) assert that the treatment of {Palestinian detainees} is at times 'tantamount to torture'. One particular case noted in the report involves a Palestinian detainee at Shikma detention facility in Ashkelon (the southernmost Israeli city on the Mediterranean Sea).

"{A Palestinian detainee] was, beaten until he passed out. Another detainee related that police officers photographed themselves next to him as he lay handcuffed on the ground after being beaten for about half an hour," the report stated, noting that abusive conditions had been "used systematically against Palestinians interrogated at Shikma." (By Allison Deger; aljazeera.com: Report Details 'Inhuman' Treatment in Israeli Jails)

Fouad Khuffash, Director of the Ahrar Center for Prisoners' Studies and Human Rights, believes that torture can be, divided into two categories, physical and psychological. Many Palestinians who endure Israeli torture and brutality are, scarred for many years, others for life. Khuffash further states, "Torture in Israeli prisons is systematic and starts from the moment a prisoner is arrested, not from the moment they begin interrogation. This premeditated and staged scenario

changes according to the case of the detainee and the nature of their file. Investigators alternate and play various roles assigned in advance to each investigator." (October 29, 2014; middleeastmonitor.com: Torture in Israeli prisons: 200 methods used against Palestinian prisoners)

Fahd Abu Al-Hajj, director of the Abu Jihad Centre for Prisoner Affairs, at the University of Jerusalem, believes that of all the torture techniques used by Israeli authorities against Palestinians seventy-three are, believed to be the 'most popular'. These torture techniques prove the monstrosity of the illegal occupation and persistent denial by Israeli authorities. Some prisoners end up dying from the overwhelming physical and psychological stress induced. 'Vital interests', and racial and religious-based hatred are present, and from another angle, delusional religious beliefs.

When I was writing this section of the book there were more than 1,700 Palestinian prisoners on a hunger strike which began on April 7, 2017, Palestinian Prisoners' Day (at the time, the hunger strike was for the most part, censored in North America). The Palestinian Prisoners' movement engaging in the strike have issued a new statement. The demands of, the hunger strikers are not unusual in fact they are GOD-given, moral, ethical, and common sense based. End to the denial of family visits, the right to adequate health care, the right to education in prison, and termination of solitary confinement {and other forms of torture and brutality}, and of administrative detention. (NOTE: The forty-one day, mass Palestinian prisoner hunger strike in Israeli jails was terminated in late May 2017, on the eve of the holy month of Ramadan, and because Israeli authorities agreed to meet some of the prisoner hunger strikers' demands).

Marwan Barghouti (June 6, 1959 - ) a Palestinian politician convicted and imprisoned for murder by an Israeli court, is by far the most well known, Palestinian prisoner. Barghouti has spent many years of his life in Israeli prisons. The Belgian parliament nominated Barghouti for a Nobel Peace Prize. In May 2016, Belgian lawmakers praised his democratic principles, stating in a letter to the Nobel Committee, "Marwan is an elected representative of the Palestinian nation, and was the first parliamentarian to be arrested ... He is a democrat defending human rights, notably women's rights." (Al-monitor.com: New documentary highlights life of imprisoned Palestinian leader)

Barghouti, who has been a lifelong victim of Israeli repression, and had personally witnessed and is aware of many victims of Israel's justice system, decided that he had to go on a hunger strike; he had exhausted all other options beforehand. Barghouti was first, jailed at the age of fifteen. He remembers

vividly, while standing in the nude in the interrogation room, an Israeli interrogator forced him to spread his legs then struck his genitals. The pain was so intense and shocking, Barghouti passed out, falling on his head and leaving a lifetime scar therein. As is often the case, the interrogator ridiculed Barghouti telling him that he would never procreate because people like him give birth solely to terrorists and murderers. Over the past fifty years (note that Israel gained its independence in May 1948; their detaining of Palestinians goes back further than fifty years), over 800,000 Palestinians have been detained or imprisoned by Israel, and the number continues to increase.

It was December 9, 1987, a day Palestinians remember as the beginning of the First Intifada (uprising, resistance) against Israel's brutal and inhuman occupation of the West Bank and Gaza strip that dated back to 1967. Typical is the blatant beatings and torture inflicted upon their victims. One particular piece of footage that was the epitome of occupation was that of a group of Israeli soldiers on a hillside in the West Bank casually but forcefully breaking the bones of two defenceless Palestinian teens, using sticks and stones. How much the soldiers enjoyed this disgraceful event is unknown, but what is, known is that Israeli military top brass, supported by their government, ordered it.

The then Israeli Minister of Defence, Yitzhak Rabin (March 1, 1922 - November 4, 1995; death by assassination; later to become Prime Minister of Israel), ordered troops to use force, might, and beatings, as well as live ammunition to demolish the uprising. Some writers and journalists abroad appeal to Palestinians to use 'Ghandi-like' resistance methods. The problem is, if the authorities commonly respond in a barbaric manner, peaceful protest will not work. Prime Minister Rabin made it clear to crush any kind of Ghandi-like protest. In addition, let us not forget the countless times Israeli jets bombed defenceless civilians in the Gaza strip.

The 1993 Accords were a pathetic shamble, an underhanded trick of sorts. Israeli settlements continued thereafter and even increased in speed and size, and the burden of occupation was then, shared with the corrupt Palestinian Authority (an implant, fully supported and granted 'legitimacy' by the White House, the western world, and the corrupt Arab dictators, the Russian Federation, and other countries). The primary purpose of the Palestinian Authority under this context is not to protect Palestinians, but to help the Israeli authorities and military keep the population in place, help prevent other series of Intifadas, and to protect Israelis; the Apartheid system in the occupied territories has, since the accords, become much more

entrenched and debilitating for the indigenous Palestinians. In addition, there is, also the so-called, 'separation wall' (an apartheid wall). It slices through and divides Palestinian land, slicing up property.

Other acts of injustice that commonly occur in the occupied territories include killing with impunity, intrusive checkpoints where pregnant women have lost their unborn. Humiliation, other walls, well-fortified watch towers, cattle runs with soldiers shouting orders, unjustifiable physical beatings at the discretion of the soldiers, electronic ID cards, drones and military aircraft that deliberately fly low to terrorize the population. In addition, there are Jewish-only roads, rampages and violence at the hands of well-armed extremist settlers who are usually, protected by, Israeli soldiers, large-scale theft and diversion of Palestinian water, house demolitions, loss of land and property, and always blaming the victim.

"In the Occupied Territories, what Israel is doing is much worse than apartheid ... To call it apartheid is a gift to Israel, at least if by 'apartheid' you mean South African-style apartheid ... What is happening in the Occupied Territories is much worse. There is a crucial difference. The South African Nationalists needed the black population. That was their workforce ... The Israeli relationship to the Palestinians in the Occupied Territories is totally, different. They just do not want them. They want them out, or at least in prison," said Noam Chomsky (December 7, 1928 - ), as conveyed in a lengthy interview with democracy now. Chomsky is a world-renowned American linguist, historian, scholar, and social and human rights activists. (By IMEMC News, August 25, 2015 via mintpressnews.com: Noam Chomsky: Israeli Apartheid 'Much Worse' Than South Africa)

"People who are denied their dignity and rights deserve the solidarity of their fellow human beings ...I have witnessed the racially segregated roads and housing in the Holy Land that reminded me so much of the conditions we experienced in South Africa under Apartheid," said Anglican Archbishop Emeritus of Cape Town, Desmond Tutu, in March 2014. (By Ali Abumina, March 10, 2014; electronicintifada.net: South African church leaders endorse Israeli Apartheid Week)

The mass expulsion of Palestinians, in 1948, referred to as Al-Nakba (the Catastrophe) was, given an incredible boost by one particular massacre; others occurred but this one was the greatest catalyst. It is commonly known as, the Deir Yassin (or Yasin) Massacre. Early in the morning of Friday April 9, 1948, commandos of the Irgun Zvei Leumi, led by Menachem Begin (August 16, 1913 - March 9, 1992; later to become the 6th Prime Minister of Israel) and the Stern Gang conducted a vicious attack on the

village of Deir Yassin, a village of 750 people. Deir Yassin, only had a small number of Palestinian resistance fighters, armed with archaic weapons (predominately old Mausers and Muskets). This was a well-orchestrated and organized attack intent on wreaking havoc and inflicting terror upon many Palestinians. Only a few weeks before the British Mandate in Palestine ended, the location of the village was outside of the U.N. proposed Israeli or Jewish State.

By noon, more than 100 men, women, and children had been, systematically killed, the final death toll was 125. Twenty-five males were loaded onto trucks, paraded through the Zakhron Yosef quarter in Jerusalem, and taken to an isolated area and executed. The remaining villagers were, promptly expelled to Arab East Jerusalem. Looting, robbery, and sexual atrocities occurred. The final toll of expulsions and fleeing Palestinians was around 750,000 people, with an estimated 450 villages lost; there was much more to come. Palestinians throughout the country were terrified of being slaughtered and knowing that for the most part they were outgunned and outmatched, fled their homes in a state of fear and panic; in many areas, it was a stampede of sorts, long lines of people, now refugees, and having no idea what was in store for them.

IN THE MODERN ERA, THE PLANNED EXPULSION OF THE INDIGENOUS ARABS OF PALESTINE AND ITS COLONIZATION TRACES ITS ORIGINS BACK TO 1897, THERE IS A MULTITUDE OF QUOTES FROM ZIONIST LEADERS, MILITARY OFFICIALS AND SYMPATHIZERS, HOWEVER, FOR THE SAKE OF BREVITY A FEW OF THE MORE SIGNIFICANT ONES ARE LISTED BELOW:

- Winston Churchill, speaking to the Palestine Commission in 1937, said, "I do not admit for instance, that a great wrong has been done to the Red Indians of America or the black people of Australia. I do not admit that a wrong has been done to these people by the fact that a stronger race, a higher-grade race, a more, worldly wise race to put it that way, has come in and taken their place." (By Garikai Chengu, January 23, 2016; globalresearch.ca: Winston Churchill: Britain's "Greatest Briton" Left a Legacy of Global Conflict and Crimes Against Humanity)
- Winston Churchill said Palestinians were simply "barbaric hordes who ate little but camel dung." (ibid)
- Quoted on July 12, 1937 from the diary of David Ben Gurion (Born: David Grun; October 16, 1886 - December 1, 1973; the main founder of the State of Israel, and its first prime minister), "The compulsory transfer of the [Palestinian] Arabs from the

valleys of the proposed Jewish state could give us something which we never had, even when we stood on our own during the days of the first and second Temples... We are, given an opportunity, which we never dared to dream of in our wildest, imaginings. This is MORE than a state, government and sovereignty ... this is national consolidation in a free homeland." (Posted on December 3, 2001 Based on Declassified Israeli Documents & Personal Diaries; palestinermemoried.com: 'Transfer' (Ethnic Cleansing) Zionist Quotes)

- Ben Gurion pondering about and foreseeing the 'Arab Question' in 'Eretz Yisrael', wrote, "We have to examine, first, if this transfer is practical, and secondly, if it is necessary. It is impossible to imagine general evacuation without compulsion, and brutal compulsion. There are, of course sections of the non-Jewish population of the Land of Israel, which will not resist transfer under adequate conditions to certain neighbouring countries, such as the Druze, a number of Bedouin tribes in the Jordan Valley and the south, the Circassians and perhaps even the Metwalis [the Sh'ite of the Galilee]. But it would be very difficult to bring about resettlement of other sections of the [Palestinian] Arab populations such as the fellahin and the urban populations in neighbouring Arab countries by transferring them voluntarily, whatever economic inducements are offered to them." (ibid)
- In 1895, Theodor Herzl (Benjamin Ze'ev Herzl; Hungarian: Herzl Tivadar; May 2, 1860 - July 3, 1904; the founder of modern Zionism) wrote in his diary, "We must expropriate gently the private property on the state assigned to us. We shall try to spirit the penniless population across the border by procuring employment for it in the transit countries, while denying it employment in our country. The property owners will come over to our side. Both the process of expropriation and the removal of the poor must be, carried out discretely and circumspectly. Let the owners of the immoveable property believe that they are cheating us, selling us things for more than they are worth. But we are not going to sell them anything back." (Original source: America and the Founding of Israel, p. 49 & Righteous Victims, p. 21 -22 via ibid)
- In a letter written by Ze've Jabotinsky (October 18, 1880 - August 4, 1840; Russian Jewish Revisionist Zionist leader; had an extreme colonialist attitude), to a fellow revisionist Zionist in the United States in 1939, he stated, "There is no choice: the Arabs must make room for the Jews of Eretz Israel. If it was possible to transfer the Baltic peoples, it is also possible to move the Palestinian Arabs." (Original Source: Expulsion of the Palestinians, p. 29 via ibid)

- Regarding the ethnic cleansing of Palestinians from their homeland, Shlomo Lavi (Born Shlomo Levkovich; 1882 - July 23, 1962; influential leader in the Mapai Party: Worker's Party of the Land of Israel was a center-left party until 1968, when it merged with the Israeli Labour Party), in abbreviated form, bluntly stated that, "The ... transfer of the [Palestinian] Arabs out of the country in my eyes is one of the most just, moral and correct that can be done. I have thought of this for many years." (Original Source: Expulsion of the Palestinians, p. 192 via *ibid*)
- Stated by Ehud Barak (Born Ehug Brog, February 12, 1942 - 10th Prime Minister of Israel), "The Palestinians are like crocodiles, the more you give them meat, they want more ..." (Original Source Jerusalem Post August 30, 2000 via [whatreallyhappened.com](http://whatreallyhappened.com): EXAMPLES OF HATE SPEECH BY ISRAEL AGAINST PALESTINE)
- Stated by Menahim Begin in a speech to the Israeli Knesset (Parliament), [The Palestinians are] beasts walking on two legs." (From Amnon Kapeliouk, "Begin and the Beasts". New Statesman, 25 June 1982 via *ibid*)
- Stated by David Ben Gurion, "If I were an Arab leader, I would never sign an agreement with Israel. It is normal; we have taken their country. It is true God promised it to us, but how could that interest them? Our God is not theirs. There has been Anti - Semitism, the Nazis, Hitler, Auschwitz, but was that their fault? They see but one thing: we have come and we have stolen their country. Why would they accept that?" (Original Source: Nahum Goldmann in Le Paradoxe Juif translated as The Jewish Paradox, p.121 via *ibid*)
- Stated in the Koenig Memorandum (The Koenig Report: A top secret Israeli Government document authored and written by Yisrael Koenig in 1976, "We must use terror, assassination, intimidation, land confiscation, and the cutting of all social services to rid the Galilee of its Arab population (via *ibid*)
- In his, Complete Diaries, Vol. II. p. 711, Theodor Herzl indicates that the parameters of, the 'Jewish State' extends, "From the Brook of Egypt to the Euphrates." (By Iian Greenhaigh, January 9, 2016; [veteranstoday.com](http://veteranstoday.com): ESSENTIAL READING: The Zionist plan for the Middle East)
- Rabbi Fischmann, member of the Jewish Agency for Palestine, made quite clear in his candid testimony to the U.N. Special Committee of Enquiry on 9 July 1947, saying that, "The Promised Land {of Israel} extends from the River of Egypt up to the Euphrates it includes parts of Syria and Lebanon." (*ibid*)

Addameer, an NGO Prisoner Support and Human Rights Organization, called on the Palestinian Authority (PA) security forces to stop torturing and ill-treating detainees. The statement was, issued on the International Day in Support of Victims of Torture. In 2015 - 16, Addameer reported about frequent cases of arbitrary incarceration, torture, and ill-treatment at the time of arrest, in prisons, and other related facilities. The main victims were university professors and teachers, students, and journalists. This has occurred in spite of the PA's signing and ratifying a number of international conventions on the protection of human rights, and the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights. Human rights violations by the PA are on the rise; a double occupation (Israeli and PA).

The PA's Preventative Security and General Intelligence, and those in Gaza, notably the Internal Security Service in the West Bank and, Hamas in the Gaza strip persist in their curtailing of freedom of expression, by arresting and detaining anyone (without just cause for up to several months) who criticizes their rule, or political rivals. Peaceful assembly for the purpose, of protesting the ruling entities is generally prohibited show trials of civilians, in military courts, in the West Bank and Gaza persist. Females of all ages are, forced to endure an environment containing discrimination and violence. Hamas has sentenced people to death, and has carried out those sentences. These problems are, further aggravated by long-term closures, sanctions, and the brutal Israeli occupation.

So-called court trials conducted by the PA and Hamas authorities are usually a farce, where basic due process is overwhelmingly not adhered to, the accused are not granted an attorney, may not be told why they are being detained, and of course, coerced confessions to ensure a guilty plea; children are not exempt from this injustice. The Independent Commission for Human Rights, Palestine's national human rights institution, noted that it regularly receives complaints from civilians regarding torture and ill-treatment, most of which were perpetrated by the police force of each ruling authority. Hamas security forces conducted a brutal campaign of abductions, torture, and unlawful killings against Palestinians suspected of being in collusion with the Israelis and other enemies during Israel's monstrous military offensive against Gaza in July and August 2014, as reported by Amnesty International.

"It is absolutely appalling, that while Israeli forces were inflicting massive death and destruction upon the people in Gaza, Hamas forces took the opportunity to ruthlessly settle scores, carrying out a series of unlawful killings and other grave abuses ... In the chaos of the conflict, the de facto

Hamas administration granted its security forces free rein to carry out horrific abuses including against people in its custody. These spine-chilling actions, some of which amount to war crimes, were designed to exact revenge and spread fear across the Gaza Strip," said Philip Luther, Director of the Middle East and North Africa Programme at Amnesty International. (May 27, 2015; amnestyinternational.com: Gaza: Palestinians tortured, summarily killed by Hamas forces during 2014 conflict)

Many of these atrocities (the PA commits them too) were publicly proclaimed to be justifiable, punishment of people aiding Israel during the July and August conflict of 2014, code named 'Strangling Necks' to target collaborators, no one within the Hamas ranks has been held accountable for this series of barbarous acts. Just as Israel frequently targets innocent civilians so has, Hamas and the PA. Worse yet, the corrupt Egyptian regime-authorities, use preposterous excuses to help the Israelis strangulate the Gaza strip by closing off the Rafah crossing into Egypt indefinitely.

Atta Najjar, who was once a PA police officer and was later diagnosed with a mental disability was sentenced to, a fifteen-year prison term dictated by a Hamas military court, for collaborating with Israel. On the contrary, by brutalizing and killing Palestinians without just cause, they are the ones who are aiding and abetting the occupiers. Atta was initially, arrested in 2009 and on August 22, 2014 he was removed from, prison and executed. His body was strewn with torture marks including knife wounds, his skull was devoid of brain tissue, and thirty bullets, his body was all smashed up (in particular, his bones), signifying a terrible ordeal until his death.

In 2010, as of October, there were more than 100 registered allegations of torture chronicled with the Independent Commission for Human Rights (ICHR), against PA security services in the West Bank. Note that the number of actual acts of torture is likely considerably higher. Two cases in point involve the Ahmad Salhab, a forty-two year-old mechanic from Hebron who was initially, detained by the Preventive Security services, in Hebron on September 19, 2010 until October 16, when he was transferred to a Jericho prison.

On October 16, Preventive Security officials, moved Salhab to a hospital in Hebron, to be, treated for previously torn spinal discs and profound mental distress, which he informed Human Rights Watch (HRW), resulted from torture in custody. The second victim-detainee asked that he be, called M.B., almost certainly due to fear of reprisal. M.B. was, arrested on September 16, 2010. He was initially, detained in the Preventive Security facility in Hebron, and later in Jericho, where, he said that he was tortured for ten days; both detainees were

accused of having links to Hamas. The difference between the PA and Hamas is the former is working directly with Israeli authorities, and will defend Israelis as best they can, but for the most part hardly cares about their Palestinian compatriots.

On August 31, 2010, Hamas' Izz el-Din al-Qassam Brigades claimed responsibility for an attack that killed four illegal Israeli settlers. In response, the PA detained hundreds of people in the Hebron area suspected of Hamas links. Indeed, they were almost certainly obeying the orders of their colonial masters.

"The reports of torture by Palestinian security services keep rolling in ... President {Mahmoud} Abbas (March 26, 1935; Second President of Palestine), and Prime Minister Fayyad (1952 - ; Prime Minister of Palestine), are well aware of the situation. They need to reverse this rampant impunity and make sure that those responsible are prosecuted," Joe Stork, deputy Middle East director at Human Rights Watch. (October 20, 2010; hrw.org: West Bank: Reports of Torture in Palestinian Detention)

In April 2016, the Magistrate's Court of the PA lengthened the detainment of five young Palestinian men for more interrogation. The detainee victims are Basil Al-Araj (33), Mohammed Harb (23), Haytham Siyaj (19), Mohammed Al-Salamen (19) and Ali Dar al Sheikh (22). Addameer's legal counsel established that the detainees were in fact subjected to ill-treatment (a soft way of saying torture), including sitting in stress positions (Shabah) for extended periods of time, sleep deprivation, prolonged interrogation, beatings throughout the body, nasty insults, and forbidding the use of the restroom (painfully holding it in, or do your stuff in your underwear/pants). The detainees were, denied access to an attorney notwithstanding the fact that they had previously, been told they would have an attorney.

Egypt's National Security Agency (NSA) is routinely abducting, torturing, brutalizing, and using enforced disappearances of people in order to terrorize enemies and opponents, and to eradicate all peaceful protests. Many of these disappearances go unreported due to the stringent censorship imposed by Egyptian authorities. However, what is, known is that NSA agents have even abducted children in their early teens; in a literal sense, it is, done with impunity. As reported by local NGOs three or four people disappear every day (this is the number that they are aware of; who knows what the real number is?).

The NSA behaves like a brutal occupying force, suppressing 'foreigners' that it deems sub-human at best. Well-armed security forces headed by NSA officers storm designated targets (usually homes) dragging civilians to hellholes; the beatings

usually begin on the way to the designated facility. Frequently, suspects and detainees are, handcuffed and blindfolded for extended periods, of time. A form of administrative detention is practiced wherein detainees are kept indefinitely not, knowing what their fate is or what they are being charged with. Unfortunately as is often the case in police states if a person is charged, he or she is believed to be guilty, therefore, a confession must be obtained, or else.

"This report {by Amnesty International: Egypt: 'Officially You Do not Exist': Disappeared and Tortured in the Name of Counter-Terrorism}, reveals the shocking and ruthless tactics that the Egyptian authorities are prepared to employ in their efforts to terrify protesters and dissidents into silence ... Enforced disappearance has become a key instrument of state policy in Egypt. Anyone who dares to speak out is at risk, with counter-terrorism being used as an excuse to abduct, interrogate and torture people who challenge the authorities," said Philip Luther, Director of the Middle East and North Africa Programme at Amnesty International. (July 13, 2016; amnesty.org: Egypt: Hundreds disappeared and tortured amid wave of brutal repression)

Egyptian authorities persistently refuse to admit that enforced disappearances exist in their country. However, there are too many cases, witnesses, and evidence to the contrary. No citizen can speak out against the brutal dictator, Abdul-Fatah Al-Sisi (November 19, 1954; 6th President of Egypt; Came into power following an extremely violent coup). In September 2015, fourteen year-old Mazen Mohamed Abdallah was, a victim of enforced disappearance, sadly, he suffered horrifying, ghastly abuse, including but not limited to being repeatedly, sodomized with a wooden stick. The purpose of which was to induce a 'confession'.

In January 2016, Aser Mohamed, another fourteen year-old, was physically brutalized, given electric shocks throughout his body, and was suspended from his limbs in order to induce a 'confession'. He was forcibly disappeared for nearly five weeks, in early October, he was, brought before a state prosecutor who informed him that if he dared recant his confession, the electric shocks would resume.

One particular interrogator summed up the Egyptian authorities' overall view and consideration regarding its citizens. He told twenty-six year-old Islam Khalil, a victim of 122 days of enforced disappearance (blindfolded and handcuffed the entire period), beaten mercilessly, endured electric shock (his genitals were not spared), and suspended in the nude, by his wrists and ankles for extended periods, of time, "Do you think that you have a price? We can kill you and put you in a

blanket and throw you in any trash bin and no one will ask about you." (ibid)

A new continued wave of oppression began in 2015, but it should be, known that oppression under President Al-Sissi has not abated for even one day. A typical Egyptian Government denial goes as follows: "Any objective reader can tell instantly that the organisation's reports depend on sources that reflect the opinion of one side and people that are in a state of hostility towards the Egyptian government. It ignores the court rulings on the cases mentioned and does not base its information on materials and clear principals of the Egyptian law and constitution." (July 13, 2016; aljazeera.com: Amnesty: Hundreds abducted, tortured in Egypt)

Not content with oppression against their own people, Egyptian authorities have extended their oppression to legitimate human rights organizations and media outlets. Wael Abbas, an Egyptian blogger spoke to Al-Jazeera from Cairo, Egypt. Abbas asserts that they have frozen the assets of numerous organizations based in Egypt. Authorities have prohibited activists from managing the organizations, travelling, and bank accounts, people are being, confronted on the Streets and in the metros. Police officers demand that they hand over their phones and then browse through their Facebook account. Anything that entails anti-regime sentiment results in an immediate arrest.

In May 2016, an Egyptian court sentenced seventy-one people, each to a two-year sentence for protesting against the corrupt giveaway of the Red Sea islands (in the Straits of Tiran) to Saudi Arabia (a big bribe-payoff, indeed). Upon hearing the sentence, parents and friends of the defendants wept and cried out in shock. Hossam al-Khadrawy and Ahmed Abdel-Latif, attorneys for the defendants, confirmed the verdict, but also affirmed that they had a right to appeal the verdict. Thirty-three of the defendants were in the courtroom, the remainder were out on bail. Prosecutors charged the defendants with being participants in illegal (how preposterous, all anti-government protests, whether by one individual or masses, are illegal).

Ibrahim Halawa was, arrested during a protest in Egypt in 2013; he was on vacation from Ireland and feared that he would never see that country again. Ibrahim was seventeen at the time of his arrest, his three older sisters were also at the protest; all of them are Irish citizens. Ibrahim was, soon to begin his senior year in high school; his sisters were, released on bail. More than 490 people were arrested and charged with being at, an illegal protest. While incarcerated, Ibrahim was anxiously

waiting for the upcoming mass trial, and a possible severe sentence.

Ibrahim asserts that every time a prisoner is, transferred to a new prison there is a 'party', the purpose of which is to ingrain into the minds of the prisoners who is in charge. In the majority of cases, it involves beatings, in one such incident, ibrahim and the other prisoners were, stripped, ordered to lie down facing the floor with arms behind their backs, and then the corrections officers (prison guards) began to jump on their backs, from one prisoner to the next. Being cursed at is a routine event, and so is being stripped, beaten with a bar, placed in solitary confinement or in the 'tank' (a tiny, dark room). Another practice is torturing one prisoner in front of another.

Following the routine prison inspection, prisoners may return to their cells only to find one or more missing articles. If family members or friends give or send something to the prisoner and the corrections officers want it, they will take it. On one particular occasion when Ibrahim was returning from the mass trial, he was, struck with the butt of an AK-47 (automatic Kalashnikov, rapid-fire weapon). During a 2013 prison hunger strike, Ibrahim was, left to waste away.

Bewildered, Ibrahim asked corrections officers why he was routinely, abused. They gave him a self-righteous response, claiming that in order to better control the prisoners, every-so-often they had to show them who was in charge, furthermore, they said that the police and military sacrificed their lives for the safety of Egypt, so they were its rulers, it is forbidden to object.

The capacity of the prison Ibrahim was in was 2,000, but contained 6,000 prisoners. Most cells are uniform in size and have a minimum of thirty persons in them. Hygiene is non-existent; the bucket the food, is placed in is the one that the garbage is used for. Prisoners are the cooks; sometimes prisoners urinate and spit in the food to get a few laughs. The sustained lack of sunshine has resulted in Ibrahim suffering from physical ailments.

Ibrahim really misses being free. "Ireland, I miss everything about Ireland. Home, family, friends, the people, school, going out, laughing, love, hiking, swimming, the kindness, I miss going out to the sights, seeing Ireland and Irish nature ... I'm really, sad about not seeing my dad, who is old and ill, and my beautiful kind sisters. Valuable days that can't be brought back. Family Gatherings ..." (By Ibrahim Halawa, September 2, 2016; theguardian.com: I'm in an Egyptian Prison - Being Stripped and Beaten is Normal)

Unfortunately, for the Egyptian people, President al-Sisi is actually escalating his violence against all dissenters. He is one of the White House's special foreign dictators, a 'Yes Man'. He has bent over backwards to appease Israel, the Arab Gulf States, and the western European nations. As such, there is no powerful external force to induce a positive change, and President al-Sisi knows this. American President elect Donald Trump met with President al-Sisi during a United Nations General Assembly in September, 2016, indicating deep support for Egypt's (the dictatorship's) war on terrorism (a frequent code-phrase of untarnished support for the regime; and never mind the horrible terrorism of the regime). President elect Trump pledged that his upcoming administration would be a faithful friend, not just an ally to Egypt.

The Azouli Military prison is perhaps the most brutal and 'secretive' of Egypt's detention centers, therein, people simply disappear. It is, believed that over 400 persons are, detained therein. Azouli prisoners face unbelievable levels of torture, and it is, done with the blessing of the Egyptian regime. The arrested are taken to Azouli Prison blindfolded, quite likely already having been beaten mercilessly at least once. As prisoners they face generalized torture, electrocution, brutal unchecked beatings, hanged by their tied wrists, while in the nude, until they confess or give the interrogators whatever information they need (whether true or false is often not important, they just want some kind of a confession of guilt and are extraordinarily pleased when additional names of 'guilty' persons are given). It is important to note that although the Egyptian justice system is extremely brutal as is, Azouli prisoners fall outside of those parameters, into a Twilight Zone of sorts.

Civilians cannot see Azouli Prison because it has been deliberately, placed within a large military camp. The vast headquarters of Egypt's field army in Ismailia (a city in Northeastern Egypt; ironically, in Egypt it is characterized as 'The City of Beauty and Enchantment'). Inmates are, housed in its third floor, in very constricted cells. A large proportion of its inmates are, believed to be ultraconservative Muslims. The government believes that they are, connected to or have pertinent knowledge of a series of militant attacks that were, initiated following the crackdown on a pro-President Mursi (August 8, 1951 - ; 5th President of Egypt from June 2012 to July 2013) rally.

Khaled, an activist and former inmate at Azouli Prison, said that the torture began before he even arrived. Thereafter, he says that he was beaten and electrocuted by soldiers and military policemen in a cordoned off outdoor space, for a number

of hours. "They used up two electric-shock machines ... They brought a towel and put water on it and put it on my face to stop me breathing. The military policemen kept beating me ... After four hours my clothes were, ripped apart. My face was, swollen. My eyes were, closed. I got a wound in my jaw deep enough for a soldier to put his finger inside it," said Khaled. (By Patrick Kingsley in Ismailia, June 22, 2014; theguardian.com: Egypt's secret prison: 'disappeared' face torture in Azouli military jail)

Egyptian police, security forces, and military officials use sexual violence as a means to not only punish and subdue men, but women and children too, and in an added effort to induce confessions and to terrorize and to quell protests. A common slogan among victims who were, detained and many of their supporters is 'anyone {female} who has not been raped is the exception'. The International Federation of Human Rights (FIDH) asserts that there has been a noticeable rise in sexual violence perpetrated by Egyptian security forces ever since the military coup in 2013.

Many of the victims are women, suspected Lesbians, gays, bisexuals, transvestites, and transsexuals (LGBTs,) students, and activists. Women wearing veils are not exempt from a grave injustice their headdress is, yanked off by police and security officers. Their scarves are, often used to drag them to the police van, and because it is a part of procedure to frisk suspects, agents take advantage of this opportunity to grope and fondle whomever they please. According to an FIDH report this category of people has been, victimized by sexual assault, rape with objects, electrocution of the genitalia, and vaginal virginity tests, the latter is an extraordinary humiliating intrusion. Although the al-Sisi government issued a statement proclaiming that fighting sexual violence is, a priority. However, FIDH's report 'Exposing State Hypocrisy', sex crimes by Egyptian security forces occur on a large-scale. What's more, attacks by agents, whether sexual or not, can occur on the street, metro, hospitals, universities, or at checkpoints (Checkpoints? This is a characteristic of an occupying force; the truth is that the Egyptian population is under brutal occupation).

One wife of a detainee gives a harrowing detail of an event that has almost certainly repeated itself many times over, "They tried to rape me. My husband begged them to leave me alone, shouting, 'let her go, I'm going to talk'. They said to him, 'speak first and we will let her go after' ... They pulled off my veil and started again; I began screaming. My husband said to them, 'for pity's sake stop, tell me what I have to say, tell me what I'm accused of, I'll say everything that you want me to'."

(By Radhika Sanghani, May 10, 2015; telegraph.co.uk: 'Anyone who hasn't been raped is the exception': Egyptian officials accused of 'systematic' sexual violence)

Torture and beatings of prisoners and suspects is all too common in Saudi Arabia, especially if the victim is not a citizen of a western country. Employees and especially labourers from these countries are, often treated like trash, not only by the Saudi justice system and the authorities, but also by many nationals. All foreign nationals who enter the country on worker permits must present their passports to the company who sponsors them. Foreign nationals need a visa to enter and to leave the country (entry/exit visa) and you must have patience because the bureaucracy is tedious. If you are rejected for a visa once, the chances of acquiring a new one at a later time is almost nil; the authorities are vengeful and generally do not forget. However, in spite of all of the Saudi regime's countless ongoing crimes it is staunchly, supported by the White House. In 2009, the National Security Agency (NSA) expanded its collaborative relationship with the Saudi Ministry of the Interior, a ruthless and savage ministry.

In 2015, three men from Kerala State, India, Baiju Babu, 29, Abhilash Gopi, 21, and Vimal Kumar, 30, who were repeatedly tortured by their employers were allowed to leave Saudi Arabia, due to pressure from the External Affairs Ministry of India. Initially, the three men were, offered technical work by a recruiter named Rasheed, in Kerala, but when they arrived at the kingdom, they were, sent to work in a brick manufacturing division operated by a Saudi national. The act of deceit was apparent upon reaching Abha City (the capital of Asir Province). Babu kept asking Rashid, about the technical work. Rashid told Babu that he would be doing different Kinds of work.

Recollecting the horrible incidents, Babu said, "He (the owner) would spit on our face and abuse us for silly reasons. Other employees at the unit came from Pakistan and Bangladesh, and they had no option but to suffer the torture." (By Saju Philip, December 27, 2015; indianexpress.com: Tortured in Saudi: 'He spit at us, beat us with a plank')

The work was anything but technical or humane. The shifts were twelve hours long, starting at 6:00 A.M., at noon a one-hour break was, granted for preparing lunch. The men continued to endure physical and mental torture; Babu asked Rasheed to have him sent back to India. After all, Rasheed had promised Babu that if anything went wrong he would have him sent back home. Rasheed told Babu that if he did try to return home he would get into trouble with the authorities, ending up in jail.

Gopi and Kumar said that without provocation the owner would unleash his anger on them. Nevertheless, the three men

were unrelenting in their demand to return home. Shortly before leaving the kingdom, the men were, allowed to speak to the owner about the matter. However, as soon as they tried to enter his office, he forbade them to do so. In response, they waited outside his office. Apparently, the owner thought it too annoying for the men to wait outside his office. In a sudden, unpredictable rage, the owner grabbed hold of a wooden plank and then proceeded to beat Babu. Then he hurled a leg of a broken chair at Gopi.

Thankfully, according to Babu, Kumar caught the vicious assault on his mobile phone. "It was not a planned move. When we had discussed the torture with other workers from Kerala, they said we had no proof. When the man started beating me, Kumar thought of capturing it on his mobile phone," said Babu. (*ibid*)

The men were able to send footage to their families in Kerala, which was, shown on TV channels, reaching the eyes and ears of the state government. The men lodged a complaint with local Saudi police against the unit owner and Rasheed. The employer and Rasheed threatened the three men. Following the viewing of the footage, Rasheed went so, far as threatening the men's families. Following this, a fellow Indian from Malapurram (a city in the southern Indian state of Kerala) who managed a hotel in the area gave the three men safe refuge for a week.

In February 2017, two Indian women who worked as house cleaners in Saudi Arabia conveyed their harrowing stories as captives of their employers. They assert that they were sexually abused and tortured and allege that there are hundreds of other women suffering a, similar fate. Thirty-eight year-old Noorjahan informed RT that the owner and other occupants of the house she worked in treated her horribly, beating her on a daily basis and harassing her.

Typical of countless other stories, Noorjahan and her husband were, bamboozled by an agent in Mumbai (formerly Bombay) India. The agent gave the couple his word that he would provide them a job in Riyadh (the capital city of Saudi Arabia), but instead they ended up working in Dammam (the capital of the Eastern Province in Saudi Arabia). The ordeal began immediately after landing in Saudi Arabia. The couple was, separated held captive, tortured, and harassed every single day. Worse yet, she was coerced into working for a 'home service' (home cleaner, concubine, pleasure provider; slave-like conditions; whatever the owner needs and wants).

According to Noorjahan, "When I informed the Indian Embassy people, they told me to continue working in the house. They said if I complained, the owner would make a false complaint against me, and the local government might (almost certainly) put me, and my husband in jail. I asked them for help every day."

(February 28, 2017; rt.com: Torture, Abuse, & Harassment: Ex-Housemaids Describe Horrors of Working in Saudi Arabia to RT)

Noorjahan also claimed that her 'owner' (this is the word she used) prevented her from leaving the country due to his advantage in the Indian Embassy (there is too much money and business involved); it is a common practice. Noorjahan believes that many owners of companies and employers communicate with Indian Embassy staff on a regular basis, using bribery to prevent house cleaners from leaving the country. She says that on many occasions she and her husband asked Shushma Swaraj, the Indian Foreign Minister for help; no help came. She believes that bribery is the sole method of obtaining help from the embassy.

Noorjahan says, "Eventually they said they could help me, but for 250,000 Indian Rupees (\$3,700 U.S.). I borrowed that sum and gave it to the Embassy people. My husband is still working in Saudi Arabia {may GOD help him} in order to pay back the borrowed money ... In Dammam alone I saw roughly 200 girls like me. They tortured them too. The owners use their maids however they want." (ibid)

Although in 2013, the Saudi Government 'approved' of a prohibition on domestic abuse, asserting that physical and sexual abuse at home and at work is against the law, with a possible punishment of one year in prison and a fine. Government officials assert that this law is just one in a series of additional laws pertaining to this matter. Nevertheless, these heinous violations continue, for the most part, unabated and unpunished. This is not the first time that the Saudi Government has lied about preventing or prohibiting human rights abuses. The truth is they are an important and vital ally to the west, investing and spending humungous quantities of monies therein and purchasing military hardware.

The UN Human Rights Council is an intergovernmental entity in the United Nations system comprising of forty-seven countries with the function of promoting and protecting of, all human rights around the world. Unfortunately, the council is facing a very serious challenge; at least one of its members, Saudi Arabia, has an atrocious human rights record that simply cannot be, overlooked or ignored. Worse yet, its member states have not forcefully called it into account. This is an insult to all the victims of government oppression around the world in particular those who were victimized within Saudi Arabia, or by the countless Bahraini and Yemeni victims of its war crimes, and recently the savage sanctions against Qatar, that began during the Holy Month of Ramadan (in summertime!).

Nevertheless, Saudi Arabia's powerful supporters stand her. In September 2015, when U.S. Secretary of State John Kerry

(December 11, 1943 - ; 68th United States Secretary of State) was asked about the appropriateness of Saudi Arabia heading a key human rights panel, he replied, "We would welcome it." (Widely known, multiple sources)

Saudi Arabia was, allowed to join the UN Human Rights Council in January 2014. In spite of this, their human rights violations have actually increased, within its borders and abroad. It is almost certain that they have been, given assurances by their colonialist masters, in particular, the White House, and the British government. The Saudi regime is hiding behind its newly appointed seat, and using it as a shield to continue its barbarism. In October 2015, Saudi Arabia used its newly granted diplomatic advantage and its seat on the council to demolish scrutiny of its criminal war in Yemen. Following the derailing of a Dutch resolution requesting for an international investigation into actions that killed hundreds and injured thousands of civilians in Yemen (the total stats are much greater). What eventually ensued was a Saudi-backed, severely weakened, resolution, it was outrageous indeed, a Saudi Arabia-backed commission of investigation performed by the exiled Yemeni Government (which is fully supported by the Saudi government).

Worse yet was Saudi Arabia's clear negation of the rights of victimized children in Yemen. Although the UN attributed sixty percent of Yemeni child deaths in 2015 to Saudi Arabia-led airstrikes, the Saudis were able to remove the coalition from the UN's annual report identifying states and armed groups that violate children's rights. Exactly how did the Saudis pull this stunt off? By threatening the UN Secretary General to hold back funds and engagement from UN programmes, its own and those of the fifty-seven state of the Organization of Islamic Cooperation (the latter was at least a partial bluff, but the UN Secretary General did not want to take any chances with this potential problem). This is why Amnesty International and HRW are asking the UN to suspend Saudi Arabia from the Human Rights Council.

According to Tawanda Mutashah, Senior Director for International Law and Policy, "Not only has Saudi Arabia manifestly failed to uphold the 'highest standards in the protection and promotion of human rights', but it has also actively used its privileged Council position to evade justice for grave violations." (By Tawanda Mutasha, July 1, 2016; amnesty.org: UN: End Hypocrisy of Saudi Arabia in Human Rights Council)

According to UN Watch executive director Hillel Neuer, "Saudi Arabia has arguably the worst record in the world when it comes to religious freedom and women's rights ... This UN appointment is like making a pyromaniac into the town fire

chief, and underscores the credibility deficit of a human rights council that already counts Russia, Cuba, China, Qatar and Venezuela among its elected members." (By Christopher Ingraham, September 28, 2015; washingtonpost.com: Why one of the world's worst human rights offenders is leading a U.N. human rights panel)

Another UN preposterous vote occurred in April 2017. The United Nations Economic and Social Council 'voted' to seat Saudi Arabia on the Commission on the Status of Women for a whopping, unbelievable four-year term, to begin in 2018, notwithstanding this country's horrific, atrocious women's rights record. There is something very wicked going on here; women, girls, and caring males have been, seriously insulted by this appalling UN action. According to UN watch (a Geneva-based, non-governmental organization whose primary mission is to observe and critique the performance of the UN by the standards of the UN Charter), the United States imposed a formal vote, against the objections of China's objections, by not abiding by protocol of permitting regional bodies to select the nations on the commission by themselves, confidentially.

Let the truth, be said, the overall status of the Arab leaders is that of subservience to their masters they are, supported by at least one superpower, most bow to the western powers, in the case of Syria it is Russia. Foreign powers carved out the Middle East, and so were many of its illegitimate leaderships. These corrupt leaders are ruthless to their own citizens, but are subservient to their colonialist masters. There are countless examples of servitude, but one of my favourites, and of very important historical significance is that of the father, that is, the first king of Saudi Arabia. His name was Abdulaziz ibn Abdul Rahman ibn Faisal ibn Turki ibn Abdullah ibn Muhammad Al Saud (commonly referred to as Ibn Saud for short).

Ibn Saud (January 15, 1875 - November 9, 1953; was the founder of Saudi Arabia, with the invaluable help of the British). In November, 1922 following a humiliating reprimand by British High Commissioner Percy Cox (November 20, 1864 - February 20, 1937) during their meeting at Al-Aqeer Conference in Iraq, where the borders of the Sultanate of Najd (the eventual formation of the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia to be ruled by Ibn Saud), the Kingdom of Iraq, and Sheikdom of Kuwait were drawn. The humiliating reprimand resulted from an objection issued by Ibn Saud regarding the slicing off of the, Samawah desert and making it part of Iraq. Ibn Saud, in his self-righteous manner, objected to this action, believing that this piece of land rightfully belonged to him.

How did Ibn Saud respond to this reprimand? Ibn Saud's official title at the time was Sultan of Najd; he humbly bowed his head before Percy Cox, the British High Commissioner in Iraq. His voice quivering, he began to beg with indignity saying, "Your grace {is} my father and you are my mother. I can never forget the debt I owe you. You made me and you held my hand, you elevated me and lifted me. I am prepared, at your beckoning, to give up for you now half of my kingdom ... no, by ALLAH {GOD}, I will give up all of my, kingdom, if your grace commands me!" (By Jafar al-Bakli, October 29, 2014; [uprootedpalestinians.blogspot.ca](http://uprootedpalestinians.blogspot.ca): Servant of the British Empire: On the founding of Ibn Saud's kingdom)

The crimes against humanity that are occurring in Syria are nothing new. Hafez Al-Assad (October 6, 1930 – June 10, 2000; 18th President of Syria from 1971 – 2000) was a brutal dictator who was a 'mini-Stalin' or we could call him a 'baby Stalin' of sorts, exterminating all of his rivals and many of his close comrades who rose to the top with him. Hafez is the father of Bashar Al-Assad (September 11, 1965 – ; 19th President of Syria). The Ba'th Party (philosophy of Pan-Arabism, Arab nationalism, Arab socialism, secular), founded in Syria by an Arab Christian named Michel Aflaq, was and is still the official party of the Syrian authorities; Iraq had its own version of the Ba'ath Party.

Crimes against humanity, brutality, torture, mass destruction, terror, and large-scale theft, and nepotism, are part of the Al-Assad family. Their acts of horror, like other brutal dictators, are far too many to document. However, there is one well-known atrocity that the victims of Hafez Al-Assad and their descendants have never forgotten the Hama extermination campaign of 1981 continuing into 1982.

The Hama extermination campaign was a well-calculated and orchestrated series of actions ordered by Hafez Al-Assad. Hama (located in west-central Syria), was surrounded and overwhelmed by Syrian forces for nearly four weeks, this was done to violently crush an uprising by the country's Muslim Brotherhood and to permanently alter the geographic and demographic landscape of the city. The uprising did not occur for trivial reasons. The regime was quite brutal in its daily existence. The Syrian Human Rights Committee believes that the death toll for Hama was 40,000. The lowest estimate is 20,000 is the highest exceeding 70,000 (keep in mind that these estimates do not include the wounded, arrested, tortured, those who lost their homes and property, and the mentally scarred). The actual figure is likely somewhere, in between.

Initially, the Hama citizen uprising was a sectarian human rights challenge to the regime, primarily involving the Sunni

Muslims of the Muslim Brotherhood against the minority Alawite sect that controlled the regime and the higher ranks of the military. After the uprising was, crushed it became a stern warning to any challenge to the Assad family rule. The warning lasted until the spring of 2011. A new generation of young Syrians, equipped with modern cameras in the initial days of the uprising hoped that images could help them triumph where the Hama uprising had failed (unfortunately, they were wrong; Bashar Al-Assad cannot be brought down by peaceful means; he chose this path for his own self and as such will one day suffer the consequences).

BELOW IS A LIST AND BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF SOME OF THE HAMA MASSACRES:

- GENERALIZED KILLINGS: Periodic, flare-ups in Hama against Syrian forces go back to 1963, following the 1963 coup. Between 1980 and 1981, Syrian forces killed hundreds of religious scholars, well-to-do persons, and everyday law-abiding citizens. The extermination campaign began in February 1982, Special Forces and military brigades (brigade 47 and brigade 21), supported by heavy weaponry and the air force. Heavy artillery and rockets bombed Hama without mercy for four weeks. In addition, the city was, closed off and its terrified citizens were, forbidden from leaving; the idea was to destroy the city and kill off as many of its inhabitants as possible.
- THE MASSACRE IN THE NEW HAMA LOCALITY: It occurred on day three of the assault, costing from several hundred to over 1,000 lives. Syrian forces corralled and then gathered the citizens in the soccer field and then executed them. Thereafter, they pillaged and ransacked many homes, killing people along the way.
- MASSACRE IN SOOQ AL-SHAJARAH LOCALITY: It occurred on day five of the assault, costing around 150 lives. The area was mercilessly bombed, then Syrian forces overwhelmed it, executing everyone regardless of age, trailing those who attempted to escape or those seeking refuge in a mosque and executing them. Security forces corralled and then gathered dozens of civilians into Al-Habasha shop (sold grains) and then burned it down.
- THE MASSACRE IN AL-BAYADH LOCALITY: It occurred in front of the Al-Hamid Mosque. The number of detainees was too large for the limited space of the military vehicles. As such, the number of detainees had to be drastically, reduced. Syrian forces killed a number of detainees unceremoniously tossing them into a waste ditch on the property of Abd Alkarim Alsaghir, a factory owner.
- THE MASSACRE IN SOOQ AL-TAWEEL: It occurred on day seven of the assault. Thirty young people were, killed on the roof of the

market. Also killed was seventy-two year-old Sheikh Abdullah Al-Halaq (clearly a threat to no one, especially an armed force), in front of his home, his possessions were confiscated.

- THE MASSACRE IN DABAGHA LOCALITY: Twenty-five people were corralled and then gathered into a basement containing a, sawmill and then killed. Following this, the place was, burned down. Additional killings include five people from the Badr family; Zaid Abd-Alraziq, along with his wife and two-year old son; a father and three sons from the Adi family; the Daboor family; an unusual killing was that of Muhammad Mughizel and his children, ironically, he was a member of the Ba'th Party militia.
- MASSACRE IN BASHOORA LOCALITY: Eleven members of the Al-Dabagh family were, killed, ages ranged from six to fifty-eight year old father, Muhammad Fahmi Al-Dabagh. Hayat Jamil Alamin, a female in the family was, killed along with her three children. Security forces sliced off the hands of Hayat in order to get her jewellery. Then they went to the Musa family home nearby, killing all twenty-one family members, including a toddler estimated at around eighteen months of age. Also killed were Al-Qasiah and Subhi Al-Adhim families. Subhi Al-Adhim's wife was eighty years-old, their son was sixty years old. Thirty-nine women from, the Mashnooq family were shot, along with their children, Intisar Saabooni miraculously survived. Seventeen members of the Al-Samsam family were killed, four family members miraculously survived. Four members of the Kilani family were, killed. A mosque massacre in the Bashoora district targeted the Shariah Secondary School, the Turkumani family, and Abu Ali Altaneesh (this particular massacre cost the lives of more than sixty people). On day nine of the massacre military tanks, squashed citizens who attempted to run away trying to escape the hail of bullets. Among the killed were fifty-two year old Salih Abd Alqadir Kilani and the twenty-one year old Fawaz Salih Kilani
- THE MASSACRE IN THE ASEEDAY LOCALITY: It occurred on day eleven, every member of the Masri family was shot and killed in the Aseedah district, along with others, totalling forty; later, six members of the Sahn family were, killed and their property was, looted.
- THE MASSACRE IN THE NEW MOSQUE: Occurred on day twenty-five, security forces apprehended sixteen civilians from the Qaraayah locality, forcing them to remove items from their homes and shops. Thereafter, the civilians were, taken to the new mosque in the Morabet locality and then shot.
- THE MASSACRE IN THE SEREEHEYN CEMETERY: This is one of the most horrific of massacres that occurred during the February 1982,

extermination campaign. Scores of men, women, and children were, killed. Security forces apprehended at least hundreds of civilians in clusters and shot them then placed their bodies in a mass grave. One witness who miraculously survived the chaos claimed to have seen hundreds of shoes on the ground and mounds of bodies in the mass grave.

- THE MASSACRE OF THE BLIND TEACHERS: Soldiers from the so-called 'Defence Brigade' broke into a school for the blind, located in the Mahattah neighbourhood, where blind clergymen teach and reside. The soldiers found blind teachers, the majority of which were over sixty years of age, some were married and had children. The soldiers struck the blind men with metal chains, until blood was pouring from their heads and hands. The victims' pleas went unabated. The soldiers forced the victims to perform humiliating dances, and then burned their beards. They were told to continue dancing or be killed the soldiers thought it was humorous. When the soldiers had enough, they torched the victims' clothes and then shot them. There were also targeted massacres of scholars, children, young girls, and at the national hospital. The latter was the most gruesome; soldiers entered the hospital killing injured civilians, bodies laid on the hospital floor and elsewhere. Most of the corpses were, mutilated: chopped, disfigured, and crushed. Dozens of mosques were targeted, most of which were completely, destroyed; Hama contained four ancient churches at the time of the extermination campaign, two of them were, completely destroyed and one was, partially destroyed, another was pillaged and looted. Also targeted were archaeological buildings, places of business, public facilities, shrines, and cemeteries. Syrian forces used explosives and bulldozers to demolish as many targets as they could; mercy was not in the equation. Even after the carnage had ended, the countless bodies strewn throughout the city were a persistent painful reminder of the tragedy.

Caesar, a former Syrian military photographer who smuggled, evidence out of Bashar Al-Assad's dungeons, conveyed a harrowing story. Between 2011 and 2013, Caesar used a police computer in Damascus to reproduce thousands of photos of detainees who had been tortured to death in Bashar Al-Assad's jails. The photos were, displayed at the United Nations in New York. The world media had run numerous stories about Caesar's smuggling of astounding evidence of crimes against humanity, out of Syria. In doing so, he risked being severely tortured, and killed.

Caesar, who had remained anonymous, smuggled gruesome photos of tortured and burnt victims, out of Syria on a regular basis. His orders were to photograph the bodies for documenting the prisoners' deaths. He then covertly reproduced and

transferred them on to flash drives (USBs) to smuggle them out of the country. The flash drives were, placed in his shoes or belt, and were then, passed on to a friend to smuggle out of the country. ISIS manifests and boasts about many of their crimes against humanity. The Assad regime, however, tries to hide all of its crimes, going as far as denying them completely, at other times they blame the acts on their enemies.

Caesar was, protected by the Syrian National Movement, an Islamic opposition party (nothing like ISIS). Following months of dialogue, a journalist was, permitted to meet Sami, Caesar's closest partner in this endeavour. Sami and the journalists spoke on four occasions. Caesar admitted that he was unable to expose every detail due to resulting in his own exposure to the Syrian authorities. He is fearful that they will discover his identity and eliminate him. At the time of the interview, in the fall of 2015, Caesar was a refugee in Europe.

Prior to the war, Caesar's work entailed photographing military personnel-related crime and accident scenes. Following an emergency call, Caesar and the other photographers had to go to the scene and take relevant photos, following the orders of the investigator. This particular work was what many lower-ranking military personnel vied for due to its ease. On average, the photographers would do a job every two or three days, wearing a uniform was optional. The Syrian military police lacked true authority compared to the intelligence services.

The big day occurred in April 2011, when a co-worker informed Caesar that they had to take photos of civilians' bodies. His co-worker had previously photographed the dead bodies of demonstrators in Daraa Province, the location of the first large, peaceful demonstration against the Assad regime, at the time the situation had not developed into anything resembling a civil war. The regime's response was brutal and deadly from the outset. There was no room for any form of protest. Caesar's co-worker was crying while conveying the story; stating that the soldiers desecrated the bodies, stomping on them with their boots and shouting obscenities at them.

Caesar's co-worker did not want to return to the scene, he was fearful. When Caesar was, called to take photos, he discovered that the soldiers referred to the demonstrators as terrorists; Caesar knew that they were anything but terrorists; this group of dead persons had been peaceful protestors, wanting to be, treated as full-fledged human beings and to not, be oppressed by the Assad, regime. The bodies were, kept at Tishrin military hospital, near military headquarters. Initially, names were, attached to corpses, but later, due to the ever-increasing number of deaths numbers were, used. At the morgue, a soldier would remove bodies from the refrigerator drawers, and then

place them on the floor to be, photographed. When all was, done the bodies were, placed back into the refrigerators; a pathologist would always be at the scene.

The pathologists were high-ranking military men. Caesar and the other photographers were, not permitted to speak to them. An order by them was, immediately carried out. Prior to the uprising, the Al-Assad regime's primary actions were torturing prisoners into confessing or to, severely punish them. After the uprising began, the philosophy changed, many prisoners were tortured to death. Caesar saw burn marks on bodies resulting from candles, stove tops burning victims' faces and hair. Other victims had serious cuts on their bodies, eyes gouged out, teeth knocked out, infected wounds, and other atrocities. Naturally, the sights were so overwhelming that Caesar had to take breaks to prevent him-self from crying. Crying would have drawn the attention of his superiors, which would result in some kind of severe reprimand or punishment. In the many batches of bodies, none of them had died of natural causes, but by torture.

Prior to the civil war, the Al-Assad regime was counting on torture victims to convey their stories to many people. This would serve as a stern warning to anyone who was contemplating criticizing the regime. However, not all of the victims were able to convey their harrowing stories; many of them simply disappeared, never seeing the light of day or a respite from brutal torture until their deaths. Caesar's sacrifice and hard work has helped spread news of these atrocities throughout the world via the internet and in the Holocaust Museum in Washington, D.C.

In 2012, the level of killings of civilians drastically increased. Caesar and the rest of the morgue crew had to work non-stop, but even that did not prevent the clog up, there was no mercy whatsoever, the workers' superiors shouted orders, at them and complained about why the work, was not being finished on time. In addition, defections from their unit worsened the pile up of bodies. The garage at Mezzah Hospital filled up with bodies. The outdoors and the sun decayed the bodies much faster. No one wanted to touch the rotting bodies; soldiers pushed them with the tip of their boots. On one occasion, Caesar saw a bird pecking at a corpse's eyes, but it was more common for insects and other tiny creatures to feast on the skin and flesh.

Akin to Soviet-style communism and Nazism, the Syrian regime documents every bit of information. Everyone is a potential suspect and routinely tries to keep everyone in line. It is not enough to obey orders and the rules; a person must show that the orders and rules were, obeyed. Complacency and allegiance are imperative, otherwise, a person may find him or her-self under serious investigation, accused of

insubordination, or sent to interrogation where due process is not something expected. Many suspects and prisoners have died in interrogation centers and behind bars; no one is supposed to say anything, even to their own family. Official Syrian death certificates 'certify' that those who have been brutalized, tortured, or killed outright, died of natural causes. One of Caesar's close friends who he used to see on a daily basis, died in prison; Caesar and the crew photographed him without realizing who he was. His friend had spent two months in detention; he was likely tortured and mutilated. President Bashar Al-Assad remains defiant and in a state of delusional-self-righteous-denial. In an extended interview with Foreign Affairs magazine in January 2015, he criticized Caesar's numerous, well-documented photos, and not to mention the countless witnesses, victims, and defectors who were able to escape the bloodshed and monstrosity.

"Who took the pictures? Who is He? Nobody Knows. There is no verification of the evidence, so it {is} all allegations without evidence. (The interviewer informed the president that the pictures had been, viewed by, independent European investigators)... No, no, it {is} funded by Qatar, and they say it's an anonymous source ... Who said this was a Syrian victim, not someone else?" (by Garance le Caisne, October 1, 2015; theguardian.com: 'They Were Torturing to Kill': Inside Syria's Death Machine)

Many of Bashar Al-Assad's hardliner supporters believe that their leader is some kind of a supreme being. There have been numerous, documented cases of these supporters chanting 'Bashar is GOD' repeatedly; worse yet, under this context many victims have been tortured into saying 'There is no GOD but Bashar', an immeasurable insult to real Muslims who say 'There is no GOD but ALLAH'. Those who do not recite the regime's creed will be beaten and tortured. There have, been an unspecified number of people who have been buried alive for failing to do so. This is a very secular, atheist-like regime hiding under the banner of Arab nationalism, Alawites (considered a heretical sect by mainstream Muslims; they are an offshoot of Shiite Islam), comprise a large proportion of high-ranking government and military officials. Nevertheless, many Alawites, Shiites, Christians, communists, and others have also, been victimized in this civil war. There must be only one war, against the Assad regime. Unfortunately, there are foreign nations that are involved in the Syrian civil war.

The torture chambers/cells of Tadmor Prison, located in the desert, once forced many confessions from enemies of Bashar Al-Assad, nowadays even communists like Akram Bunni. He was, released from prison partially paralyzed due to a particular

torture called the German Chair. Following the uprising, many persons suspected of being members of the Muslim Brotherhood have been tortured with cables, electro-shocked, and must worse. Many victims are deliberately released in the nude, all bloodied, limping, holding an injured body part, and with an obvious appearance of having been brutalized and tortured. The regime is sending a signal to its citizens; this will happen to you if you even bat an eye against us; it is natural for onlookers to feel extreme fear, anxiety, and panic, many stories of men and women being, beaten senseless, abound. Interrogators have forced people to drink toilet water after being, starved and the world stands by, idly.

Abdul Salam, a former regime insider and close friend of Rami Makhlof, a cousin of Bashar Al-Assad, decided to describe to the Telegraph, in eastern Turkey, how the Al-Assad ruling family formed the highly dreaded Shabiha militia (in Arabic: derived from the word ghost, hence ghost militia). The Shabiha militias committed at least some of the worst atrocities of the civil war, many of which were against innocent, defenceless civilians. Abdul Salam claims that he was present at special meetings that Makhlof and Maher Al-Assad, the president's brother, organized and designed the formation of the Shabiha. Part of Shabiha's orders, were to shoot unarmed protesters and activists.

"I {Abdul Salam; a pseudonym} was one of eight people invited by Maher and Rami to meet in 2011 ... They are the brains behind the Shabiha operation. They offered us money, weapons, anything we needed [to form the militias]." (By Salwa Amor, Ruth Sherlock in Gaziantep, March 23, 2014; telegraph.co.uk: How Bashar al-Assad created the feared Shabiha militia: an insider speaks)

If there is ever a day of justice for the Assad family and regime, Abdul Salam's testimony could lead to war crimes charges in the International Criminal Court (ICC). The ICC Investigates, and, where justified, tries persons charged with the most heinous crimes of concern to the international community: genocide, atrocities, war crimes, and crimes against humanity), all the way down to the low-level interrogators who have committed the most heinous acts against people in their custody and elsewhere. Since the beginning of the uprising and later through the civil war, the Shabiha has committed atrocities with full impunity, annihilating entire villages by burning homes and/or looting them, large-scale rapes and gang rapes, brutalizing and torturing, slitting peoples' throats, and whatever else they deem appropriate punishment.

For many years, Abdul Salam had been a close friend of Mr. Makhlof, a very powerful businessperson in Syria, later

becoming one of Syria's most successful weapons dealers. Abdul Salam was a member of the original Shabiha, a bunch of criminal thugs involved in the smuggling and racketeering enterprise, predominately operating along the coast of Latakia province. Government authorities looked the other way, not enforcing the law unto them, in exchange for their allegiance. The war and a personal feud involving Abdul Salam shattered the close relationships within the Shabiha top brass. At the time of the interview with the Telegraph, Abdul Salam was in hiding and had armed protection.

In May 2011, a widely seen You-tube video showed Maher Al-Assad guarded by security personnel, firing at unarmed protestors with his rifle. The incident occurred, in the Barzeh neighbourhood. Shortly thereafter, the European Union (EU) imposed sanctions against Maher (in the end it did not do much good). His role in the atrocities soon escalated. A couple of months later, Abdul Salam was invited to a meeting attended by Maher and Mr. Makhlof, the topic of which was how to intensify the assaults against the protestors without drawing the displeasure and fury of the international community.

"They told us they were worried that the army, in front of the world's media, couldn't use the necessary force to stop the protests. They could not, be seen to be shooting the protestors. So their idea was: 'Let's keep our hands clean and create a paramilitary group to do the dirty work' ... They wanted to put each of us in charge of the Shabiha militia in different parts of the country. They briefed us that the Shabiha should set out to terrify protesters. They really believed they could scare the opposition into submission and that soon everyone would go home." (ibid)

Although the Syrian regime has persistently denied using pro-regime militiamen to brutalize, kill protestors, and commit horrific crimes, there are too many witnesses to the contrary. The Shabiha have dragged many people away, often making them disappear, the victims placed inside a vehicle or van and then taken to a government-run interrogation center or prison. The beatings can begin as soon as they meet the victim, in the vehicle or van, or at the center. Thereafter, normal occurrence entails torture and a detainment. Abdul Salam says that at the meeting they were, told to kill protesters, armed or defenceless, and torture the captured ones (this supports the testimonials of victims, witnesses, defectors, and external sources).

Abdul Salam also says that Maher told the men attending the meeting that new recruits for the Shabiha should come from prisoners detained in Homs and Tartous jails. A large proportion of the released inmates were Alawites. Following their release,

they were paid and then ordered to become part of the Shabiha. Soon thereafter, Shabiha numbers grew significantly, from a small number of plainclothes regime followers to extremely violent, marauding thugs that strolled through the streets of villages and towns in Syria; a vilified and feared group.

Judging from Abdul Salam's statements and verified by the Shabiha's actions they were supplied with weapons and told that they had a free hand regarding, the subduing of, the protesters or anyone believed to be against the regime. Shabiha have raped scores of females, ranging in age from the very young to whatever they deemed a worthy target, married or single, or virgin, it makes no difference to them. It is not, known how many men and little boys they have raped.

Abdul Salam says that he was, offered the job of leading a Shabiha group; he declined. He also said that he personally witnessed the brutality of Shabiha actions against suspects and detainees. In early 2012, he visited a man named Ali Qasaq, a friend who rose to the rank of leader of a Shabiha militia in Aleppo (the capital of the Aleppo Governorate, located in northern Syria). The incident occurred in a sports center transformed into a command center for hundreds of Shabiha militiamen. Abdul Salam was sickened by what he saw: "This is where victims are taken ... I watched Ali Qasaq and a friend of his torture a fifteen year-old boy ... They both had beers in one hand and, holding penknives in the other, they slowly and sadistically stabbed the boy who was tied up. They laughed every time he screamed in pain." (ibid)

Thankfully justice is, sometimes served. In July 2012, a man using the pseudonym Mohammed was, detained in a pungent cave that was, used as a temporary jail, located in Idlib province (northern Syria). Mohammed, knowing that he could not escape and was almost certainly destined to be killed, opened up about some of his atrocities while a member of the Shabiha militia. For 300 British Pounds, (GBP) a month and a 100 GBP bonus for each victim, he had become a hired killer for Bashar Al-Assad, openly admitting that he enjoyed every minute of it. Mohammed admits the Shabiha in general, love the president because he granted them power. Mohammed was, granted permission to rape any girl, or kill anyone, and to take whatever property he wanted.

Mohammed had been, taken prisoner a few weeks before the interview, during a shootout against the Free Syrian Army. In all, there were twenty-six prisoners in the temporary underground jail. The other prisoners were Syrian Army soldiers who were usually, treated as POWs; Shabiha however, were usually executed, for them their atrocities are a matter of money and delight. Mohammed was born in Orem Al-Kubra (Urum Al-Kubra: A town in western Aleppo Governorate, Northwestern Syria). Most

people in the village were loyal to the regime. Initially, he was hesitant about enlisting in the Shabiha, but his friends had joined, persuading him to join too. Mohammed said that he hesitated, in response, members of the local Air Force beat him until he changed his mind. Upon joining, he became a government informant, apprehending enemies of the regime and putting them in jail; the authorities provided him with a gun. It was only a matter of time until the brutality began.

Mohammed is open and frank about one of the rapes that he committed: "She was a student of Aleppo University. It was daytime and I was driving around the city with my boss. She was passing on the street. I said to my boss, 'What do you think about this girl? Is she not beautiful?' We grabbed her and put her into the car. We drove to an abandoned home and we both raped her. After we finished we killed her. She knew our faces and our neighbours, so she could not live." (By Ruth Sherlock, Idlib Province, northern Syria, July 14, 2012; telegraph.co.uk: Confessions of an Assad 'Shabiha' loyalist: how I raped and killed for £300 a month)

Mohammed also says that he and the other Shabiha militiamen in the unit persisted in their rampage around Aleppo, the primary commercial center of northern Syria. In one particular incident, he shot and killed a man who was part of a demonstration. Mohammed admits that he received a thrill from the power he felt. He claims to have been, raised in a normal family, taught to respect women, but the devil got to him.

Rowaif Yousef, the pseudonym she uses, has recurrent memories of her horrific ordeal in one of Bashar Al-Assad's prisons. She like many of the other female detainees endured mental, physical, and sexual abuse while behind bars and she knows there are other women who have suffered more than, she. Rowaif, who is now in Turkey, working as a journalist, was once a math teacher and journalist in Syria employed at the independent Syrian media outlet, Radio Rozana since her release from Al-Assad's prison in March 2014.

Like some of the other victims, while Rowaif was being, interrogated she tried her hardest to remember how she previously answered the interrogator's questions. Any alteration or mistake could lead to addition abuse; she had to lie, her true feelings could not be manifested; after all, what kind of a human being could support this monstrous regime? Now, she is trying to draw out the truth from other victims of Al-Assad's atrocities. Even victims who have managed to flee Syria are worried about the fate of their families left behind, especially if these escapees openly criticize the regime.

Rowaif is attempting to carefully study and outline the sexual abuse and rape of female detainees (some have not reached

the age of adulthood). Rawaif believes that Homs and Aleppo are hotbeds for sex crimes committed against detainees, and that Damascus (the capital and believed to be the largest city in Syria), has a lower rate of these crimes. The regime is weary of allowing its henchmen to rape women at will, in the capital, due to a potential loss of support from middle class, Sunni Muslim, urban dwellers.

Not surprisingly, the regime refuses to grant open access to their detention centers by independent human rights organizations and monitors; there are too many atrocities to hide. To give stats at this time would not be a final tally due to the daily increase in the number of detainees and victims, but some estimates claim over 200,000 people have been detained since the uprising-civil war. As of spring of 2017, the writing of this book, the death toll among Syrians may have been 350,000, not counting the maimed, physically wounded, mentally traumatized, orphaned, the rendered destitute and homeless, the sickly and starving, horrendous property damage, horrendous monetary losses, and those who have left Syria to, never return.

Yousef (a male name), a bulky thirty-five year-old woman, was sitting in the improvised Radio Rozana studio, she conveys her harrowing story of imprisonment in Maza Military airport, to Rawaif. Initially, she spoke in a robotic-unfeeling manner. She was, arrested at a Damascus checkpoint in June 2013, when soldiers noticed an audio recorder in her bag. This was sufficient suspicion to have her arrested and placed in the custody of Syrian Air Force intelligence officer known by the name Commander Fares.

To make matters worse, Commander Fares told Yousef that his brother had been, killed a week earlier, and that he was out for revenge, while he was beating her. Commander Fares demanded to know where she got the audio recorder from, its purpose. Initially, she lied, but as the beatings intensified, her defences broke. Yousef admits that the beating was so bad she believed her head was going to explode. Then, she describes another session that was more humiliating and quite bizarre. Commander Fares pulled her thighs apart, tied them in that position, and then beat a male detainee, while his head was, pressed between her thighs.

As is supported by other victim testimonials, the majority of the time Commander Fares initiated a beating before asking Yousef any questions, and then he would scream fierce questions and unjustifiable accusations at her. The purpose of the one-week session with Commander Fares was to prepare and weaken her for others, working for the airport intelligence (Idarat al-Mukhabarat al-Jawiyya).

Yousef was, sent to the investigations division of Mazza Airport. There were no more beatings, but this was not an act of mercy on the interrogators' part; in fact, it was a different kind of a punishment. Yousef was, placed in solitary confinement in a dark and damp, cockroach infested, underground cell. The idea was to make Yousef believe (and rightfully so) that she would spend the rest of her life in that hellhole unless she gave the interrogators the information they needed.

Yousef eventually acceded defeat by giving the interrogators her password for her Face-book account containing important details of her citizen journalism, friends and networks. She was, further interrogated for hours a day for the following two weeks. Thereafter, Yousef was, transferred to Adraa Prison, a police-operated facility in the Damascus environs. This is when and where she realized that contrary to what she may have previously believed; she was in fact much luckier than other females. Other, often more ruthless divisions include the political security directorate (Arabic: Idarat al-Amn al-Siyasi), general security (Arabic: Idarat al-Amn al-Siyasi), military intelligence (Arabic: Shu'bat al-Mukhabarat al-'Askariyya), and of course, the notorious Shabiha. Yousef says that she heard the horrible stories of more than 100 women. Many included rapes following stops at checkpoints (the soldiers choose whomever they want). These rapes occurred before they were, sent to the security services divisions, where it is more than likely the brutality would be considerably worse.

Unfortunately, in many societies including Syrian and other peoples in the entire region, there is still a cloud of shame surrounding rape victims; it is not only dishonourable to the victim but also to her entire family. In many cases, the family may even blame the victim. As if, somehow she could have properly defended herself, she deserved it, or perhaps she enjoyed it; husbands of rape victims usually divorce their wives; what's more, the culture strongly urges men to marry virgins, women who are divorced fare better than, rape victims. Some victims cannot handle suffering at the hands of their tormentors, and then again, by their families and society; they choose suicide.

A psychologist from Latakia told Rowaif that, "The families can often be very unsympathetic and some are getting divorced—their husbands demand it, blaming their wives for the dishonour and not believing them even when they have not been raped." (By Jamie Dettmer, October 28, 2014; [thedailybeast.com](http://www.thedailybeast.com): Escaping Assad's Rape Prisons: A Survivor Tells Her Story)

According to Amnesty International, as many as 13,000 prisoners were, hanged in a five-year period (2011-2015) in the Saydaya military prison, located near Damascus. A harrowing

investigative report by Amnesty International, titled, 'Human Slaughterhouse: Mass Hanging, and Extermination at Saydnaya prison', is based on interviews with eighty-four witnesses, comprised of guards, detainees, and judges a well-qualified, legitimate sample. The report indicated that no less than once a week between 2011 and 2015, groups of up to fifty prisoners were, taken out of their prison cells for show trials, acts of brutality, and then hanging, deep into the night to ensure complete secrecy. Many of the victims were civilians that were, suspected of being against the Al-Assad regime; many posed no military threat.

The report indicated that, "Throughout this process, they {the prisoners} remain blindfolded. They do not know when or how they will die until the noose was placed around their necks ... {a witness who was a judge indicated that} 'they kept them [hanging] there for 10 to 15 minutes' ... For the young ones, their weight {would not} kill them. The officers' assistants would pull them down and break their necks." ([aljazeera.com](http://aljazeera.com): Syria hanged 13,000 in Saydnaya prison: Amnesty)

These actions are tantamount to war crimes, and crimes against humanity, and are likely still occurring {with the newly added Russian Federation support, the Al-Assad regime has acquired, at least for the time being, a superpower protector, and a superpower veto at the UN}. Therefore, there is a chance that the atrocities have escalated but in a different form. The crimes are official regime policy, orders are coming from top brass; aside from the brutality and other tortures it is common for prison authorities to withhold food, water, and medical care from prisoners. This is a cheap, slow and cruel way to torture and kill prisoners. Emaciated prisoners are less likely to revolt and can more, easily be, harmed. In addition, there are cases of male prisoners being, forced to rape other male prisoners or face execution. Food is, tossed on the floor of prison cells that are dirty, and may contain blood and other filthy matter on them.

Absolute control of prisoners at Sayndaya prison is imperative. Prisoners were forbidden to speak, and were forced to maintain certain bodily positions when guards entered their cells (subdue, humiliate, and control). Daily deaths in each prison wing were the norm. A former prisoner using the pseudonym Nader said that on one ferocious day of beatings, thirteen people died in just one prison wing. Gurgling and choking-to-death sounds could be, heard from the hangings that occurred in an execution room on a lower floor.

"The horrors depicted in this report reveal a hidden, monstrous campaign, authorised at the highest levels of the Syrian government, aimed at crushing any form of dissent within

the Syrian population ... The cold-blooded killing of thousands of defenceless prisoners, along with the carefully crafted and systematic programmes of psychological and physical torture that are in place inside Saydnaya prison cannot be allowed to continue," said Lynn Maalouf, deputy director for research at Amnesty's Beirut office. (ibid)

The Al-Assad Regime has no boundaries when it comes to mass destruction. The Umayyad Mosque, also known as The Great Mosque of Damascus, is one of the most massive and oldest mosques in the world. The tomb of An-Nasir Salah ad-Din Yusuf ibn Ayyub (Saladin Al-Ayubi, Saladin; Sunni Kurdish Muslim hero and founder of the Ayubbid Dynasty), is located in a miniature garden near the mosque. Aside from its beauty, splendour, and religious importance, the Umayyad Mosque was widely known for its minaret (the tower used for the call to Prayer). Unfortunately, the minaret was, destroyed on April 24, 2013. Worse yet, there has been extensive damage to the mosque due to the civil war. Broadly speaking, both sides of the conflict (the Al-Assad regime and the rebels), have blamed each other for the destruction of much of the mosque. However, it must be, known that Syrian forces have destroyed many mosques in the country ravaging the exterior and entering many mosques and performing acts of desecration therein, to the Al-Assad regime, mosques are one of the symbols of their enemy, many Syrian churches have been damaged and destroyed, ravaged, and looted.

The Mission of Iraq (Diplomatic mission) was located in an upscale Upper East Side block near Central Park (Central Park is located in New York City in the core of Manhattan). The Mission has a gruesome secret the basement was, used as a mini-detention center fully equipped with instruments of torture during the brutal reign of Saddam Hussein Abd al-Majid al-Tikriti (Saddam Hussein, April 28, 1937 - December 30, 2006; 5th President of Iraq; hanged to death as a war criminal).

Saddam Hussein completed his rise to power in 1979. He had the detention center built within the five-story building at 14 E. 79th St, adjacent to the home of billionaire and former Mayor Michael Bloomberg (February 14, 1942 - ; 108th Mayor of New York City). Saddam's thugs and secret police (Arabic: Mukhabarat), routinely detained local Iraqi nationals for up to fifteen days at a time, using them as a powerful tool of intimidation and clout to get their relatives back in Iraq to turn themselves in and cooperate with the authorities.

"It was a dark room. The doors were, reinforced in a way that nobody could break in or out {of}. You didn't need to soundproof it," one official said. Another other official added, "You're not going to hear someone screaming down there."

(October 12, 2016; By Jamie Schram; nypost.com: Saddam Hussein had a secret torture chamber in NYC)

Detention centers of a similar sort were located in Iraqi embassies throughout the world, in some of these countries, evidence of torture was later unveiled. The Mukhabarat used copper wire, rubber hoses, wooden planks, and other basic instruments whose use could be, explained for otherwise legitimate use. Pulling out of nails and then mercilessly beating the exposed flesh to a pulp, other forms of torture were, also used. For many years, Saddam Hussein's regime was a favoured close ally of the west.

An unknown number of detainees were, killed on the premises. The body was be placed in an appropriate wooden box, labelled diplomatic, and then shipped off. It is unbelievable that government authorities were oblivious to occurrences in this and other such Iraqi detention centers. Can we really believe that not a single surviving victim therein ever complained to the local authorities? No way; the authorities likely looked the other way, and by permitting it to occur, they had another reason to keep it a secret; nevertheless, the Mukhabarat did take serious steps to hide their atrocities.

According to one Iraqi official, "US government officials came in (the Mission). They took hard drives, computers. They went into vaults – they smashed them open. Officially, they were running Iraq because we {did not} have a government. We got the mission back in less than a year," the second official explained, pointing out that the Mukhabarat was, sent home for good. (*ibid*)

Following the toppling of Saddam Hussein and his regime, and the deaths of his sons Qusay and Udai, a significant number of Iraqi victims and witnesses began to come forward, sharing their stories about the atrocities they and their co-nationals had to endure or witnessed. Although weapons of mass destruction were never, found the full occupation of Iraq had little or nothing to do with human rights or justice. Saddam Hussein decided to sell his petroleum in Euros rather than U.S. dollars, as the OPEC nations do, and it was time to physically control the country and place a weaker, corrupt, and more complacent ruler for Iraq, which will bring in many lucrative contracts for the western nations.

In 2004, 60 Minutes II decided that it would show the unveiling home movies to Abbas Al-Janabi (a former Hussein family abettor). After viewing the movies, he agreed to open up about atrocities that he had kept to himself that clearly show why he and many others in the inner circle of the regime were more terrified of Udai and Qusay than they were of their father. Al-Janabi was fearful for his life and safety, terrified of

Uday, and that is one of the main reasons he defected to Great Britain. He was a very close associate of Uday, for fifteen years, a member of the inner circle. At one time, he was Uday's press secretary and editor of one of the newspapers under his control.

According to Al-Janabi, "He {stated about Uday before his death} is {a} sadist, in fact. He enjoyed torturing people ... There is no question I have seen him torturing people, laughing, enjoying this many times ... You cannot control him, he is kind of insane maniac. He is, you know, he is unstable, psychologically." (February 17, 2004; cbsnews.com: Hussein Home Movies)

One of Udai's favourite methods of torture was 'falaka' (also widely practiced in Iran, the Gulf Arab States, and a number of Arab countries). Normally, falaka is the beating of the soles of the feet using a stick. Oftentimes, permanent foot damage does not take long to occur. Udai, however, was not content to use a stick; he used a baseball bat, sometimes punishing one or more soccer players on his team if they lost a game. It is no wonder that Udai never had real friends, and even the superficial ones did not last long. He enjoyed menacing and scaring them. Udai was the flamboyant of the two brothers, a party animal. In 1988, he bludgeoned to death Kamal Hana Jajo, his father's bodyguard, at a party in front of many witnesses. He shot one of his uncles in the leg.

On hunting ventures, Udai did not believe that it was clean to have his dogs retrieve a shot bird. He would order the friend he was with to retrieve the bird. A scene in a 60 Minutes II home movie shows a friend of Uday complaining about retrieving a bird in icy water. When the man protested, Uday, who was enjoying the spectacle (laughing), shot at his friend until he obeyed. Al-Janabi told 60 Minutes II that a few years later, Udai had this particular friend's tongue sliced off because he said that he had had enough and wanted to leave Iraq.

One of the most terrifying attribute of Uday's cruel and sadistic personality was its absolute unpredictability. Any subordinate that was nearby could become a target. His explosive temper could erupt at any moment, he could be happy-go-jolly, and then suddenly and without notice, his mental state did a 180-degree turn. He did not care if someone was filming his violent outbursts. One particular incident occurred at a party in one of Uday's private clubs. While the women danced, Uday has a terrifying, unnatural look in his eyes. Uday puts on his earplugs and then aims his automatic weapon at the ceiling and begins to fire.

Uday also had a sexual perversion-violent streak in him. Al-Janabi claims that Uday was obsessed with sex, calling him an

addict, going as far as skulking for eleven or twelve year-old girls. Some of the young girls were daughters of high-level Iraqi officials, people who were, feared by the population. Al-Janabi claims that Uday raped them and had the incidents filmed, as his father (Saddam Hussein) did before him. The filmed rapes were, used to terrify and control their parents. According to Al-Janabi, Uday believed that he was a king and the Iraqi population were his slaves. Even his father admitted that his son Uday was not capable of ruling Iraq. Uday made two attempts at marriage; both women were from prominent Iraqi families. The marriages were short lived, because Uday beat up each one of his brides.

According to Al-Janabi, one of Uday's female teachers was also his pimp, finding him young girls. However, as is the case, if Uday found out that you crossed him, his psychopathic side took over. It was, somehow discovered that this teacher had told one of her friends about her pimping job. In response, Uday ordered seven of his guards to rape and then kill her husband and son. It was this kind of fear that prevented any Iraqi to turn in Uday prior to the \$30 million reward offered by U.S. authorities for information leading to his capture was too good an offer to refuse. An obviously anxious informant approached the 101st Airborne in Mosul in 2003, granting them the information that they needed to apprehend both brothers. Unlike their father, they would be killed, rather than turn themselves in.

Regarding the killing of Uday and Qusay, Colonel Joe Anderson, the brigade commander that brought down both brothers had no regret for not taking them alive, saying, "Based on what they did to the people of this country, I think the support base they provided, from everything from drugs to havens to terrorists or whatever, you know in the end questioning them has no value ... I think we know so much about these guys. We know what they did. No value added in my opinion." (*ibid*)

Saddam Hussein and his military's crimes are numerous indeed. However, one such crime stands out amongst most, of the others. However, before I proceed, it must be understood by the reader that this particular atrocity occurred while Saddam Hussein was a vital ally of the west, in particular the U.S., going as far as preventing any solid UN action against the Iraqi regime. The sanctions and demonization were, saved for a rainy day, proving that when sympathy finally reigned in from their governments and media, it was a pragmatic move rather than humanitarian or justice-based.

The Hajabja (current population: 75,000) chemical attack (Halabja atrocity, Halabja atrocity, Bloody Friday) was a crime against humanity, an insult to the entire world. It occurred on

March 16, 1988, near the end of the Iran-Iraq War. Saddam Hussein had also used chemical weapons against the Iranians, resulting in little or no UN sanctions or any solid diplomatic or economic action against his regime. The target was the Kurdish populated city of Halabja (located in Iraqi Kurdistan and capital of Halabja governate); the vast majority of the victims were civilians. The initial attack killed up to 5,000 people, but as is the case in non-conventional weapons attacks, many more people die later, suffering a slow and extremely painful death. In addition, many people were injured outright and survived with painful wounds for the rest of, their lives.

Expectedly, following the attacks there was a significant rise in cancer rates and birth defects. The attack was, later officially described by post-Saddam Iraq's Supreme Iraqi Criminal Tribunal as an act of genocide targeting the Kurdish population within Iraq. The Halabja chemical attack was part of the Anfal campaign (Anfal genocide campaign) of Saddam Hussein, and commanded by Ali Hassan Abd al-Majid al-Tikriti (Ali Hassan, Chemical Ali; circa 1941 - January 2010). The official recognition of the event as an act of genocide was highly welcomed by the Kurdistan Regional Government.

The Halabja chemical attack was, preceded by conventional weapons attacks. It was likely a tune-up, softening the target. Iraqi Migs (Russian military aircraft) and Mirage aircraft (French aircraft), began dropping chemical bombs on residential communities in Halabja (overwhelmingly civilian), more than a dozen bombings containing up to eight aircraft each and escorted by attack helicopters. According to eyewitness accounts, unusual-looking clouds appeared, first coloured white, then black, and then yellow smoke surging higher roughly 150 ft. (50 m.) into the air. Initially, the gas had a sweet-like scent, the victims died in various ways, implying that an amalgamation of chemicals was, used. This operation was, intended to cause maximum damage. The conventional bombardment before the chemical one was, designed to shatter windows open, destroy doors, and erase whatever natural barriers there were to the chemicals; it was a truly evil-heinous act. Consistent regimes in Iran and Turkey have also committed heinous atrocities and incredible persecution of the Kurds; they do not want them to, ever have a homeland. Without a solid, true, and internationally recognized country, the Kurds will almost certainly always be targets of large-scale barbarism.

Following the chemical attack, schoolchildren were, seen along the roadside, many were unconscious or dead, they had attempted to leave the area to no avail. A horrifying greenish-coloured fluid dribbling from their mouths, mothers collapsed on their infants, as they were unable to carry them to safety. The

aged and the mobility-reduced persons died on the spot, unable to make any kind of an escape attempt.

Shortly after the attack, a group of Iranian journalists entered the besieged city of Halabja. Kaveh Golstan, one of the journalists at the scene described what he saw: "It was life frozen. Life had stopped, like watching a film and suddenly it hangs on one frame. It was a new kind of death to me. You went into a room, a kitchen and you saw the body of a woman holding a knife where she had been cutting a carrot. The aftermath was worse. Victims were, still being, brought in. Some villagers came to our chopper. They had 15 or 16 beautiful children, begging us to take them to {a} hospital. So all the press sat there and we were each, handed a child to carry. As we took off, fluid came out of my little girl's mouth and she died in my arms." (<http://wwwiranian.com/Arts/2003/April/Kaveh/index.html> via By Minhaj Akreyi, March 18, 2011; ekurd.net: Anfal and Halabja: The Kurdish Genocide in Iraq)

Initially, the U.S. State Defence Intelligence Agency placed blame on Iran (an outright lie) for the attack, later the State Department ordered its diplomats to claim that Iran was partly to blame (an outright lie). It would not look good for the White House to appear complicit in the chemical attack. A recorded message by 'Chemical Ali' given to the ruling Ba'ath Party, obtained by Human Rights Watch clearly indicates a barbaric and conceited tone: "I will kill them {the Kurds} all with chemical weapons! Who is going to say anything? The international community? Fuck them! The international community and those who listen to them." (By Allen McDuffee, timeline.com: Before Syria, the U.S. was complicit in a 1988 chemical weapons attack in the Middle East)

"The Iraqis never told us that they intended to use nerve gas. He added: "They didn't have to. We already knew," said Air Force Colonel Rick Francona a military attaché, in Baghdad, during the 1988 strikes. (ibid)

Even during his trial, on September 11, 2006, Saddam Hussein was defiant and self-righteous, urging Iraqis not to feel guilty about the killing of Kurds. "My message to the Iraqi people is that they should not suffer from the guilt that they killed Kurds." (September 11, 2006; theguardian.com: Saddam defends killing of Kurds)

Unfortunately, the carnage of rape, executions, and torture continue in Iraq to this day. Many people in Iraq are blaming Nour Al-Maliki (June 20, 1950 - ; 4th Prime Minister of Iraq from May 20, 2006 to September 8, 2014; Vice President of Iraq from October 10, 2016). Scores of Iraqis have been detained, many without due process, by the government of Nour Al-Maliki;

human rights organizations assert that his government is also guilty of continuing torture.

Heba Al-Shamary (a pseudonym), was released from an Iraqi prison in March 2013, after spending four years therein. She informed Al-Jazeera that she was tortured, kicked, and raped on a regular basis by the Iraqi security forces. She asserts that she needs to tell the whole world what is happening to Iraqi women in these prisons, and says that it was hell. Like many other detainees, she was, charged with terrorism {a charge that dictators, in particular the Middle East, love very much). However, as reported by a recent Amnesty International report, this is a common occurrence.

One Iraqi woman who did not want her identity revealed described how her nephew was detained at the age of eighteen under the notoriously unjust Article Four which grants Iraqi authorities the right to arrest any person 'suspected' of being a terrorist. Her nephew was, treated terribly. As conveyed to Al-Jazeera, "They beat him with metal pipes, used harsh curse words and swore against his sect and his ALLAH (because he is Sunni) and why GOD was not helping him, and that they would bring up the prisoners' mothers and sisters to rape them ... Then they used electricity to burn different places of his body. They took all his clothes off in winter and left them naked out in the yard to freeze." (By Dahr Jamail, March 19, 2003; aljazeera.com: Maliki's Iraq: Rape, executions and torture)

The woman's nephew endured four years of this brutality before being released resulting from a decision from the Iraqi appeals court judging him innocent. Unfortunately, he was, re-arrested ten days later, again under the dreaded Article 4. There is no telling how many people have been, detained based on Article 4, but it must be many. Article 4 grants the Al-Maliki government wide and extensive powers of arrest based on flimsy evidence or none at all. Under Article 4, approximately fifty crimes are punishable by death; shockingly, one of them is damage to public property (a form of vandalism).

While free, the woman's nephew described the horrors of how he and the other detainees were treated. "They made some other inmates stand barefoot during Iraq's summer on burning concrete pavement to have sunburn, and without drinking water until they fainted. They took some of them, broke so many of their bones, mutilated their faces with a knife and threw them back in the cell to let the others know that this is what will happen to them." (ibid)

Yousef Abdul Rahman spent four months in, as he describes Maliki Prison as ('the worst of prisons'). Prison guards poured water on him and then electro-shocked him. Yousef claims that he

and many other prisoners were, sodomized with sticks and bottles, causing bleeding.

Ahmed Hassan, a forty-three year old cab driver was, detained by Iraqi police in 2011 at his home located in the Adhamiyah neighbourhood. He was, charged with terrorism, spending his time in a federal prison. He told Al-Jazeera he believes Prime Minister (at the time) Maliki personally oversees the prison. Ahmed asserts that he was repeatedly tortured, and forced to live in an overcrowded cell (120 inmates), with one small door-less toilet; running water was scanty. Prisoners were, granted one usually undercooked meal a day. Ahmed conveys an incident when he was, forced to drink water and afterward prison staff tied his penis. In order to obtain a confession from Yousef, interrogators pulled out his fingernails. On at least one occasion, Hassan was, hanged upside down, his head placed into a bucket, during which time he was, whipped with plastic canes.

It is no wonder that many Iraqis believe that today torture is worse than it was under Saddam Hussein. There are simply no controls. In 2006, Manfred Nowak (June 26, 1950 - ; Austrian human rights lawyer who was the UN Human Rights Rapporteur on Torture from 2004 to 2010) claimed that torture in Iraq was likely worse than it was under Saddam Hussein. At the time acts of torture, brutality, detainment, and executions were committed by security forces, militias (some of which are uncontrolled), and insurgents. The Baghdad morgue attests to barbarity, bodies indicating extreme torture are a common occurrence. The marks verify what many refugees claim.

The most common indications of torture on bodies include broken bones, beatings electric cables marks, serious wounds in the head and genitals, burns from cigarette butts, acid burns, chemical burns, peeled or torn skin, and empty eye sockets, knocked out teeth, power drill wounds, and nail wounds. Mr. Nowak believes that, the worst atrocities are, committed by private militias; many of the victims were tortured before being, executed.

The occupation of Algeria (1830 - 1932) commenced with the blockade of Algiers (capital city of Algeria), by the French Navy. From the late 1840s, on-ward the entire Mediterranean area of Algeria was controlled and regulated as an inherent, essential part of France. However, much of the central and lower region of Algeria was, not deemed part of France. Eventually, there would be one million European colonists in Algeria, most of which were French nationals who believed that Algeria was theirs for the ruling, and taking; the official French policy towards Algeria was that it was a province, hence a part of their country. The Muslim-Arab Algerians were always the

majority of the population throughout the entire span of the occupation. Naturally, the indigenous Algerians became, troubled by the brutal and degrading treatment issued to them by foreign colonizers, culminating in the Algerian War of Independence (1954 – 1962). The French colonists were, known as 'Pieds-noir'. The French occupation forces practiced a form of apartheid, with European-only settlements and neighbourhoods, beaches, and other places. A typical segregated beach sign read NO DOGS OR ALGERIANS ALLOWED. Algerian religion and culture were major targets of the French occupiers. By law Muslims were, prohibited from holding public meetings, carry firearms (unless they were working for or were part of the French military or authorities; restrictions were often, placed regarding the exiting of villages. An Algerian who wanted full 'citizen rights' had to denounce his or her religion (Islam). The French occupying authorities knew very well, how to play the divide and conquer game they even had many Muslim auxiliary fighters, who helped them enormously. These so-called Muslim fighters killed many of their own; they were fools to say the least.

During the Algerian War of Independence, the official justification of the French Army's brutality and war crimes was 'to maintain order'. With resistance rising, the French Government promptly declared a state of emergency and voted into law, increased powers in Algeria, according their occupation forces the right to inflict uncontrolled cruelty and brutality against the Algerians. Although France had been a party to the Geneva Conventions (in brief: A global agreement initially made at Geneva, Switzerland in 1864, and later revised, governing the status and treatment of captured and wounded military members and civilians during wartime), French authorities rejected the idea of applying this standard to Algeria. Although the French Government permitted the International Red Cross the right to examine and survey the detention conditions of people detained by the French Military, in truth, this was a public relations ploy; countless crimes against the indigenous Algerians went unnoticed, as a general rule, with the blessings of the French Government.

As soon as military operations in Algeria commenced, the Secretary of State and Secretary of Defence provided guidelines regarding the philosophy to adopt regarding the rebels in Algeria, urging a more brutal, rapid, and comprehensive military response. Furthermore, each soldier was granted the right to use his creativity in order to apply the most suitable means in tune with the soldier's conscience (many of the occupying soldiers had no conscience). The horrible treatment of combatants and innocent civilians alike is, made clear in the designations used by the French military, using terms such as outlaws, rebels, or

suspects. Any person could become a suspect irrespective of his or her level of innocence.

The Algerian civilians should have been granted coverage and protection under the Fourth Geneva Convention; the protection of civilians who have fallen under the control of the enemy; regulates detainment, and forbids the taking of hostages and deportations. Because the French Government rejected the application of the Geneva Convention to Algeria, international humanitarian law was not, applied therein. As such, collective responsibility-punishment was, used shortly following onset of the War of Independence. Quite hypocritical indeed, this particular colonial law was, condemned by France at the end of the Second World War; the German occupation of France was, considered a very unjust, heinous act, however, France's brutal, unjust occupation of Algeria was justifiable.

Cultural annihilation was, practiced by the French authorities, who tried to obliterate the Arab and Berber languages, to be, replaced by French. In addition, the Muslim religion and identity were, attacked by replacing, demonizing, and persecuting practicing Muslims. An attempt was, made to replace Islam with a European-style of Christianity, via an increased presence of Christian missionaries. Tribes that were, believed to be anti-occupation were, punished economic pressures were, applied and confiscation of properties belonging to benevolent foundations occurred. There were an astounding 400,000 French soldiers placed in Algeria, this was truly an example of over-kill; something strange was happening here.

Perceived 'terrorist actions' were, dealt with by punishing the nearest village. Punishment consisted of paying a fine, performing labour, destruction of homes or the entire village, making wide-scale arrests without due process of law, torture, or executions. The French military and civilian authorities were. The brutal, responses by the French resulted in an increase in resistance and in wide-scale sympathy for the struggle throughout Algerian society. Civilians were, suspected of giving the rebels food, lodging, and other forms of essential aid. By the late 1950s, French brutality increased at an alarming rate. Algerian men and women were, targeted for painful punishments. These punishments included, but were not limited to complete disrobing and then inflicting of torture. It usually came in the form of severe beatings, hanging by the feet or hands, immersion of the head into water, electroshock of the body, rape, sodomy, there were many beheadings and soldiers mocking the suffering victims and the corpses; French soldiers also committed rapes outside of the realm of torture. Electroshock included forcing the victim to disrobe, securely strapping him or her onto a wooden plank, and then raising and

lowering the voltage; this is considerably more painful than a steady voltage. Victims describe their brain feeling as though it was going to burst open, and their eyes feel like they were, pushed out. Shockingly, the French military even had special schools in occupied Algeria, teaching their pupils how to torture suspects and others.

One particular atrocity was reported in the French daily *Le Monde*, ninety-two year-old General Jacque Massu (May 5, 1908 – October 26, 2002; French general who fought in the Second World War, the First Indochina War, the Algerian War, and the Suez Crisis of October 1956). In 1957, Massu headed the highly notorious 'Paras' (10th Parachute Division), and his second-in-command, the eighty-two year-old General Paul Aussaresses (November 7, 1918 – December 3, 2013), then head of the French secret service in Algiers, acknowledged that more than 3,000 prisoners thought to have disappeared, had in fact been executed. How many of these prisoners were tortured and humiliated is unknown. General Aussaresses related that in 1957, torture and murder were a fundamental component of France's war policy for the region. He was clearly proud to admit that techniques were used that were not covered by the conventions of war, and that he had conveyed orders to his subordinates to kill and had personally eradicated twenty-four members of the FLN (French: Front de Liberation Nationale; National Liberation Front). Worst of all, he told *Le Monde* that he did not regret his actions.

This particular story was, exposed following an interview in *Le Monde*, by one of the torture victims. At the time, Louisetta Ighil Ahgiz, a twenty-two year-old partisan (freedom fighter) was, captured in 1957 during an ambush by led by General Massu. At the time of the interview, she was sixty-four years old. She was still suffering painful, ill effects from the torture she endured. Although Ahgiz was seriously, wounded she was nevertheless taken to General Massu's headquarters, where she was forced to endure nearly continuous torture for three months. Ahgiz revealed that General Massu and General Marcel Bigeard (February 14, 1916 – June 18, 2010) insulted and degraded her, before giving the order (with a motion of the hand) to torture her. She is very thankful that a physician took notice of her in December 1957, sending her to a military hospital where she was, hidden from, her torturers. During the period of the interview, she was trying to contact the physician in order to thank him.

General Aussaresses lost an eye due to a bobbed cataract surgery, not combat. In January 2002, he was convicted and fined for 'complicity in justifying war crimes', relating to a memoir about the seven-year war that terminated in Algeria's

independence from French rule in 1962. Aussaresses conveyed his true feelings in a 2001 interview with the Associated Press (AP), saying, "I express regrets ... But I cannot express remorse. That implies guilt. I consider I did my difficult duty of a soldier implicated in a difficult mission." (By Associated Press, December 4, 2013; telegraph.co.uk: French general Paul Aussaresses reviled for Algeria war crimes dies at 95)

'Special Services: Algeria 1955-57', is a book written by Aussaresses and published in 2001, it caused an uproar in France but quickly became a best seller. The book describes the techniques of torture inflicted upon prisoners under his command; punches and strikes, electroshock, water torture, and it insinuated that high-level leaders had known of these practices. He appalled many people by referring to the torture techniques as 'efficient' and claiming that he was only following orders (we've heard this line many times before).

The Setif Massacre was a sequence of widespread uprisings and killings within and the surrounding areas of the French Algerian market town of Setif (the capital of the Setif Province in eastern Algeria). French police, armed with machine guns fired at demonstrators at a protest on May 8, 1945. It did not take long for hundreds of protesters to be, shot dead. Thereafter, large-scale bombing by French aircraft of Setif, Guelma, and other villages ensued.

The riots in Setif were, followed by attacks on French colons (settlers, colonizers) in the surrounding areas resulting in just over 100 deaths. Ensuing attacks by the French authorities and militant settlers resulted in significantly larger numbers of deaths amongst the Algerian population in the area; thousands died; the French authorities claim over 1,000 deaths, but according to Algerian sources, by the time the event ended in May 22, 1945, 45,000 Algerians had been killed. It is almost certain that many thousands of Algerians had in fact been, killed not to mention the wounded and detained. The latter would almost certainly be tortured. Large-scale killings and repression soon led way to the Algerian War of Independence (1954 - 1962). What is ironic though is that the Setif Massacre began as a parade by several thousand Muslim Algerians celebrating the official defeat of Germany. Local French police attempted to confiscate anti-colonialism banners from protesters.

Amar Bakhouche, the Speaker of the Algerian Senate pointed out in Abhabor.com, that France refused to apologize for the killings of Algerians on May 8, 1945. "France firstly must clean in front of his own house. Armenian genocide allegations have claimed against Turkey as an excuse. A Muslim population is not wanted in the EU ... These things committed by Frances are

called 'genocide', but they have been tried to be described in another manner in France ... 1.5 million Algerians were killed by colonists in the years in which Algeria struggled for independence." (Original source: diplomaticobserver.com via April 25, 2006; englishforums.com: 1.5 Million Algerians Were Killed by French Colonists)

In 1871, following a year-long resistance to French occupation by Algerian resistance fighters led by Sheikhs Al Mokrani and Al Haddad, a forgotten tragedy ensued. More than 2,000 Algerians labelled as 'rebels' by the French, were deported to New Caledonia, a dependent territory of France located in the western Pacific Ocean, in the Coral Sea, east of Australia. At the time, New Caledonia was a penal colony. It was a long and treacherous sea journey for the deported Algerians; a number of which died of starvation when they no longer had dates to eat. Their other option was to eat pork. The survivors were imprisoned. Many of their descendants yearn to return to their ancestral homeland, and they still regard themselves as Algerian Arabs and not French or New Caledonians. The New Caledonia Algerians make up roughly 27,000 or 10 percent of the island population of 270,000.

"We know where we come from ... We reclaim our Algerian identity or Arab as they call it here. It's always here inside us," said Bernard Salem, a descendant of an Algerian deportee. (September 14, 2015; aljazeera.com: Exile in New Caledonia)

According to numerous news outlets and many victims, ISIS (the self-proclaimed Islamic State of Iraq and Syria) has held girls and women for sale, punishment, rape, marriage, and forced conversions to their philosophy. Many of the women are Yazidis.

Yazidis are situated in Northern Iraq their religion has aspects of Zoroastrianism, Islam, Christianity, and Judaism. Yazidis have been a persecuted minority for many generations. Even if the victims are able to return home, rape victims will face a society that is likely, unsympathetic. For these victims, finding a prospective future husband will be extremely difficult if not impossible, husbands will likely divorce them, and their families may shun them, despite the fact that the victims were unable to defend themselves and obviously did not want to be, violated. Other Yazidi women are, forced into slave-like servitude. Some women opt for suicide, unable to face or endure what has happened to them.

Pakhshan Zangana, head of the High Council of Women's Affairs for The Kurdish Regional Government, is desperately asking the world community for help, but unfortunately, the overall circumstances are getting worse. "[ISIS] went so far as to force the local beauticians to come in and dress them up, putting makeup on them. Then telling them to instruct the women

to be submissive to their new husbands {some of the females are in their early teens}." (By Elise Hilton, September 2, 2014; blogacton.org: ISIS: Genocide by Rape and Torture).

Some women and girls are, publicly sold off as potential brides for ISIS members. Supposedly, there are cases of infants snatched away from their mother's arms, never to be, seen again. ISIS demands the women convert to their version of Islam, otherwise they may be repeatedly raped or tortured (note that many of ISIS' victims are Muslims; the vast majority of Muslims reject ISIS; the leadership is cult-like). If a Muslim rejects ISIS he or she will, likely be punished by them for being a supposed 'apostate'. This fact is, conveniently not reported in the western media.

Zangana believes that this is an international calamity, not a regional one; she is right. Many escaped or released victims of ISIS are unwavering in their testimonies declaring that many ISIS members are foreign nationals; they speak various languages that are not of those in the region, as well as their physical characteristics (Chechen, British, Dutch, and elsewhere).

Kurdish news outlet Rudaw interviewed one Yazidi mother who wanted her identity hidden, she claimed that all three of her daughters had been raped by ISIS combatants as 'brides'; they committed suicide, other women were raped and tortured in Iraq and then sent back to their families. Her three daughters pleaded with others to kill them, no one would do it, and so they leaped off a mountain, plunging to their deaths.

In August 2014, following ISIS's open declaration of war against the Yazidi minority in Iraq, tens of thousands of Yazidis, terrified at the prospect of their potential fate under ISIS, fled to the Sinjar Mountains (Shengar Mountains; located in north-western Iraq), hundreds of men were executed, others died from starvation, exhaustion, and/or the elements of the high mountain region. Hundreds of Yazidi women were, abducted and believed to, have been, taken to ISIS camps in Syria. The victims' families have no idea what happened to their loved ones.

In September 2014, one Yazidi woman who was, victimized by ISIS conveyed her story to La Republican, an Italian newspaper, saying that during her victimization, she did not know where she was, geographically, but she knew that she was in a large house that was, guarded by armed ISIS fighters. Forty other women were in the large house, some as young as thirteen years-old. The captors ridiculed the victims; the captors believed they were invincible. In early February 2015, a report released by the U.N. Committee on the Rights of the Child indicated that it has received reports of a number of cases of large-scale killings of

boys, along with details of beheadings, crucifixions of children, and children buried alive.

As conveyed to Reuter by Renate Winter, an expert with the U.N. Committee on the Rights of the Child, "We have had reports of children, especially children who are mentally challenged, who have been used as suicide bombers, most probably without them even understanding ... There was a video placed (online) that showed children at a very young age, approximately eight years of age and younger, to be trained already to become child soldiers." (By Stephanie Nebehay, February 4, 2015; in.reuters.com: Islamic State selling, crucifying, burying children alive in Iraq - UN)

As reported by Human Rights Watch (HRW) on November 4, 2014, "Kurdish children from Kobani {Arabic: 'Ain Al-Arab; is a city in the Aleppo Governorate in northern Syria}, were tortured and abused by ISIS. Four children (Aged 14 - 16) gave thorough accounts of the suffering they underwent, along with 100 other children, during their 4 months of detainment by ISIS. The children were among a group of more than 150 boys forcefully taken by ISIS on May 29, 2014.

As indicated by, Kurdish officials and media outlets in the area the remaining twenty-five children were, released on October 29, 2014. Each of, the four boys was separately interviewed in Turkey, the country they had fled to. The boys claim that they were subjected to beatings with a hose and electric cable (especially, on their hands, back, and soles of their feet. On occasion, a misbehaving child would be placed in a tire and then beaten sometimes the beatings occurred for no apparent reason; and the children were forced to watch horrifying videos of ISIS beheadings and military assaults.

According to Fred Abrahams, special advisor for children's rights at HRW, "Since the beginning of the Syrian uprising, children have suffered the horrors of detention and torture, first by the Assad government and now by ISIS ... This evidence of torture and abuse of children by ISIS underlines why no one should support their criminal enterprise ... Governments in the Middle East and the West should swiftly implement the UN Security Council resolutions aimed at curbing support for ISIS ... To stem ISIS abuses, governments need to tackle its fundraising and recruitment." (November 4, 2014; hrw.org: Syria: ISIS Tortured Kobani Child Hostages)

This particular problem that was initiated by ISIS began when they intercepted around 250 Kurdish students from Kobani, while in the midst of returning home following their middle school exams in Aleppo (a city in Syria, the capital of Aleppo Governorate), on May 29, 2014. ISIS released around 100 girls a few hours later, but detained the boys in a school in Manbij (a

city in Aleppo Governorate), between June and September, nearly fifty of the boys were able to escape or were released.

As conveyed by the four boys, ISIS guards stationed at the Manbij school beat any boy who tried to escape, did poorly in mandatory religious lessons (they were forced to learn verses from the Noble Quran), or behaved inappropriately as perceived by their captors. The worst abuses were, inflicted upon boys who had one or more relatives in the YPG (The People's Protection Unit, a Kurdish militia located in Syria). Their captors asked them to give the names and addresses of their families, saying that when they entered Kobani they were going to butcher them.

In June 2015, ISIS members publicly executed nineteen women by burning them alive in iron cages, in Mosul, Iraq. What was their crime? They rejected the idea of having sex with ISIS fighters, as reported by ARA News (an independent press agency reporting on local news throughout Rojava, Kurdistan Region, Syria, Iraq and Turkey). As conveyed by a witness to ARA News, "The 19 girls were burned to death, while hundreds of people were watching ... Nobody could do anything to save them from the brutal punishment." (June 6, 2016; [independent.co.uk](http://independent.co.uk): Isis burns 19 Yazidi women to death in Mosul for 'refusing to have sex with fighters')

Kayla Mueller (August 14, 1988 - February 6, 2015) was an American human rights activist and humanitarian aid worker abducted by ISIS in August 2013 in Aleppo, Syria. Sadly, according to U.S. officials while held as a hostage Kayla was, repeatedly raped by Abu Bakr Al-Baghdadi (birth name: Ibrahim Awad, Ibrahim al-Badri; July 28, 1971 - ), the leader of ISIS. U.S. officials told Carl and Marsha Mueller that Al-Baghdadi had married Kayla, this was clearly, understood by her family, she was forced to marry him, and he had his way with her, repeatedly.

ISIS members, Abu Sayyaf and his wife Umm Sayyaf had initially held Kayla hostage. Umm Sayyaf admitted to U.S. interrogators that Al-Baghdadi 'owned' Kayla, Abu Sayyaf was, killed in a U.S. Delta Force raid in May 2015, leading to an incredible array of important intelligence about ISIS. When a fourteen year-old Yazidi girl along with her sister escaped the clutches of her ISIS captors, she asked Kayla to accompany her. Kayla decided not to, fearing that her noticeable western appearance would draw too much attention on them, leading to their capture. According to ISIS, Kayla was, killed in a Jordanian air strike in Raqqah (Rakka, Syria; located about 160 km = 99 mi. east of Aleppo), the so-called ISIS capital city in Syria.

According to a UN report issued in early 2017, babies and children have been, butchered with knives in the course of a

military operation conducted by Burmese security forces against Rohingya Muslims in Myanmar (formerly Burma). Victimized in this onslaught were, an eight-month old baby a five year-old, and a six year-old child, reported to have been, stabbed to death while in their own homes. It is, believed that the security forces continue to kill scores of people and commit crimes against humanity with impunity, in, a Rohingya populated area in northwest Rakhine State (previously Arakan; a state in Myanmar located on the western coast).

The horrifying accounts have been called 'revolting' by the UN, cited in, a report from the United Nations Human Rights office. The report was, released early due to its highly distressing nature and was, derived from interviews with more than 200 Rohingya Muslim refugees who had recently crossed over into Bangladesh, escaping the horrors of the Rakhine atrocities. One mother explained that her five year-old daughter tried to protect her from being raped, during which time a man pulled out a knife and then slit her throat. Another harrowing story involves an eight-month old baby believed to have been, killed while his mother was being gang-raped. A fourteen year-old girl was, raped by soldiers and was, then forced to watch her mother be beaten to death; her eight and ten year-old sisters were butchered with knives.

Despite the countless testimonies of victim accounts, witnesses, and documentation concerning crimes against humanity against the Rohingya people, the Rohingya Government is still in a state of denial, refusing to believe any of the evidence or documentation, claiming that it is propaganda, saying that police beatings are common in many countries. During one particular operation in Rakhine, well-armed Myanmar security forces rounded up men (many Rohingya men and women have disappeared), placed them in vehicles, and then went house-to-house raping, gang-raping, or sexually harassing women and girls, and in some instances, children who were crying or, attempted to stop the security forces from harming their mothers were killed. Another case involves a group of militant villagers locking up an entire family in a house, not sparing the elderly or disabled, and then setting it ablaze; not surprisingly, all of the occupants died, many accounts by victims describe being mocked during attacks, and had to endure insulting and hostile remarks about ALLAH; Muslims worship HIM.

As conveyed to the Independent by Linnea Arvidsson, one of the four UN workers who interviewed Rohingya refugees in Bangladesh and drew up the report, "It's shocking. I've never encountered a situation like this, where you do 204 interviews and every single person you speak with has a traumatic story, whether their house was burnt, they've been raped or a relative

was killed or taken away ... In many cases we were the first people, other than their close family, who these people had spoken to. They would break down. Women and even grown men would be crying ... The women cried when they spoke of being, raped, or seeing their children, being, killed. Men cried when they related how their houses had been burnt, and their concerns over how they would now be able to support their families." (By May Bulman, February 3, 2017; [independent.co.uk](http://independent.co.uk): Burma: Rohingya Muslim babies and children 'being slaughtered with knives', UN warns)

This particular wave of attacks on, Rohingya Muslims was supposedly, triggered in October 2016, during which time nine Myanmar police officers, were, killed during an attack on posts near the Bangladesh border. However, the truth is, the crimes against humanity inflicted upon the Rohingya had preceded the attack on the police. Furthermore, the vast majority of the victims are defenceless and clearly, no sane person could imagine they posed a danger to anyone. Rohingya have had to endure many years of brutality, abuse, persecution, and discrimination by the Myanmar authorities, and now militant, hardliner, Buddhist monks.

"The Government of Myanmar must immediately halt these grave human rights violations against its own people, instead of continuing to deny they have occurred, and accept the responsibility to ensure that victims have access to justice, reparations and safety," said Zeid Ra'ad al-Hussein, The UN's High Commissioner for Human Rights. (*ibid*)

Shockingly, in 2015 the U.S. led a pull back of economic sanctions against Myanmar. Internationally supported national elections took place in November 2015. Nevertheless, according to a harrowing study conducted by International State Crime Initiative (ISCI) at the Queen Mary University of London (ISCI), the Rohingya are facing the final stages of state-sponsored genocide. Powerful interest groups, hardliners from Myanmar's Buddhist majority, and government authorities are instigating atrocities against the Rohingya people.

The ICSI utilizes the blueprint of Daniel Feierstein, who holds a PhD, in Social Sciences by the University of Buenos Aires, and is the Director of Genocide Studies at the National University of Tres de Febrero in Buenos Aires, Argentina. The blueprint of the six stages of genocide is, outlined in his 2014 book, 'Genocide as Social Practice'. Derived from interviews from important members of both sides of the ethnic cleansing campaigning, along with media reports and exposed government documents, the report spells out how the Rohingya have already experienced the first four stages of genocide including, stigmatization and dehumanization;

harassment, violence, and terror; isolation and segregation; systemic weakening, and are on the fringe of 'mass annihilation'. Furthermore, the ICSI believes that the sixth stage of genocide - the elimination of the victimized group from collective history has already begun.

The Rohingya Muslims have endured decades of discrimination, persecution, and disenfranchisement; the current situation, which began in Myanmar Rakhine State, is by far the worst it has ever been. The official Myanmar Government Policy and attitude towards the Rohingya is that they are 'Bengalis', foreigners-intruders-unwanted trespassers.

"The Rohingya of (Myanmar) are one of the world's persecuted and vulnerable minorities. Due to their racial and religious differences with the (Myanmar) Buddhist majority, they have been officially declared by Myanmar's ruling military regime as non-citizens of (Myanmar), making them legally stateless people. They are treated not only as aliens, but also modern-day slaves in their ancestral homelands of Arakan." (Chief Researcher Razia Sultana, February 2017; Kaladan Press Network: [www.kaladanpress.com](http://www.kaladanpress.com): Witness to Horror via rohingyasgenocide: Witness to Horror)

For Fatima, a thirteen year-old Rohingya Muslim from Myanmar's western marshlands, the beginning of 2017 began with a wearying escape, trudging through ice fields in the dark. She could feel bitter cold with each step taken, a weak illumination from the moon, and many dots in the sky (stars). The dark turned out to be a blessing from GOD, she saw no armed border guards on the horizon. She had to keep going, intent on not dying; her final destination would be a dingy refugee camp in Bangladesh, a better fate than staying in Myanmar.

Although Fatima was, in a literal sense, trudging for her life, the deep and horrifying memory of what had happened to her a week earlier kept flashing back; she was unable to erase it from her mind. On December 25, 2016, a military unit stormed into her village, burning down homes and rounding up Muslims. Fatima made an unsuccessful attempt at an escape. Apparently, this enraged the soldiers. She was, tracked down, captured and then repeatedly, raped in front of her weeping mother. Fatima understands that her mother could not intervene.

The event was so traumatizing she lost consciousness. Upon regaining consciousness, she noticed that her burned down village was unnaturally silent. All of the villagers and soldiers were gone; perhaps the rapists thought she had died. She was anxious, alone and bleeding profusely. Fatima thanks GOD for the Rohingya strangers who discovered her. Other villages in the region were also, attacked and besieged. Fatima joined a small group of adults on their trek to the border, following

several days of trudging on ice; they finally reached Kutupalong Refugee Camp (government-run camp located in South-eastern Bangladesh).

Fatima describes the camp as a harsh colony, full of grief, suffering, and illness. Fatima was just another refugee amongst many thousands. Fresh arrivals are, sent to the camp's perimeter, a horrid place where they must carve and fashion their own plot of mud and plastic sheeting. Worse yet, the camp's population is increasing on a daily basis, newcomers come with their own horror stories. Men tell of burned down villages, women convey stories of rape and other forms of cruelty.

Buddhist monks are oftentimes at the helm of the injustices against the Rohingya Muslims. They incite hatred, and are sometimes involved in carrying out attacks. In part of one horrible episode, a Buddhist monk grabbed hold of a young Rohingya girl, putting a knife to her neck. The monk threatened the police, telling them that if they trailed him he would kill her. On March 23, 2013, in a span of hours, as many as twenty-five Rohingya Muslims were, killed. A band of Buddhist thugs armed with machetes and swords dragged the bloodied bodies of their victims up a hill in the Mingalarzay Yone district and then burned the corpses. Some of the bodies appeared to have been, butchered; a Reuter's camera operator saw the scorched remains of two children, estimated at ten years of age or younger.

The United Nations human rights sector stated that the prevalent human rights violations against the Rohingya people by the Myanmar security forces in Rakhine State point to the very likely commission of crimes against humanity. The quick snapshot report was, released by the Office of the UN High Commissioner for Human Rights (OHCHR) on February 3, 2017. The report relied on interviews with Rohingya who fled Myanmar following attacks on border guards in early October 2016. The so-called military counter measures and a lockdown in north Maungdaw (a town in Rakhine State, located in western Myanmar), records very large-scale gang-rapes, killings (babies and young children were not spared), brutal beatings, disappearances, and other major human rights violations, committed by Myanmar security forces.

"The devastating cruelty to which these Rohingya children have been subjected is unbearable - what kind of hatred could make a man stab a baby crying out for his mother's milk. In addition, for the mother to witness this murder while she is being gang-raped by the very security forces who should be protecting her ... What kind of 'clearance operation' is this? What national security goals could possibly be served by this," said UN High Commissioner for Human Rights Zeid Ra'ad Al Hussein. (February 3, 2017; un.org: UN report details

'devastating cruelty' against Rohingya population in Myanmar's Rakhine province)

The report discloses other horrible crimes including the burning of hundreds of houses, schools, markets, stores, religious schools and mosques, by the military, police, and occasionally by civilian mobs. In addition, food and food sources are, also destroyed, along with paddy fields, and the seizure of livestock, no doubt to induce widespread starvation and famine. The United Nations Children's Fund (UNICEF) has expressed serious concern regarding the brutality of the violations of children's rights as indicated in the February 3, 2017 report, and calling for in-depth investigations into the allegations and prosecution of the violators.

"Such violations of children's rights are totally unacceptable ... Every child has the right to protection, irrespective of their gender, ethnicity, religion or nationality, in every circumstance ... child victims need and deserve support," statement made by UNICEF. (*ibid*)

The Myanmar Government has continued to deny grave human rights violations against the Rohingya. In December 2015, a so-called investigation commission developed by the Myanmar Government lacked trustworthiness and integrity it was, overseen by a former, army general and its members included the Chief of Police. Nevertheless, better sources speak out and convey their opinions, drowning out the official government line.

Aung San Suu Kyi (June 19, 1945 - ) is a Myanmar politician, diplomat, and writer. She is the first State Counsellor of Myanmar. She was, placed under house arrest for a total of fifteen years during a twenty-one year period (1989 - 2010), and was, known worldwide as a powerful, non-violent voice for democracy and human rights in what was then Burma. Aung was the foremost modern symbol of freedom for Burma, a repressive, police state. She is a Nobel Peace Prize Winner.

Nevertheless, Aung's views regarding the Rohingya are quite hypocritical, adamantly denying that there is any ethnic cleansing of this religious-ethnic group, in spite of the overwhelming evidence to the contrary stated during a BBC interview conducted in April 2017. Although she admitted that there were 'problems' in Rakhine State, she said that the term ethnic cleansing was too strong. Shockingly, and what appears to be a total state of denial, the de-facto leader of Myanmar said that the country would welcome a return of the Rohingya with 'OPEN ARMS' (she admits that they had left their homeland, but lied about the welcome). To divert attention from the Buddhist onslaught, she said that there is a lot of Muslim on Muslim killing as well.

Aung discounted the idea that the Myanmar Military had a green light to do as they please, saying, "They are not free to rape, pillage and torture ... They are free to go in and fight {unarmed, defenceless civilians}. That is in the constitution. Military matters are to be left to the army." (April 6, 2017; [bbc.com](http://bbc.com): Aung San Suu Kyi: No ethnic cleansing of Myanmar Muslim minority)

BELLOW IS A LIST OF RIGHTS VS. PROHIBITIONS FOR ROHINGYA MUSLIMS AND BUDDHISTS. THE LETTER 'R' WILL DESIGNATE THE ROHINGYA; THE LETTER 'B' WILL DESIGNATE BUDDHISTS. KEEP IN MIND THAT AS DE-FACTO LEADER OF MYANMAR, AUNG IS CERTAINLY AWARE OF THE FOLLOWING HUMAN RIGHTS VIOLATIONS ([WWW.BURMATASKFORC.CA](http://WWW.BURMATASKFORC.CA): THE BURMESE APARTHEID):

R: There is one physician for every 83,000 people.

B: There is one Physician for every 700 people.

R: 150,000 people live in camps within Myanmar, 2 million in neighbouring countries.

B: They can move freely.

R: Cannot legally marry unless the government grants permission. It is rare though, and oftentimes requires a significant bribe. Violations of this law can lead to a ten-year prison sentence.

B: They can marry freely.

R: There is a maximum two-child policy per family.

B: They can have as many children as they want.

R: Cannot attend school freely.

B: They can attend school freely.

R: Cannot work.

B: They can work.

R: Cannot worship freely.

B: They can worship freely.

The British rule of the Indian subcontinent is a good example of a colonial army with a small population ruling a vast land with a high population of indigenous inhabitants. British colonial rule of India, traces its beginnings in 1600 through the British East Indies Company. Thereafter, the British gradually acquired more and more control of India, outdoing the Dutch, Danish, and the French. Typical of a colonialist empire, much of the conquest of India was aided by Indians; the rule of

divide, conquer, and deceive were put in place, and was quite effective, indeed.

When the British arrived in India it was, a vast land that was rich, wealthy, beautiful, and impressive, a forgotten-unknown fact, indeed. Trading with India was a well sought after venture by people from thousands of miles away; for one thing, they had the best and most varied plethora of spices in the whole world. Indian civilization had attained a high level of prestige and success in a multitude of academic disciplines including construction, design, manufacturing, medicine, law, philosophy, and religion (Hindu majority, Muslim minority, along with other religions). Of course, no country or region is perfect, disputes and internecine battles did occur between the Hindu majority and Muslim minority; also involved were the Sikhs. However, in the long run, British rule not only ruined India, it resulted in a very bloody partition, resulting in a newly formed Muslim majority country named Pakistan. Later, there would be an extremely bloody civil war in the area, Bangladesh, formerly East Pakistan, became an independent nation in 1971.

In the Battle of Cawnpore (Kanpur), the British lost all of its troops. This battle took place in 1857; it was an Indian uprising-rebellion. This battle was the most incredible challenge to any of the European colonizing forces by indigenous peoples in the 19th Century. The vengeance-retaliation of the British over the next decade was, nothing short of localized extermination, with the intent to erase millions of Indians because their co-nationals dared to fight back against a brutal occupier. According to Amresh Misra, a writer and historian living in Mumbai (called Bombay until 1995; the capital city of Maharashtra State), asserts that there was an 'untold holocaust', which brought about the deaths of 10 million Indians over a period of a decade beginning in 1857. This battle was so important because the British nearly lost their most prized possession, India.

Mainstream historians give a tally of one 100,000 Indian soldiers who were, slaughtered in ferocious, untamed reprisals, but these same historians either appear to deliberately or unintentionally discount the large-scale slaughters of civilians and rebels by the British, who were trying to maintain control of a large continent containing a very large population of indigenous people. As, conveyed by Mishra to the Guardian, "It was a holocaust, one where millions disappeared. It was a necessary holocaust in the British view because they thought the only way to win was to destroy entire populations in towns and villages. It was simple and brutal. Indians who stood in their way were, killed {and so were many who did not}. But its scale

has been kept a secret." (By Randeep Ramesh in New Delhi, August 24, 2007; [theguardian.com](http://theguardian.com): India's secret history: 'A holocaust, one where millions disappeared ...')

Misra's statistics are based on three primary sources; two of which are records related to the number of religious resistance fighters killed (Islamic Mujahedeen), and Hindu warrior ascetics intent on driving out the British from their lands. The third primary source concerns British labour sources, which indicate a decrease in manpower of between twenty percent to about thirty-three percent across wide-ranging swaths of India, which as one British official chronicled, "On account of the undisputed display of British power, necessary during those terrible and wretched days - millions of wretches seemed to have died." (ibid)

There appears to be a gruesome-morbid undercurrent in a considerable quantity of correspondence related to this matter. In one incident, Misra relates how two million letters lay unopened in government warehouses, which, in the opinion of civil servants, manifested, "The kind of vengeance our boys must have wreaked on the abject Hindoos and Mohammadens, who killed our women and children." (ibid)

Misra's statistics have been, disputed in India and Britain. It is quite difficult to assess the magnitude of the retaliations, clearly, because we are unable to indicate if a portion of these populations decided to leave the conflict area rather than be, killed. Depopulation of areas can be for a number of natural reasons. Many experts in the field believe Misra inflated the casualty numbers rather than used deception. Julien Saul David (1966 - ; British academic military historian), author of *The Indian Mutiny*, believes that the death toll was hundreds of thousands.

Other experts believe that Misra has done well uncovering anything in that period, during a time when the British actively stifled Indian narratives of history. According to Amar Farooqui, history professor at Delhi University, "There appears a prolonged silence between 1860 and the end of the century where no native voices are heard. It is only now that these stories are being found and there is another side to the story ... In many ways books like Misra's and those of [William] Dalrymple show there is lots of material around. But you have to look for it." (ibid)

What is widely believed as factual and is not contentious is that in 1857 the British ruled a significant part of the subcontinent, Bahadur Shah Zafar (1775 - 1862; the last Mughal king) had no power over the British. In May 1857, a group of Muslim and Hindu soldiers, who were posted in Meerat (a central Indian city located in Uttar Pradesh State), rebelled and killed

their British officers before going to Delhi (legally the National Capital Territory of Delhi or NCT, a city in India). The soldiers publicly announced Zafar, who at the time was eighty-two years old, emperor of Hindustan and raised a saffron flag above the Red Fort (a historical fort in the city of Delhi, India). Misra believes that a war of independence occurred across India. Misra also believes that the revolts continued until years after the original mutiny had cooled off, opposing the widely held view that the recapture of Delhi was the last major battle.

BELOW ARE FOUR QUOTES, ABOUT THE EVENTS OF 1857, AND, WHAT FOLLOWED:

- Charles Dickens (February 7, 1812 – June 9, 1870; English writer and social critic; spoke out in defence of the poor, in particular, children; believed by many to be the best Anglophone writer of the Victorian era). Unfortunately, his humanity did not extend to the Indian peoples: "I wish I were commander-in-chief in India ... I should proclaim to them that I considered my holding that appointment by the leave of God, to mean that I should do my utmost to exterminate the race." (ibid)
- Karl Marx (May 5, 1818 – March 14, 1883; Prussian born philosopher, economist, sociologist, journalist, and the most notable revolutionary socialist-communist). Marx and the German, Frederick Engels, are best, known for, writing the Communist Manifesto pamphlet, in 1848. Not many people know that Marx was a very nasty racist: "The question is not whether the English had a right to conquer India, but whether we are to prefer India conquered by the Turk, by the Persian, by the Russian, to India conquered by the Briton." (ibid)
- L'Estaffette, French newspaper: "Intervene in favour of the Indians, launch all our squadrons on the seas, join our efforts with those of Russia against British India ...such is the only policy truly worthy of the glorious traditions of France {not done for the sake of the Indian population, but to indirectly harm the British}." (ibid)
- The Guardian: "We sincerely hope that the terrible lesson thus taught will never be forgotten ... We may rely on native bayonets, but they must be officered by Europeans." (ibid)

The Bengal famine of 1943 was a horrible episode that occurred in Bengal Province, British Colonial India. Although estimates vary, this book will use a 4 million deaths statistic; it was so terrible some people resorted to eating grass, others became cannibals. Western, especially British estimates of the

death toll tend to be considerably lower, likely due to British culpability in this horrible famine. The first stage of deaths resulted from a prolonged lack of food leading to starvation. However, as is always the case, as time passes those who survive become so weak their immune systems deteriorate, leading to other serious problems in this case, cholera, malaria, smallpox, dysentery, and kala-azar. Other aggravating elements that took more lives include malnutrition, population displacement, an unhygienic environment, and inadequate medical care.

Madhusree Mukerjee, American journalist and author of the book, 'Churchill's Secret War', was able to find and interview survivors of the 1943 Bengal famine. He paints a truly ghastly picture of the pain and suffering endured by many victims of the famine. "Parents dumped their starving children into rivers and wells. Many took their lives by throwing themselves in front of trains. Starving people begged for the starchy water in which rice had been, boiled. Children ate leaves and vines, yam stems and grass. People were too weak even to cremate their loved ones ... According to one survivor, 'No one had the strength to perform rites' ... Dogs and jackals feasted on piles of dead bodies in Bengal's villages ... Mothers had turned into murderers, village belles into whores, fathers into traffickers of daughters." (By Rakesh Krishnan Simha, June 13, 2014, Issue 25, Volume 11; [tehelka.com](http://tehelka.com): Remembering India's forgotten holocaust)

Robert Fiske, in his book, 'The Unseen World', noted that the famine of 1770 in Bengal {State} was far deadlier than the Black plague that terrorized Europe in the 14th Century. In 1765, the Treaty of Allahabad was, signed between the Mugal Emperor, Shah Allam II, and the East Indian Company. In essence, this treaty granted the East India Company the right, and authority of collecting 'tributes' (in reality it was taxes; the word 'tribute' was used to soften any hostile feelings amongst the Indian masses). Almost immediately, the tributes rose sharply. Many Indians were oblivious to the fact that the monies had changed hands as such they continued to pay up.

In February 2013, Prime Minister of the United Kingdom David Cameron (October 9, 1966 - ) showed regret for the Jallianwala Bagh massacre of 1919 in Amritsar (more than 400 defenceless Indian men, women and children were, massacred by British soldiers). However, he conveniently did not make any, reference to Britain's part in a far more sinister catastrophe that occurred in Colonial India, the Bengal famine of 1943. Sadly, it was easy for Prime Minister Cameron to make no mention of this event. The international community, including the new generation of East Indians, have no idea that a famine of this magnitude occurred in 1943, let-alone that there were a total,

of fifteen famines in India from 1770 to 1943. These famines are, listed at the end of this section. Prior to the arrival of the British colonialists, when famine struck India indigenous leaders responded as best they could to help prevent a major disaster. Although monsoons were often the instigator of the famines, the British severely worsened the effects by having a policy of exploitation of the natural resources of the land. When the British Empire occupied indigenous India, it behaved like a giant Cimicidae (bedbug), literally sucking the blood out of the land's natural resources, and the indigenous populations. Empathy was a remote concept.

The Bengal famine occurred during the Second World War, it was aggravated by the Japanese occupation of neighbouring Burma (modern day Myanmar) and destruction of the local rice crop resulting from tidal waves and a fungal disease outbreak. As conveyed to the Hindu newspaper by M. S. Swaminathan, a member of the Indian Parliament and expert agricultural scientist, "Panic purchase and hoarding by the rich, failure of governance, particularly in relation to the equitable distribution of the available food grains, disruption of communication due to World War II and the indifference of the then UK government to the plight of the starving people of undivided Bengal." (By Joseph Lazarro, February 22, 2013; [ibtimes.com](http://ibtimes.com): Bengal Famine Of 1943 – A Man-Made Holocaust)

In 1942, when Japan occupied Burma, a major rice exporter, the British purchased massive quantities of rice, hoarding it. The Bengal famine ended in 1944 due to a good rice harvest. Dr. Gideon Polya, an Australian biochemist, has referred to the Bengal famine as a manmade holocaust; writing, "The British brought an unsympathetic and ruthless economic agenda to India ... loss of rice from Burma and ineffective government controls on hoarding and profiteering led inevitably to enormous price rises. Thus, it can be estimated that the price of rice in Dakka {East Bengal, present day Bangladesh}, increased about four-fold in the period from March to October 1943. Bengalis having to purchase food (e.g. landless labourers) suffered immensely. Thus, it is estimated that about 30 percent of one particular labourer class died in the famine." (*ibid*)

Some historians and scholars in India and Britain blame Winston Churchill, Britain's encouraging wartime leader at the time, for the horrible effects of the famine. Bengali Madhusree Mukherjee's 2010 book about the famine, entitled 'Churchill's Secret War', clearly places blame on Churchill for exacerbating the starvation in Bengal Province by redirecting the food supplies away from Indians, to British troops around the world. Mukherjee further makes a point indicating that wheat supplies from Australia (which could have been, sent to starving Indians)

was alternatively shipped to British troops in the Mediterranean and the Balkans. More shockingly, British colonial authorities (again under Churchill's leadership) literally refused offers of food from Canada and the U.S. Mukherjee believes that the famine occurred because of the war and Winston Churchill. During the Second World War, large-scale famine and death was somewhat acceptable in Bengal State, but bread rationing in the United Kingdom was to be, averted at any cost.

Churchill's hatred and racism concerning Indians is highly documented, and he hardly made, an attempt at hiding his feelings. When he was, told about the horrible, rising death toll brought about by the Bengal famine, Churchill said that he regretted that Mahatma Gandhi had not been one of the victims of the famine. Mahatma Gandhi (October 2, 1869 - January 30, 1948; born Mohandas Karamchand Gandhi; leader and most renowned individual in the Indian independence movement, preached non-violent civil disobedience; played a significant role in attaining India's independence from the British; was assassinated).

As conveyed to Secretary of State for India, Leopold Amery, Winston Churchill exclaimed, "I hate Indians. They are a beastly people with a beastly religion. The famine was their own fault for breeding like rabbits." (Rakhi Chakraborty, August 15, 2014; [yourstory.com](http://yourstory.com): The Bengal Famine: How the British engineered the worst genocide in human history for profit)

BELOW IS A LIST OF THE 15 FAMINES THAT OCCURRED IN INDIA BETWEEN 1770 AND 1943:

- Great Bengal Famine 1770
- Mysore Famine 1782
- Chalisa Famine 1783
- Doji Bara Famine 1791
- Agra Famine 1837
- Upper Doab Famine 1860
- Orissa Famine 1865
- Rajputana Famine 1869
- Bihar Famine 1873
- Southern India Famine 1876
- Anjam Famine 1888
- Indian Famine 1896
- Indian Famine 1899
- Indian Famine 1905
- Bengal Famine 1943

The Indian Army continues to commit crimes against humanity and with impunity in the occupied province of Kashmir. One in six Kashmiris living in the province have, been victimized by torture. Worse yet western media outlets have for the most part looked the other way. In 2010, there was a brief period of events occurring in Kashmir following the uprising. Kashmiri civilians threw stones at Indian military and paramilitary occupation forces. No sooner had the reporting begun it waned and then disappeared. Aside from the religious factor (Kashmiris are overwhelmingly Muslims), and are dark-skinned people from the Third World, India is of economic significance to the U.S., and a counteractive force against Muslim majority Pakistan.

The occupation and conflict in Kashmir began with the partition of British India in 1947, India and Pakistan desired to control Kashmir. In 1948, both sides (India and Pakistan; local Kashmiris had no say in the matter) agreed to a cease-fire that left two-thirds of Kashmir under Indian, and one-third under Pakistani rule. This is a war of greed; the best way to solve this problem is for both sides to bilaterally withdraw, send in temporary peacekeepers, and then form a Kashmir Government that will serve and protect its citizens. The Kashmiri people need to be free of occupation. India and Pakistan have had several wars and numerous skirmishes over Kashmir.

In 1989, the intensity of the Kashmiri uprisings began to significantly, increase. Kashmiris were well aware that an uncompromising, military force was brutalizing them. Kashmir soon became the most militarized-occupied zone in the world; there is one Indian soldier for every fifteen Kashmiris, as reported by Pulse Media. Between 1989 and 2001, it is, believed that 70,000 Kashmiris were, killed related to the Indian occupation, and 8,000 disappeared. In addition, the Indian Army engages in planned and organized use of extreme torture and sexual violence on a routine basis, in order to maintain their occupation of the region.

Rapes of women are humiliating to the entire village, and crushing. As a result, women began to cover their faces and wear burqas (a full outer garment that covers the entire body, worn by some Muslim women, and others, sometimes it is culture-based rather than religious). So many Kashmiri men were, killed wounded or detained by the Indian army and security forces that women were, forced to leave the home to work. Many Kashmiri women are fearful of men in uniform, not entering a park even if the men are sitting far away. Kashmiri women who are, suspected of being informers for the occupiers are, raped and abused by Kashmiri militants. There have been cases of Indian security

forces raping female members of a suspected militant's family as a way of punishing him.

The documentary 'The Torture Trail' accompanies Parvez Imroz, a Kashmiri lawyer on his expedition to report and detail cases of torture in Kashmir. Parvez has been, shot by Indian forces and his home has been, attacked by security forces; clearly, Indian authorities know they are doing wrong and want to conceal it. Nevertheless, he is adamant in his human rights activism in Kashmir, he wants the Indian Army to be, brought to justice. Parvez has chronicled 1,500 cases of males becoming impotent following the electrocution of their genitals, and hundreds of instances pertaining to the systematic practice of rape and sexual violence by the Indian Army and paramilitary forces. In one particularly harrowing case, a sixty year-old Kashmiri man was, placed in solitary confinement for one month and was forced to consume his own flesh. It was, sliced from his, own body. Parvez also reports on a well-known phenomenon involving rape of Kashmiri women on a massive scale; unfortunately, many of these women stay silent because of extreme trauma, and the feared stigma related to the reaction of their families and the Kashmiri culture.

In February 1991, Indian army soldiers raped between twenty-three and 100 in Kashmir's Kunan and Poshpura villages during a search campaign. No one was, spared even a pregnant woman who had her arm broken. The Indian army rejected the accusations pertaining to their actions. A delayed investigation concluded that the allegations were 'worthless' and not a single person was, prosecuted for the alleged crimes. Nevertheless, in 2013, fifty women including Ifrah Butt and Natasha Rather authors of 'Do You Remembers Poshpura', petitioned the Supreme Court of India to resume the investigations into the alleged rapes. A re-investigation was, ordered, resulting in the Kashmir High Court issuing an order for victims to be, compensated. The state government and Indian Army have done what they can to prevent the orders from being enforced. The Kashmiri people are demanding the right to self-determination they want to be free and happy like everyone else.

During the Poshpura, campaign villagers were screaming, crying, wincing in pain, blood everywhere, broken bones, and later post-traumatic stress disorder, depression, and other stress-related problems and ailments that would continue for many years afterward. Women were, raped and men were, dragged out of their homes. One prominent villager recalls, "They threw buckets of water on us right here, in several feet of snow that night. Then they beat us with their rifle butts. There were so many of them - over 1,000. Women were screaming {from} all the houses." (By Dilnaz Boga, March 3, 2016; sabrangindia.in: The

story I never got, to tell - of rape and torture by the Indian army)

In the midst of the 2016 U.S. Presidential campaign there was one article of news that was for the most part, sidelined. While the American public and much of the world's attention, was on the elections, there was a re-igniting of the armed conflict between India and Pakistan, two nuclear powers. Two dozen civilians were killed, and many others were injured during an exchange of artillery fire across the 'contentious border', referred to as the 'line of control', that partitions Kashmir into areas controlled by India and Pakistan. This latest igniting of the flames of the conflict occurred following a bloody summer of Kashmiri protests and repression-oppression. In July 2016, the killing of a young resistance leader ignited a fuming civilian uprising throughout Kashmir. The Indian army has responded as it usually does by, killing scores of civilians, in this case ninety people. Shockingly, the Indian army and security forces have used a non-lethal, but quite horrible method of breaking up demonstrations, the use of pellet ammunition primarily for blinding people. Hundreds of Kashmiris have been blinded, others half-blinded (lost one eye), and likely others have lost much of their vision. The Indian authorities know that the world will stay silent. This is one of the main reasons, why it continues to behave as a ruthless, colonizing state in Kashmir. The Indian military and security forces can do just about, whatever they please, including tying a Kashmiri to a military vehicle and using him as a human shield. This was a practice used by British soldiers in Mandate Palestine.

In a four-month period, 17,000 Kashmiris have been injured approximately 5,000 have been arrested, and the entire population of Kashmiris was forced to endure the summer under a curfew. On September 18, 2016, a small group of fighters, who may have come from Pakistan, conducted a commando raid on an Indian army camp close to the northern Kashmir town of Uri (located in the Baramulla district), killing nineteen occupying soldiers. Indian politicians wasted no time blaming Pakistan for the incident. Apparently, it did not occur to them that the Kashmiri people were fighting for freedom from a brutal occupation. Prime Minister Narendra Modi (September 17, 1950 -; 14th Prime Minister of India) promised a quick surgical-strike response. Indian authorities claim that they conducted a strike against alleged militant camps in Pakistan; Pakistan denied the attacks ever occurred. Both parties cannot be telling the truth, one of them is definitely lying.

"Children as young as four and five now have multiple pellets in their retinas, blinding them partially, or fully, for

life. At the, start of September, doctors at Kashmir's main hospital reported that on average, one person had their eyes ruptured by pellets every other hour since 9 July. 'It means 12 eye surgeries per day,' one doctor told a local newspaper. 'It is shocking'." (By Mirza Waheed; [theguardian.com](http://theguardian.com): India's crackdown in Kashmir: is this the world's first mass blinding?)

Gulzar Ahmed Mir, a tractor driver from Trenz village in Shopian district, recounts his story that occurred on August 8, 2016, in Keegam village in Kupwara district. He had gone to Keegam village to collect money from people who owed it to him. There happened to be clashes in Keegam shortly before he reached there, stone-throwers against Indian soldiers. As the stone-throwers scattered, he arrived at the scene oblivious to what had ensued. Without warning, Indian soldiers began to fire pellets at him; it must be, clarified that Gulzar was doing absolutely, nothing, illegal at the time, but typical of a brutal occupying force this made no difference. When he tried to get away, they fired a pellet into his body. He fell, and then five soldiers dragged and brutally assaulted him for half an hour. Another paramilitary officer who witnessed the beating told the soldiers to stop they ignored him, continuing to beat Gulzar with sticks and metal rods.

When all was, done, the soldiers threw the now bloodied Gulzar on the side of the road, assuming that he was dead. Later, a passerby noticed Gulzar's bloody body. He was, taken to HMHS Hospital, in Srinagar, spending three months therein. He had five eye surgeries, his left eye is back to normal, however, he cannot see with his right eye. For this problem, Gulzar must have additional surgeries. The Indian soldiers fractured one of his ribs on the right side and injured his left leg. Sadly, Gulzar is unable to drive a tractor, do housework, or walk normally. He is enraged at the Indian army for turning his life upside down, all for nothing. His seventeen year-old, son is now the breadwinner of a large family. To add insult to injury, Gulazar has been, summoned by telephone to the local police station numerous times; his is unable to walk there or to see properly, therefore, he refused to go.

The European colonization of Australia was similar to the colonization of the Americas. Many settlers voluntarily journeyed to America, others were sent as indentured servants as punishment for crimes committed; the same can be said about Australia. In effect both were, used as prison colonies. The English were, forced to terminate their shipping of prisoners and rabble to America due to the successful American Revolution of 1776. From the English authorities' perspective, they needed a new remote place as a final destination. Australia was the last continent to be colonized, in 1788, Captain Cook (November

7, 1728 - February 14, 1779; historically renowned British explorer and captain of the Royal Navy), left England to tour and Survey the South Seas. He stumbled upon a continent that he called New South Wales (Australia).

In the late 1780s, England sent a group of people to Australia. This act initiated the beginning of the catastrophic decline of the aboriginal peoples of the continent. The English policy was typical of colonizers they expelled the natives from their lands, then took control of the stolen lands and claimed them as theirs. Many aborigines were, beaten, enslaved, demonized, persecuted, killed; countless succumbed to diseases and afflictions they had no immunity to. Their cultures and way of life were devastated, as a general rule the British colonizers had a self-righteous-no-remorse attitude; all of the lands were theirs for the taking.

Aborigines who once walked and travelled through the vast lands to hunt and find food now found themselves in a state of starvation; numerous tribes were eradicated others significantly reduced in numbers. Women and child slaves gathered food, cleaned, and did other chores. Many women were, used as sex-slaves. The history of slavery in Australia took a different path than that of the United States. The topography was different and there was no civil war. Legally, slavery in Australia did not end until the 1970s.

In the late 1780s the population of the Australian aborigines was several hundred thousand, or more, by 1911, there were just over 30,000 Aborigines (Note that I use the words 'Aborigines' and 'Indigenous' interchangeably; under the context they mean the same thing). Many aborigines were no longer able to convey important cultural knowledge and stories to their offspring and descendants; much of their history was, erased. Aborigines once spoke up to 300 different languages, a significant number have literally vanished. Shortly after the turn of the 20th Century, a devious plan was, put into place to 'rescue and protect' the aborigines. The Australian authorities and many in the non-aborigines society believed that assimilation of the aborigines into the Australian way of life was the best path to be, taken.

The genocide policies and practices carried out against Aboriginal Australians were the direct result of strategies adopted and put into action by virtually all Australian governments from the beginning of colonization in 1788 until the recent past; nevertheless, it still exists but in a weaker form. The Aborigines were peoples who had no contact with the outside world. Then, they were abruptly, confronted with hostile, extremely aggressive foreign peoples. The Aborigines were, expelled from their traditional homelands and sent to and

confined in, the most dismal environments. They were, hunted like wild beasts, poisoned or gunned down with mercy.

Yet to this day, many non-Aborigines children in Australia are, taught a more sanitized version of history, where little or no wars occurred or acts of large-scale violence transpired on Australian soil. Many, if not most Australians truly believe that the large-scale reduction of the Aborigines population was due mainly to disease; the truth is that many victims succumbed to outright murder and brutality. According to Dr. Gideon Polya (May 8, 1944 - ; Scientist, writer, author, artist, and pro-peace advocate), "Australia has always been a deeply racist country and continues to be involved in genocide atrocities." (By Olivia, June 9, 2015; atlantablackstar.com: 8 Facts You May Not Know About the Extermination of Australia's Aborigines)

Australian aboriginal children suffered a similar fate to their American and Canadian counterparts. Starting in 1910, Australian indigenous children began to be forcefully, removed from their homes and families, these children are, referred to as the Stolen Generations or Stolen Children, they were either sent to white families to be raised as, whites or sent to institutions and orphanages where assimilation into white society was the only path provided. From 1910 to 1970, more than 100,000 indigenous children had, been removed from their families and culture. The primary intent appears to be the killing of aborigines culture; removing the aborigines mind-set from the aborigines people. Naturally, it is easier to mould children than adults.

Seeing African Americans fighting for their civil rights (The Civil Rights Movement), Australian aborigines set about fighting for equal rights, in 1967. At this time only white Australians were, allowed to vote; thankfully, many Australians passed a referendum to the Australian constitution granting aborigines the right to vote. This also meant that any future censuses would include aborigines. As stated in the Independent (via By Ryan Johnson; howstuffworks.com: How Aborigines Work), the typical aborigine's life expectancy is twenty years less than that of a white person.

## THE PAST 20 YEARS HAS WITNESSED ABORIGINES ATTEMPTING TO CLAIM WHAT WAS ONCE THEIRS. BELOW ARE SOME CRUCIAL TURNING POINTS:

- The Aboriginal Land Rights (Northern Territory) Act of 1976: Provides the basis for allowing the aborigine people in the Northern Territory to claim rights to land based on traditional occupation. Unfortunately, this act had aspects that were contradictory, acquiring the legal rights to land required

proof. In order to do this, aborigines were required to convey their history on the land. Many aborigines consider these stories holy and secret. The affected aborigines had two options, betray their ancestors and their cultural tradition pertaining to this matter, or take back their land.

- In 1999, the Australian Parliament issued an official statement making it clear that they regret what happened to the stolen generation.
- In 2006, an Australian court gave the Aborigines land rights to nearly 2,300 square miles of Perth (the capital and largest city of the Australian state of Western Australia)
- In 2008, the Australian government declared its strategy to formally apologize to the Stolen Generation of children for the purpose of bridging the gap between Aborigines and non-Aborigines Australians (Source: BBC News via ibid)

THE GLOBAL, LEGAL DEFINITION AND THE COMPONENTS OF GENOCIDE ARE FOUND IN ARTICLES 2 AND 3 OF THE 1948 CONVENTION ON THE PREVENTION AND PUNISHMENT OF GENOCIDE. THE FOLLOWING ARE TWO COMPONENTS OF GENOCIDE:

- Mental component: Is the intent and objective to destroy or eradicate a national, ethnic, religious, racial, or other specific group.
- The physical component: Includes genocide by killing (murder, homicide, assassination, execution); severe physical or mental harm; purposefully imposing-inflicting conditions of life that result in physical annihilation; imposing circumstances that result in prevention of births; forceful transfer of children (the transfer of adults should also be included).

By international law the following acts are punishable (the sad truth is, most assailants go unpunished): Genocide; plotting, scheming, or planning to commit genocide; direct and public instigation of genocide; making an effort to commit genocide; collaboration, collusion, or abetment in genocide.

A report published by The Australian Institute of Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander Studies, 'Genocide in Australia', written by Professor Colin Tatz, director of the Centre for Comparative Genocide Studies at Sydney's Macquarie University reveals a harrowing fact. Using Article II (a) to (e) of the United Nations Convention on the Prevention and Punishment of the Crime of Genocide of 1948 as a, legal framework in the report.

TATZ ASSERTS THAT AUSTRALIA IS GUILTY OF NO LESS THAN THREE OR POSSIBLY ALL FOUR ACTS OF GENOCIDE:

- Killings conducted by settlers, rogue officers of the law, meanwhile, the state silently observed the activities.
- The carrying out in the 20th Century of official state guiding principles, involving the forceful removal of Aboriginal children from their homes and families to another group (white foster parents, orphanages, institutions), for the deliberate purpose of eradicating the aborigines identity.
- Twentieth Century attempts at attaining biological removal of those considered half-caste Aboriginals (blood quantum genocide).

ALTHOUGH THE FOLLOWING TWO QUOTES ARE FROM NATIVE AMERICANS, THEY APPLY TO THE AUSTRALIAN ABORIGINES:

"If you claim to be Indian 'by blood', either you are Indian or your, not. The tribe is who you represent not your racial background. That is the Ancestors Way. That is our tradition. Indian blood is Indian blood. Why do we need any extra labels to define our people, even our mixed bloods? The Ancestors never did it that way. Stand up for your blood if you claim it. One should never ride the fence of political correctness." ([papergenocide.org](http://papergenocide.org): Blood Quantum Extinction)

"We will not be legislated out of existence," spoken by a Native American Indian. (*ibid*)

It gets worse; there is another type of genocide occurring among Aboriginal Australians, it is, referred to as 'Passive Genocide'. The loss of their cultural traditions, lands, and extreme persecution has resulted in a horrible diabetes epidemic. It is 'out of control', nearly thirty percent (it may increase) of Aboriginal adults suffering from Type 2 Diabetes; it is worse for people living in remote areas; this disease is literally wiping them out.

"The death rate from diabetes for Aboriginal people is 17 times higher than for non-Aboriginal people." ('Program helps people take control of diabetes', *Koori Mail* 415 p.57; 'Diabetes campaign on the airwaves', *Koori Mail* 505 p.71 via By Jens Korff; [creativespirits.info](http://creativespirits.info): Diabetes at crisis levels in Australia)

Cathy Freeman, a retired Aboriginal athlete and a Type 2 Diabetes sufferer during pregnancy said, "For every person that is diagnosed with Type 2 diabetes, there is a person that remains undiagnosed." ('She's out to beat diabetes', *Koori Mail* 515 p.3 via *ibid*)

BeyondBlue is an organization that supplies information and support to help all people in Australia to attain their best mental health, regardless and age and area of residence. In 2014, they began an Australian-first campaign to call attention to the psychological impact that subtle racism has on Aborigines and Torres Strait Islanders. One in every ten Australians admits that they would tell a {racist} joke about an Indigenous Australian, one in five would steer, clear of sitting next to an Aboriginal person on public transport. BeyondBlue asserts that subtle acts of discrimination, negative stereotypes, racist jokes, or making insensitive comments still have ramifications on Indigenous Australians. They also found that four out of five indigenous people in Australia regularly experience racism. The BeyondBlue campaign challenges people who are racist to place themselves in the shoes of their targeted victims. The best way to end racism is to stop it altogether.

A survey authorized by BeyondBlue of more than 1,000 non-indigenous Australians reported that almost half believe Indigenous Australians are given unfair advantages by the government, more than one in three believe that 'they are sometimes a bit lazy', but many non-Indigenous Australians believe it is unacceptable to discriminate. According to Jeff Kennett, BeyondBlue Chairman, "This research shows that racism in Australia is still common and that many people engage in racist behaviour ... Racism, like any form of discrimination, leads to distress, which in turn can lead to depression and anxiety. Indigenous Australians are twice as likely to die by suicide as non-Indigenous Australians, and we are almost three times more likely to experience psychological distress." (By Cindy Tran, July 29, 2014; dailymail.co.uk: Half of Australians are racist towards Aborigines... and one in five would move away on public transport)

## CHAPTER THREE

Peter Gerard Scully (January 13, 1963 - ), an Australian has been on trial since September 2016, in the Philippines. He is, charged with seventy-five heinous crimes, pleading not guilty to all of them. The alleged crimes include child rape and molestation, the murder of a twelve year-old Filipina girl who is, believed to have been, held as a sex and torture slave for an undisclosed number of months. She was, then allegedly strangled to death and buried in a shallow grave. Scully is also charged with the torture and abuse of at least eight girls; the youngest of which was an eighteen-month old toddler; she was allegedly, raped.

Scully was no stranger to crime. He fled Australia to the Philippines after being, accused of a plethora of fraud charges. In addition to the horrific nature of the charges there are aggravating circumstances, including the alleged running of an international pedophile ring and providing pay-per-view video

streams of children being sexually tortured on the Dark Web (a segment of the internet that requires special software to access; 'Red Room' is the name given to where heinous acts are performed). Some viewers will pay thousands of U.S. dollars or more to view child porn, rape, torture, and other acts of savagery. The problem is that anonymity is the general rule. Unlike the regular internet, the Dark Web is considerably more difficult, and oftentimes impossible to track a viewer's IP address.

Scully's first alleged accomplice is, a 30 year-old woman, named Maria Dorothea Chia Chi, she was, arrested in February 2017, by Cagayan de Oro City Police Office (COCPO). There were four warrants out for her arrest, qualified trafficking and child pornography. She allegedly recruited children to be, used in the Cybersex activities. The National Bureau of Investigations (Philippines) believes that the two defendants established Cybersex operations in southern Philippines. Children were, coaxed into having sex with Scully. The footage was then, sold on the Dark Web. Scully's girlfriend and second alleged accomplice, twenty-three year old Liezyl Margolo, was arrested in January 2017, after it was revealed that she continued Scully's illegal enterprise, wandering around in search of more victims.

"If I were describe, her (Margallo) I would call her a savage girl for what she has done to the kids. I think that description fits her," said a lead investigator Dominador Cimafranca told reporters. (By Lindsay Murdoch, January 29, 2017; smh.com.au: Alleged child sex predator Peter Scully dealt legal blow as police apprehend key witness)

President Rodrigo Duterte (also known as Digong; Marcy 28, 1945, 16th President of the Philippines), along with prosecutors has called for a re-instatement of the death penalty, by hanging, for individuals who commit heinous crimes ... If I had my choice it would be death for Scully - I want it to happen ... We have to send a strong message to others that if they come to the Philippines and torture and abuse our children ... they will be investigated with the full force of law," said Jaime Umpa, the chief prosecutor. (Quoted by Fairfax Media via By Oliver Holmes in Bangkok, September 21, 2016; theguardian.com: Philippine Prosecutors Want Death Penalty Restored for Australian Peter Scully)

The most gruesome film that Scully and his two female accomplices filmed is 'Daisy's Destruction'. This movie became a feared urban legend come true. The video was extensively on forums and on Reddit (an American social news website and forum where content is socially, viewed organized, and promoted by site members through, voting). The film featured the cruel abuse

and rape of a young girl. It was, allegedly streamed on Hurtcore (a slight variation of the term 'hardcore'; it involves pedophile sites and/or real rape porn).

Scully is, alleged to have directed 'Daisy's Destruction', involving the torture of a baby girl by a masked and nude woman. The baby girl was allegedly, tied upside down by her feet sexually violated, and physically abused. In addition, she was allegedly whipped and physically abused with sex toys by Scully's girlfriend. Ironically, Scully and his girlfriend met while she was a child prostitute. It is no wonder that Philippines Police asserted that this was the worst child porn movie they had ever seen. One bit of good news is that rumours of Daisy's murder were false she survived the ordeal.

Ancient peoples recognized that certain individuals suffered from mental disorders. The treatment of people with mental disorders consisted of the use of herbs, reciting or chanting magical spells, application of fluids onto the ill persons, the use of hallucinogenic drugs, acupuncture (China), induced near-death experiences, or a plethora of torture methods that would purge the problem or punish the victim. The devil or evil spirits, bewitched, punishment by God/s, or poisons possessed the latter.

Later terms used for these ailments included melancholy, hysteria, depressive states, mania, neurosis, and anxiety. The ancients did not really understand or know what part of the body mental illness emanated from. During the Middle Ages the Christian Church used exorcisms (and still does but considerably less often), holy places, saints, special prayers, and reading from the Bible to treat mental illness. Priests would command the demon to expel itself from the affected person and to metamorphose itself into an animal or an inanimate object. Unfortunately, many people were tortured to extract confessions and to repent for past sins. Numerous cases of people inflicted with hallucinations during the Middle Ages emanated from ergot poisoning was, contracted from a fungus on the grains of rye grass. Hallucinations can also be, caused by prolonged sleep deprivation or prolonged, pronounced insufficient sleep, excessive stress, and medical illnesses.

In the not so distant past in Europe and in Colonial America, witchcraft was a powerful weapon that was used to accuse, demonize, put on trial, torture, incarcerate and kill tens of thousands of people (some estimates are much higher, and in my opinion rightly so). Up to ninety percent of the people convicted and punished for witchcraft were females. Elderly women, especially those living alone were a common target, GOD forbid she had a, witches' pimple on her nose. Some witch-hunts were solely against women across Europe, accusations of

witchcraft became commonplace. In most of the cases, no evidence was, needed for accusing, trying, convicting and punishing the accused. The occupation of 'Witch-finder' also called 'Witch-hunter' became commonplace, these individuals were feared and dreaded by many people. The most famous witch trials in America were the Salem Witch Trials of 1692, where fourteen women and six men were, sentenced to death.

Dr. Benjamin Rush (January 4, 1746 - December 24, 1813 - ; One of the founding Fathers of the United States, physician, and very likely the 'Father of American Psychiatry', was of the opinion that mental illness was a disease of the mind rather than 'possession by demons')

Manuals and books were written about how to 'sniff out' witches and to kill them. One such book was the Malleus Maleficarum. Judges, ministers, constables, jailers, doctors, jurors and torturers were almost, always men, with a very few exceptions. Witnesses though, could be male or female, from any age cohort. Witchcraft was, believed to be the primary domain of possessed women. The accused women were, believed to lust for the Devil; sexual servants of Satan, others were accused of kissing the Devil's behind. In a broader sense though, women were seen as the controllers of men; controlling them with their beauty and cunningness. Many people, mostly women were tortured into confessing that they were witches. Religiously, Eve was, unjustly blamed for being the source of driving 'man' out of Eden. Women accused of witchcraft were believed to have been seduced by Satan himself, through his evil devils. Women's so-called excessive lust was a factor in this belief.

#### OTHER PREPOSTEROUS BELIEFS ABOUT WITCHES INCLUDED THE FOLLOWING:

- Weaken men's natural defences.
- Harm or kill them.
- Induce impotence in males.
- Destroy properties and food supplies.
- Cause natural catastrophes.
- Curse others.
- The Halloween flying witch myth does have some basis in old time belief.
- During the witch-hunt craze, many people believed that witches could and did fly.
- Herbs, spices and special ointments aided them to do their evil work.
- Witches' children were often deemed possessed too, and as such could be severely, punished.

Greek physicians believed that mental illnesses were commonly, caused by physical ailments such as a shortcoming of the humours. Hippocrates (460 - 370 BC) is the most renowned physician of Ancient Greece, and is celebrated as being one of the leading physicians in the history of medicine. He helped to initiate medicine as a formal science. Although some of his beliefs have been, discounted, we must remember that Hippocrates had no access to modern technology and the knowledge of the day regarding medicine was minuscule at best. The belief in Ancient Greece was that the human body contained four basic substances, referred to as humours (black bile, yellow bile, phlegm, blood). Disease was likely the malfunction of one or more of the humours environmental factors, dietary alterations, or other influences. Hippocrates was way ahead of his time. He concluded that the brain was the means of thought, judgement-intellect, and emotion. As a result, he and many other physicians decided that mental ailments-disorders emanated from complications of the brain. Broadly speaking, the ancients studied and 'treated' mental illness from the supernatural or the physically related avenues.

Only a few centuries ago in Europe, many people believed that the mental ill were unfeeling wild animals, and in Ancient Egypt, circa 6,000-5000 BC, mental and physical illnesses were, considered synonymous. During this period, many civilizations throughout the world believed that the heart was the location of the mind, healing for, mental ailments was usually administered by priests who worked in temples; guidance and input was acquired from the deities, magicians and physicians were also used. Later, circa 1,500 BC, Ancient Egyptians described the basic physiology of the brain and spinal cord including the meninges (the three membranes covering the brain and spinal cord), cerebrospinal fluid (a colourless bodily fluid located in the brain and spinal cord), and convolutions, of the brain (curvatures whose purpose is to increase the surface area of the brain).

Even in the modern era, many aspects of mental illness remain a mystery cloaked in a mystery box. Many treatments for mental disorders are highly contentious, oftentimes very dangerous. Many of the drugs that are, prescribed to patients have unusual side effects that in a quite ironic sense bring about additional mental-based problems and behaviours. Psychiatry is sometimes a hit or miss treatment method, go to ten psychiatrists with the exact same problem and description you will likely receive varying diagnoses.

Chronicles and stories from the 19th and into the 20th Century regarding the typical treatment of mental patients are

horrifying to say the least. Worse yet, many mental asylums or insane asylums (as they were called then) administrators and staff denied any wrongdoing. The truth is that many patients were, treated like un-thinking, emotionless beings that got what they deserved. Other staff workers just did their job, not caring one way or another. Many patients were tortured for prolonged periods of time, some even died; there was no justice for the victimized.

Insane asylums and the treatment of mental illness have, often been quite cruel brutal. Wooden Cages: In 1874, a Lehighton, Pennsylvania Newspaper (1872 - 1924) reported that the insane poverty-stricken were badly mistreated in hostels, and during this period, many mental asylums had no sanitary measures (restrooms); many people believed to be insane were kept in wooden cages, oftentimes for extended periods. One particular patient, described as an agricultural labourer dressed in rags. He did not suffer from violent fits, but nevertheless he was, incarcerated in a wooden cage for one and a half years, straw strewn on the floor; it was likely his bed. Some of the other inmates wore minimal clothing or were naked. Having spent so long in tiny cages many patients were unable to move. A twenty year-old woman had been incarcerated in a wooden cage for six years, wore minimum raggedy clothing, so weak and frail she could not stand up, move her limbs, or walk.

Sadly, being, locked up in a cage is not something of a bygone era. "Disabled people in Greece are often stigmatised and can struggle to get the support they need. Some disabled children who live in a state-run home are locked up in cages - staff, says they want to improve conditions but money is short." (By Chloe Hadjimatheou, BBC World Service; November 14, 2014; [bbc.com](http://bbc.com): The disabled children locked up in cages)

Hydrotherapy (cold, warm, or hot water): In 1903, the Omaha Daily Bee (1871 - 1922) reported a story that was widely prevalent in mental asylums. Patients at the Lakeland Insane Asylum in Kentucky were being tortured, and severely punished by the attendants. Although some of the patients spoke out about the abuse, others were too fearful of retaliatory punishment by the attendants. Even those who did open up admitted that they were too fearful of divulging all of the on-goings within the institution. Patients were strangled, beaten with socks containing potatoes and were physically restrained then forced to take very cold showers as punishment.

In other asylums warm or hot water, baths were, used on hyperactive patients. Lethargic patients were, sprayed or doused with cold water. Covering the entire body in towels soaked in ice-cold water was another treatment method. Very unlucky

patients were, forced to remain in a bath for hours or even, days, on end.

Chair and seclusion was commonly, used until the turn of the 20th Century to subdue and/or treat mental patients; the procedure could last for many hours or longer. This particular punishment was, used on many women who were suffering from excessive nervousness (anxiety), stress, and postnatal depression. Not surprisingly, women could be involuntarily committed to an asylum for infidelity the same did not apply to men. (Source: Bethlam Royal Hospital Archives via By Wendy Wallace, May 16, 2012; dailymail.co.uk: Sent to the asylum: The Victorian women locked up because they were suffering from stress, postnatal depression and anxiety):

- Emma Riches, diagnosis: Insanity caused by childbirth.
- Eliza Josolyne, Diagnosis: Insanity caused by overwork.
- Sarah Gardner, Diagnosis: Insanity caused by anxiety.
- Elizabeth Thew, Diagnosis: Epilepsy

Dr. Rush designed two kinds of restraining chairs to help treat the insane. During this period, many practitioners believed that insanity was, caused by an inflammation of the brain. The chair's purpose was to control the flow of blood to the brain by significantly reducing muscle movement or motor activity. Dr. Rush did not believe that his restraining chairs were to be used to punish patients.

Simulated drowning was, used in some asylums as a form of a 'water cure' for the insane and was also, used to discipline unruly patients; in reality it was akin to water torture or water boarding. In 1903, under the direct supervision of Miss Houston, the matron head of staff attendants at the Topeka State Hospital (at the time known, as the Topeka Asylum for the Insane (1872 to 1997), performed the water cure on a woman deemed insane. Shockingly, Miss Houston had ordered simulated drowning repeatedly. No wonder a council was, established to investigate allegations of torture brought against her.

According to a resident attendant at the asylum, "When a patient refused to obey the orders given by Miss Houston [head of staff], the attendants were ordered to throw a sheet over her {the patient} head and draw her to the floor. While the attendants held the patient, Miss Houston poured water out of a pan into her face. The water was poured fast, and the pouring continued until the patient agreed to obey orders." (By Elizabeth Yetter, May 25, 2016; listverse.com: 10 Brutal Accounts of Torture in Old Insane Asylums)

Although starvation was sometimes, used in some asylums as a form of treatment, it was and is usually a result of neglect

and lack of funds. According to a January, 2017 government investigation, in 2016, at least ninety four mentally ill South African patients died after authorities quickly transferred them from Life Esidimeni hospital in the northern Gauteng province to twenty-seven defectively prepared, unlicensed health facilities that were referred to as 'concentration camps'. Pneumonia, dehydration and diarrhoea, were the predominant causes of the deaths. Only one of the patients is, believed to have died from a mental-health related illness. The action was, done to cut costs.

A number of patients were, placed in pick-up trucks. The selection task for the patients was, described as akin to an 'auction cattle market'. Qedani Mahlangu (May 12, 1968 – February 1, 2017; Gauteng MEC for Health and Social Development), resigned over the report's findings, which strongly insinuated that she was involved in the affair; she passed away shortly afterward. Because of the tragedy, Gauteng's provincial health department has ended its long-established contract with the Life Esidimeni hospital. An individual from the provincial health ministry believes that charges should be, filed against all implicated parties.

Even in the modern era, starvation-to-death of the mentally ill and medically incompetent staff, still poses a problem. In a civilized society, it can take a circuitous, sanitary form. The Oregon Senate is taking into consideration a bill that would permit Alzheimer's, dementia, mentally ill (and perhaps others in a similar predicament) patients to be starved and dehydrated irrespective of their desire. In Oregon, competent adults are allowed to stop eating and drinking on their own accord. However, if passed, Senate Bill 494 will extend this right to incompetent adults suffering from dementia or mental illness who have not specified that they want to starve to death (terrifying, indeed). This bill will also target patients who have the ability to eat and drink and are not in a near death stage.

"In all my years at working at Oregon Right to Life, I have never seen such a devious bill ... It has been cleverly and craftily written so as to hide its true intent. The lay person cannot really understand the bill without a lawyer to help explain it ... The bill takes away all of the safeguards currently in Oregon statute that protect Alzheimer's, dementia and mentally ill patients who are conscious and able to eat and drink and who are not at the end-of-life stage, from being starved and dehydrated to death," said Gayle Atteberry, Executive Director of Oregon Right to Life. (By Claire Chretien, February 6, 2017; [lifesitenews.com](http://lifesitenews.com): Oregon bill would let doctors starve, dehydrate mentally ill patients)

Senate Bill 494 arose following the case of Alzheimer's patient Nora Harris. She had filled out a medical directive (a declaration or affirmation of what to do that must be obeyed by those concerned), asserting that she did not want to be fed intravenously. As her illness worsened, she required spoon-feeding. Nevertheless, at this stage she said that she wanted to continue eating. She was able to use her hands, not utensils. Shockingly, her husband filed a lawsuit against the Fern Gardens Senior Living Community (currently provides housing for eighty-four residents in a secure residential setting), to cease feeding her.

Fern Gardens stated that it would not force Nora to eat, but wished to continue providing her the option of basic food and water, thankfully, Mr. Harris lost the lawsuit, nevertheless, the Harris family asserts that their mother would want to be starved and dehydrated (really?) instead of living in her present state. Oregon's end-of-life care laws are very liberal by American state standards. It was first in legalizing assisted suicide in 1997. The number of lethal prescriptions physicians have issued terminally ill patients has risen quite rapidly.

The Insulin Coma-Therapy craze began in the late 1920s following the accidental insulin overdose of a diabetic patient given by Manfred Sakel (June 6, 1900 - December 2, 1957; Austrian later American physician and psychiatrist). The patient fell into a coma. Upon awakening, the morphine-addicted woman asserted that her cravings had disappeared. Without scientific proof or justification, Dr. Sakel repeated the action on other patients, who upon awakening claimed to be 'cured'. Insulin-coma therapy was, used for a while but was eventually, terminated due to its potentially dangerous risks. A small percentage of patients treated by this method died. Note that a 'milder' version of Insulin Coma-Therapy is Insulin Sub-Coma Therapy (hypoglycaemic shock), some patients, received the latter.

Insulin-coma therapy can induce excessive unnatural sweating, unusually ravenous hunger-appetite which can last for hours because the large quantity of insulin drastically lowers blood sugar (hypoglycaemia). Patients who endured weeks of this treatment found themselves gaining weight at an unusual rate. At least some of the patients were not, told about their falling into a coma, others were not forewarned. A faster termination of the ravenous hunger was, achieved by consuming very high sweetened-sugared drinks, which would cause the patient's sugar level to abruptly, skyrocket (another unnatural danger). Potential reactions to Insulin Sub-Coma Therapy include weeping, uncontrollable emotional outbursts, twitching, hand tremors, heavy mouth and tongue, abnormal grimacing and other movements

of the facial muscles, dilation of pupils, paleness in the face, moistening of the skin, slowed reaction time.

Trepanation, the practice of drilling holes in peoples' skulls dates back thousands of years. The holes were circular in shape, performed on live patients. The procedure was, done to treat people afflicted or possessed by demons the hole was a means for their escape from the patient's body. Cultures throughout the world practiced trepanation, also used to cure various ailments. It dates back as far as the Neolithic Period (began about 8,000 BC).

More than 1,000 years ago, ancient Peruvians practiced trepanation their version entailed a surgical procedure that required the removal of part of the skull using a hand drill or a scraping instrument. Patients survived the procedure. It is safe to believe that the Ancient Peruvian practitioners of trepanation were talented in the use of surgical procedures; so close to a person's brain, it leaves no room for miscalculations.

"We can tell a trepanation is healed because we see these finger-like projections of bone that are growing ... We have several cases where someone suffered a head fracture and were treated with the surgery; in many cases, both the original wound and the trepanation healed ... The idea with this surgery is to go all the way through the bone, but not touch the brain ... That takes incredible skill and practice," said UC Santa Barbara bioarchaeologist Danielle Kurin. (By Andrea Estrada, December 19, 2013; ucsb.edu: Ancient Cranial Surgery)

Rotational Therapy was, developed by Erasmus Darwin (December 12, 1731 - April 18, 1802; English physician, slave-trade abolitionist, philosopher, physiologist, and grandfather of Charles Darwin). Darwin believed that sleep was a cure for disease. He believed that spinning a patient very fast would induce sleep. In reality, this 'treatment' caused excessive dizziness, giddiness, and nausea.

The treatment of chemically induced seizures was, introduced by Ladislas J. Meduna (March 27, 1896 - October 31, 1964; Hungarian psychiatrist and neuropathologist). He induced grand mal seizures (also known as generalized tonic-clonic seizure), as a treatment method for schizophrenia. He believed that because epileptics felt tranquil and relaxed following seizures, the same might apply to schizophrenics. Dr. von Meduna experimented with various seizure-inducing drugs including strychnine, caffeine, and absinthe (a once banned, high alcohol spirit drink; it is now legal to purchase).

Electroconvulsive Therapy (or Shock Therapy; ECT) was first used in 1938 by Italian neurologists Ugo Cerletti (September 26, 1877 - July 25, 1963), as a treatment for psychosis (a loss of

contact, with reality, the person has trouble differentiating between what is real and what is not). Dr. Cerletti acquired the idea after witnessing cows that had been shocked appeared calm before slaughter. Today it is used to treat severe depression (when other forms of treatment are ineffective), suicidal ideation, and other mental ailments.

ECT entails the attaching of electrodes to a patient's head either one side or both and an electric current is passed causing changes in brain chemistry and activity. During the early phases of ECT, patients were awake during the procedure and no muscle relaxants were, administered. This caused bone fractures and breaks resulting from severe thrashing of the body. Later, general anaesthesia and muscle relaxants were, administered.

Because the muscles are, relaxed only mini movements of the body may be, noticed. The patient is, monitored throughout the procedure. Normally, the patient will awaken a short while after the procedure, there will be no memory of the procedure or surrounding events, confusion is common. Normally, the procedure may be, administered no more than, three times a week for a few weeks.

The American Psychiatric Association believes that ECT can be beneficial and safe when a necessity exists for a quick treatment response or when a patient will not eat causing nutritional deficiencies, when anti-depression therapy does not work, and when other medical problems prevent the administration of anti-depression medication. In addition, patients in a catatonic stupor, when there is a combination of depression and psychotic features, major depression, bipolar disorder, mania, dangerous suicide, patients who have had prior ECTs, psychotic depression or psychotic mania, and schizophrenia. Supporters of ECT like to paint this treatment method as relatively safe and effective. This is not always the case.

In 2005, Peggy S. Salters, a sixty year-old former psychiatric nurse received thirteen ECT treatments in a nineteen-day period. She was, awarded \$635,177 by a jury for permanent damage incurred; the jury found that she had lost thirty years of memory (the entire span of her marriage and the birth of her children) and suffered cognitive impairment due to the ECT treatments. The lawsuit was, directed at the psychiatrist who referred her to the ECT treatment, and not the physician who administered the 'treatment'.

According to some opinions, ECT victimized patients are unable to convince juries that they have been injured because the powerful psychiatric profession has been able to manipulate the facts. As is the case in psychopharmacology, there is big money to be, made through the ECT industry. An in-hospital stay

ECT-series may cost tens of thousands of dollars; the psychiatric industry in the United States rakes in an estimated \$5 billion annually from this industry.

According to Alliance for Human Research Protection (AHRP), "Each year, 100,000 patients in the US undergo electroshock—many against their will ... ECT causes persistent cognitive impairments and long-term memory loss in 25% - 30% of patients, while its efficacy in relieving depression is admittedly short lived—about four weeks—at most, six months of mood improvement." (Posted by Vera Sharav, July 8, 2005; [ahrp.org](http://ahrp.org): Landmark Decision: Jury awards \$635,177 Damages for Memory Loss from Electroshock)

Contemporary ECT apologists and advocates assert that the use of oxygen and anaesthesia has made this procedure safe, in his testimony on May 24, 2005 during the Peggy Salter case. Dr. Fink was, adamant in his support for the administration of thirteen intensive ECT treatments in a nineteen-day period, saying, "There are no absolute limits on the low side or to the high side if you're going to give a patient a treatment ... I have personally treated patients twice a day ... And there was a time when I gave patients eight treatments in one sitting, you know, on an experiment that we did many years ago." (*ibid*)

ECT treatment is a contentious issue. If the patient knows right from wrong and understands the potential gains and risks and has attained the necessary level of physical, intellectual, and emotional maturity, then the decision to have nor not have ECT treatment should be theirs. If someone else is making the decision (adult parent/s, guardian/s, caretaker/s, medical personnel), they must understand that this is a major decision and must never be taken lightly. Testimonials range from positive results with little or no side effects, to the extreme, including permanent psychological-neurological problems and complications. Anaesthesia, although used in numerous surgeries throughout the world, has its own possible risks. Some patients that are suffering profoundly, or for years on end decide to take whatever possible risks there are.

Dr. John M. Friedberg (March 26, 1942 - May 19, 2012; Neurologist; died of cancer), following more than thirty years of research on the effects of ECT concluded, "It is very hard to put into words just what shock treatment does to people generally ... it destroys people's ambition, and ... Their vitality. It makes people rather passive and apathetic ... Besides the amnesia, the apathy and the lack of energy are, in my view, the reason that ... [psychiatrists] still get away with giving it." (By Jan Eastgate, Citizens Commission on Human Rights International; [cchr.org](http://cchr.org): Brutal Therapies: Harmful Psychiatric 'Treatments')

## BELOW ARE POSSIBLE SHORT-TERM SIDE EFFECTS OF ECT:

- Fright, anxiety, disorientation
- An odd, bizarre, unusual feeling
- Unorganized, disorderly emotions
- Headaches (ranging from mild to severe)
- Jaw pain
- Not remembering the treatment and adjacent time period
- Difficulty thinking
- Fatigue, lethargy, light-headedness
- Nausea
- Drooling
- Having the appearance of a person who'd just had a seizure
- Muscle rigidity, constraint
- The jitters
- Inability to consume food
- Profound sleepiness
- Hallucinations

Many mentally ill patients, their families, and friends are experiencing a dangerous injustice of incredible proportions, and it is getting bigger and bigger. Psychiatric drugs are, now manufactured at an astounding rate, intended to cure all sorts of psychiatric and psychological ailments, but often end up creating additional problems.

Psychiatric drugs, like many other drugs, likely have long-term risks, many of which are quite intrusive, devastating, possibly fatal, even brain shrinkage (e.g. neuroleptic psychiatric drugs also known as anti-psychotics, can result in brain shrinkage of the higher level part of the brain following long-term use; this is visible in brain scans and autopsies). Note that the overall intent of the psycho-pharmaceutical industry is to make profits hence keeping patients on medication for extended periods, better yet, for life are good payoffs. Furthermore, it is easier for a psychiatrist to continue prescribing medications than to sit down and really listen to a patient's problems.

Some patients on long-term psychiatric drugs experience marked personality changes, sometimes quite drastic (Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde); others become emotionless, gain or lose much weight, and must live with a plethora of drug side effects. Sudden withdrawal from psychoactive medications without a replacement prescribed by a psychiatrist or qualified physician can bring about very serious complications.

LSD (lysergic acid diethylamide) is a synthetic crystalline compound that is a powerful hallucinogenic drug. It was, developed in the late 1930s by Dr. Albert Hofmann (January 11, 1906 - April 29, 2008; a Swiss scientist) at the Sandoz pharmaceutical company in Basel, Switzerland. Dr. Hofmann first recognized its effects in 1943 some scientists believed that it had beneficial therapeutic effects.

Later, in the 1950s a small group of psychiatrists attempted to spearhead the introduction of hallucinogens into the drug treatment arena. According to this group of psychiatrists and their medical and scientific followers, hallucinogens did in fact have therapeutic benefit. On May 5th, in California and under the direct supervision of Humphrey Osmond (July 1, 1917 - February 6, 2004; an English psychiatrist) and Aldous Huxley (July 26, 1894 - November 22, 1963; English writer, novelist, and philosopher). The two men dissolved a fraction of a gram of mescaline (a hallucinogenic and intoxicating compound found in mescal buttons from the peyote cactus), guzzled it, and then patiently waited for the response.

There was no coercion involved; Huxley wholeheartedly volunteered himself for the experiment. Dr. Osmond and, a small group of psychiatrists believed that the use of LSD could be, used as a treatment for alcoholism and a range of mental disorders. Dr. Osmond was the first to use the term 'psychedelic' (relating to or signifying drugs, in particular LSD that bring about hallucinations and evident expansion of consciousness). Although Dr. Osmond's experiments appeared to have brought about favourable initial results (in some opinions), it was terminated during the 1960s for what supporters claim was, social and political motives.

The CIA, KGB, and other intelligence services for devious reasons, have, commonly used hallucinogens and other drugs, and extended sensory deprivation. Visualize a person locked in a miniature paltry room, hands covered in gloves, vision blocked by special glasses or patches, head covered with a pillowcase; nothing can be seen, touched, tasted, scented, or felt. This kind of torture occurred in the Allan Memorial Institute in the Royal Victoria Hospital (RVH), established and swung into action by Scottish-born, psychiatrist Donald Ewen Cameron, (known as Dr. Cameron; December 24, 1901 -- September 8, 1967; mind control).

To Dr. Ewen's patients, the RVH was a literal hellhole for months on end camouflaged under the guise of legitimate medical experimentation. Many lives were, destroyed. The acquired methods and knowledge was, used by intelligence services to wreak havoc on many lives.

Dr. Cameron's experiments are known as MK-ULTRA, subproject 68, were partially financed by the CIA (Central Intelligence Agency) and the Canadian Government. The experiments used LSD, amphetamines (drugs that are central nervous system stimulants), and barbiturates (drugs that acts as depressants to the central nervous system) on, oftentimes unwilling patients. The drug use, extended sensory deprivation, and induced sleep left patients in a child-like mental state, lasting for years following the termination of the experiments. Guantanamo interrogators and military personnel used Cameron's experiments as one of their torture methods against inmates.

This particular horror story began in June 1951, at a covert meeting in the Ritz Carlton Hotel on Sherbrooke Street, in Montreal Canada. The objective of the meeting was to set-in-motion a concerted American-British-Canadian endeavour led by the CIA (no surprise) to fund experiments and studies on sensory deprivation (torture). One of the participants in this devious meeting was Dr. Donald Hebb (July 22, 1904 - August 20, 1985; Canadian psychologist, neuropsychology) at the time Director of the Department of Psychology at McGill University. He received a grant of \$10,000 for sensory deprivation studies.

Dr. Hebb paid a number of psychology students to be guinea pigs to remain in an isolation room, deprived of all senses, for one day. The object of the experiment was to discover the link between sensory deprivation and cognitive ability. Dr. Hebb played recordings of people uttering creationist or anti-scientific views. The extended period of sensory deprivation resulted in the students becoming exceedingly tolerant of the opinions they would normally reject, apparently, the scientific community as a whole was, flabbergasted by Dr. Hebb's research, seven years later McGill University and the American Psychological Association nominated him for the Nobel Prize.

Without consciously doing so, Dr. Hebb had paved the way for additional methods of torture by intelligence services pertaining to physical and mental torture, and enhanced interrogation. Hence, the later introduction of the more devious Dr. Cameron, intent on pursuing sensory deprivation to the outer limits, irrespective of how much harm it caused his patients (unwilling test subjects).

When Dr. Cameron began, his research he was the head of the Allen Memorial, at the time it was McGill University's psychiatric treatment facility. A report to the Canadian Government in the 1980s described Dr. Cameron as, "Ruthless, determined, aggressive, and domineering ... He seemed not to have the ability to deeply empathize with their [patients] problems or their situation." (The McGill Daily, September 6, 2012; mcgilldaily.com: MK-ULTRA Violence)

The core of Dr. Cameron's research rested on the ideas of 'repatterning' and 're-mothering' (what about re-fathering) the human mind. He believed that mental illness was the result of a person having learned 'incorrect' methods of responding to the world. The 'learned responses' produced 'brain pathways' that gave rise to repetitive abnormal behaviour. Dr. Cameron intended to de-pattern patients' minds through, the use of exceedingly disruptive ECT twice daily, instead of the widely accepted three times a week. He said that he wanted to break all incorrect brain pathways, hence, de-patterning the mind.

Dr. Cameron's de-patterning was quite brutal and cruel. Preparation entailed prolonged, induced sleep for roughly ten days with the use of a plethora of drugs. Thereafter, patients received ECT sessions for about fifteen days. Some patients who were not responsive to the program endured enormous sensory deprivation as well. Dr. Cameron reported on the results in his own words saying, "There is not only a loss of the space-time image but a loss of all feeling that should be present ... in more advanced forms [the patient] may be unable to walk without support, to feed himself or {herself}, and he or {she} may show double incontinence." (*ibid*)

Next came the 'psychic driving' phase or 're-patterning' phase. Dr. Cameron would play messages on tape recorders to the patients. He rotated between negative messages pertaining to the patients' lives and personalities with possible ones. Shockingly, the messages could be repeated an astronomical number of times; this alone can drive a person crazy.

The experiments performed at McGill were a slice of the large MK-ULTRA project headed by Sidney Gottlieb (born Joseph Schneider; August 3, 1918 - March 7, 1999; An American chemist and talented spy) most noted for his participation with the CIA during the 1950s and 1960s. In 1963, when MK-ULTRA was terminated the CIA gathered all the research into a torture manual titled the Kubark Counterintelligence Interrogation Handbook. Today, there are nine declassified U.S. Army and CIA interrogation manuals; seven were, declassified by the Pentagon in 1996; in 1997, two additional CIA manuals were declassified.

The word, 'lobotomy' (the Greek word 'lobos' means lobes of the brain and 'tomos' means cut) conjures up horrible images in peoples' minds. It entails a psychosurgery that involves the severing of the connections of the prefrontal cortex (in mammalian brain anatomy, located in the very front of the brain; responsible for abstract thinking, thought examination, controlling-managing behaviour), and principal structures therein, or the destruction of the frontal cortical tissue. In effect, it will result in disconnecting of the brain's emotional centers and intellectual capacity.

Lobotomies were first, performed on humans, in the late 19th Century, about fifty years later it was extolled by some scientists as a miracle remedy for mental illness. Soon, the procedure became common. During its peak years (1940s and 1950s) it is believed that around 40,000 Americans were lobotomized (2,000 of which were in the military), and about 10,000 people in Europe. The procedure drew its demand from ignorance and hardly any alternatives. To a certain extent, the procedure helped reduce overcrowding in some psychiatric institutions, and the rising costs of treating and looking after psychiatric patients.

Although evidence of lobotomies dates back thousands of years, modern-day style lobotomies trace their origins in the animal vivisection arena, performed during the latter part of the 19th Century. Dr. Friedrich Goltz (August 14, 1834 - May 5, 1902; German physician-physiologist) performed surgical removal of the neocortex (also called the neopallium or isocortex). It is a part of the cerebral cortex involved in higher-order brain functions including but not limited to sight and hearing. It is the most recently evolved part of the cortex in dogs. Dr. Goltz studied the changes in behaviour that resulted from the procedure.

"I {Dr. Friedrich Goltz} have mentioned that dogs with a large lesion in the anterior part {nearer to the front} of the brain generally show a change in character in the sense that they become excited and quite apt to become irate. Dogs with large lesions of the occipital lobe {one of the four major lobes of the cerebral cortex; location at the back of the brain} on the other hand become sweet and harmless, even when they were quite nasty before." (Posted by Mo on July 24, 2007; scienceblogs.com: The Rise & Fall of the Prefrontal Lobotomy)

Dr. Goltz's research and results greatly motivated Dr. Johann Gottlieb Burkhardt (December 24, 1836 - February 6, 1907; Swiss Psychiatrist and the medical director of a small mental hospital in Prefargier, Switzerland) to surgically, remove segments of the frontal cortex from several of his schizophrenic patients. One of these patients committed suicide at, a later date another died within a week of the surgery. Despite Dr. Burkhardt's personal beliefs of the success of his surgeries, exceedingly strong opposition drowned out those beliefs, hence he terminated his brain surgeries.

Human lobotomies made a comeback in the 1930s. Antonio Egas Moniz (November 29, 1874 - December 13, 1955; renowned Portuguese neurologist, Professor at the University of Lisbon Medical School) introduced the contemporary procedure. During a frontal lobe conference, Dr. Moniz was, made aware of the experimental neurology work of Carlysle Jacobsen (January 17,

1902 - March 13, 1974; American psychologist and educator) and Dr. John Fulton (November 1, 1899 - May 29, 1960).

Drs. Jacobsen and Fulton disclosed that frontal and prefrontal cortical damage in chimpanzees caused a massive reduction in aggression, while total removal of the frontal cortex resulted in the inability to bring about experimental neurosis in the chimpanzees. A chimpanzee named 'Becky' became extremely upset after making mistakes, prior to the surgical procedure; the Drs. describe her altered behaviour following the surgery.

"The chimpanzee ... went to the experimental cage. The usual procedure of baiting the cup and lowering the opaque screen was, followed ... If the animal made a mistake it showed no evidence of emotional disturbance but quietly awaited the loading of the cups for the next trial. It was as if the animal had joined the 'happiness cult of the Elder Micheaux'." {A religious television show hosted by Lightfoot Solomon Micheaux, 1885 - 1969; on the DuMont Television Network}." (ibid)

It was Dr. Walter Freeman (November 14, 1895 - May 31, 1972; American physician-renowned lobotomist), who introduced lobotomies to the United States. Dr. Freeman had observed and studied the work of Dr. Moniz, and had been an attendee at the conference of the frontal lobe. He was almost certainly the most outspoken supporter of the lobotomy technique in the United States. Together with Dr. James Watts (January 19, 1904 - November 15, 1994; American neurosurgeon), they 'polished' the technique developed by Dr. Moniz. They changed the name of the technique to 'lobotomy' (a terrifying name, indeed).

Drs. Freeman and Watts began to use their technique in 1936. It entailed the inserting of a blunt spatula-like instrument through holes on both sides of the skull, the instrument was, then moved up and down to detach the thalamo-cortical radiations (the fibres between the thalamus and the cerebral cortex). Dr. Freeman was dissatisfied with this particular procedural method, believing it to be too prolonged and messy.

Dr. Freeman discovered a new method, the so-called 'ice-pick method', first used on January 17th, 1945. The patient was, given an ECT treatment to induce unconsciousness, then an instrument was, inserted above the eyeball through the orbit with a hammer; the instrument was then moved up and down, repeated on the other side; it was a ten-minute lobotomy. Because no anaesthesia was required to perform the procedure, it could be, done outside of a hospital setting; Dr. Freeman performed many lobotomies in his private office. Soon, Dr. Watts would disaffiliate from his former colleague and the new lobotomy method.

Dr. Freeman more than eagerly performed a lobotomy on any patient that was, referred to him, performing nearly 3,500 of these procedures. Dr. Freemans' most well known patient was Rosemary Kennedy, the sister of President John F. Kennedy (May 29, 1917 - November 22, 1963; 35th President of the United States). Shockingly, but not surprisingly, the procedure left Rosemary incapacitated for the rest of her life. The procedure was, performed on December 16, 1960; she was only twenty-three years old at the time. Lobotomies began to fade out during the 1950s, due to incredible opposition to the procedure, and the new availability, of psychiatric drugs, (some of which are, known as chemical lobotomy drugs). Lobotomies were also performed on patients with minor mental health problems, many peoples' lives were ruined; the brain tissue destruction was irreversible, and oftentimes followed profound behavioural changes.

Sometimes justice is, served. On June 10, 2002, a jury unanimously found the Cleveland Clinic negligent in causing lifelong, debilitating brain damage to Mrs. Mary Lou Zimmerman. Zimmerman was fifty-eight years old at the time of the psychosurgery; more shocking though and in the ruling of the lawsuit was the fact that the, experimental psychosurgery was performed without her informed consent, by Dr. Gene Barnett. Mrs. Zimmer received a total of \$7.5 million as compensation).

Mrs. Zimmerman had suffered from obsessive-compulsive disorder and depression. It only took one surgery to destroy Mrs. Zimmerman's life and to impose unimaginable mental stress on her family and close friends. She had to endure four lesions in her brain, resulting in neuronal cell death and dysfunction in the respective areas, and elsewhere referred to as retrograde degeneration. The surgery and a later occurring abscess in her brain led to her suffering from dementia (a serious impairment or diminishing of intellectual ability and personality integration, due to the loss of or damage to neurons in the brain), and she became mute and emotionally disabled. On a positive note, the Cleveland Clinic no longer performs this kind of surgery.

#### BELow ARE BRUTAL EXPERIMENTS THAT WERE CONDUCTED ON HOMOSEXUALS:

- THE AVERSION PROJECT: From 1971 to 1989, the Government of South Africa conducted medical torture procedures, forced sex surgeries (gender re-assignment surgery), ECT, used unknown medications, and forced hormone therapy, on individuals identified as or perceived to be homosexuals in the military. No person who was victimized in this project did so on his (or her)

- own will. The program was, initiated by Dr. Aubrey Levin (December 18, 1938; a major player in the Aversion Project), later became a professor of clinical psychiatry at the University of Calgary until March 2010. He is a convicted sex offender. In January 2013, Dr. Levin was, found guilty of three counts of sexual assault perpetrated against patients there were more allegations from other patients.
- EXPERIMENTS IN NAZI CAMPS: In 1933, when the Nazi Party came to power, one of the numerous things they prohibited was homosexuality. Homosexuality was, believed to be contrary to the plans to produce and cultivate a master 'Aryan-German-Race'. Tens of thousands of individuals were convicted of being, homosexuals during Nazi rule (1933 - 1945); about 15,000 of the convicted were sent to concentration camps. It is, believed that even the so-called 'sub-human' inmates who received extraordinary, cruel treatment, looked down on homosexuals in the camps. Some of the inmates believed to be homosexuals were castrated others were, experimented on.
  - THE LEBANESE 'EGG' TEST: In 2014, in Lebanon, five men accused by the authorities of being homosexuals were, forced to undergo a special test on behalf of the 'Moral Conservation Bureau'. The test entails the shoving of an egg into an individual's rectum. This test was, conducted despite its being, banned earlier. In a previous case, the police raided a theatre suspected of showing porn movies. About three dozen persons were, forced to take the egg test. During this ordeal, any person who refused to take the test was, presumed guilty. This is quite strange because Lebanon in general, is a very liberal country by Middle Eastern standards.
- Rasha Moumneh, a Middle East and North Africa researcher at Human Rights Watch, based in Beirut said, "These hurtful and degrading examinations should stop immediately, especially now that the Lebanese Doctor's Syndicate has made clear that they are forensically valueless and constitute a form of torture ... The government should be concerned with the security and livelihoods of its citizens, rather than subjecting them to abuse under the guise of determining their sexual practices. (August 10, 2012; hrw.org: Lebanon: Stop 'Tests of Shame')
- KENYAN RECTAL EXAMINATION: In Kenya, owning any kind of a queer DVD will result in criminal charges, with a maximum sentence of fourteen years in prison, however prosecutions this severe are rare. In September 2015, two men were, arrested because of local rumours. The men were, forced to undergo an anal exam, in which they had to sit on stirrups, then a physician told them to cough, during which time the physician looks at the sphincter muscles with a magnifying glass. In June 2016, a Kenyan court threw out an attempt to outlaw examinations on individuals

suspected of being homosexual. Homophobia is on the rise in much of Africa.

"There was no other way evidence could have been obtained to ascertain that they are gay without carrying out anal analysis," Judge Anyara Emukule said in a ruling at the High Court in the port city of Mombasa. (By AFP, June 16, 2016; dailymail.co.uk: Kenya Rules Rectal Tests on 'Gay Suspects' Legal)

- KUWAIT HOMOSEXUAL DETECTION METHOD: LGBTs and their associated sexual behaviour are, banned in the Gulf Cooperation Countries (GCC). As a precautionary measure, Kuwaiti authorities have devised and instituted a testing method translated as 'Gay detector' for expatriates (almost always called expats) entering the tiny, incredibly wealthy oil producing country to ensure that they are not homosexual. According to the Kuwaiti Times, expats who fail the test will have their passport stamped with the word 'unfit' and their visas will become void.

"According to the International Lesbian, Gay, Bisexual, Trans and Intersex Association, homosexuality is illegal in seventy-six nations; five countries substitute jail time for the death sentence. In Saudi Arabia, Mauritania, Sudan, Yemen, and Southern Somalia, homosexuality is punishable by death." (By Carol Kuruvilla, October 9, 2013; nydailynews.com: Kuwait developing 'gay detector' test to keep LGBT expats out of Gulf countries)

- THE CANADIAN 'FRUIT' MACHINE: It was, developed by Frank Robert Wake, a Carleton University psychologist. During the 1950s and 1960s, the Government of Canada was intent on making sure that no homosexuals were working for the government. To support this belief, a test was, devised to detect homosexuality in individuals. The 'suspected' homosexual was, seated in a chair and forced to view numerous photos, some neutral, others of sexual nature, of both men and women. Dilation of the pupil while viewing a nude image of a man was, considered proof enough of homosexuality.
- ECT AND OTHER ELECTRIC SHOCKS: During the summer of 1959, rock star Lou Reed was, forced to endure ECT at the age of seventeen, for mental illness and bisexuality, at the Creedmore Psychiatric Hospital in Queens, New York, he was, given no muscle relaxant, and subjected to two dozen sessions at twice daily. In spite of this and all the other treatments received, by all accounts Reed died a bisexual. The American Psychiatric Association declassified homosexuality as a mental illness in 1973. Prior to 1973, a higher number of LGBTs were, involuntarily placed in psychiatric hospitals. Aversive conditioning involving electric shocks were, used as an effective 'treatment' for homosexuals, rapists, child molesters, transvestites, exhibitionists,

alcoholics, kleptomaniacs, and people with homologous problems. Aversion drug therapy and ECT are, still used in some Chinese hospitals to eliminate homosexual tendencies.

- LOBOTOMIES: Some homosexuals were, forced to have lobotomies (The topic of lobotomy is, discussed in detail earlier in this book).
- CHEMICAL CASTRATION: Initially used on some rapists, but considerably more for child molesters and pedophiles, during the 1950s this form of treatment was also, used on homosexuals, with the purpose of eradicating their feelings for other men. Increasing testosterone in homosexuals was, believed to make them more masculine, hence, rid them of the problem; it was a failure. In some cases, it actually increased sexual desire, without changing it. Later, estrogens (any of a category of steroid hormones that stimulate the, development and maintenance of female characteristics of the body) was, used.

Alan Turing (June 23, 1912 - June 7, 1954; Computer scientist, mathematician, cryptanalyst, logician, and overall Genius; aided the Allies immensely during the Second World War, as a decoder) was a victim of forced estrogens therapy. As a result, his libido (sex drive) was, completely, eradicated it was either this or to be sent to a United Kingdom prison. Given his appearance and homosexual demeanour, he would have almost certainly been, bullied and assaulted by other inmates on a regular basis. His being a major war hero apparently had little to no bearing on his treatment. Turing became impotent and grew breasts. Following a poorly conducted investigation, his death was ruled a suicide. Today, some experts are questioning the official suicide ruling.

Not at all surprising, In China psychiatry is, used as a horrible weapon against activists, political dissidents, and religious leaders. Thankfully, there are men and women of, conscience, heroes, throughout the world, some of them have seen firsthand, heinous acts of torture and brutality and are able to escape their oppressive countries. One such hero is Dr. Ma Jinchun, psychiatrist, lawyer and a former employee at a mental institution under the No. 1 Shanghai Civil Affairs Bureau. Therein, in August 2014, he met Qiao Zhongling, a long-time, elderly veteran of China's 1978 pro-democracy movement.

Zhongling had been, locked up in a psychiatric facility since 2010, having been, transferred to at least three different psychiatric hospitals in Shanghai; note that he had also been imprisoned in other facilities in previous years. Labelled, a political enemy by the Chinese authorities, Zhongling was, sent to a psychiatric hospital known euphemistically as 'peace and health' (nothing can be further from the truth). His punishment

began during the 1960s when he was, targeted for having alleged right-wing sympathies, and his backing of democracy and criticism of the communist party thereafter.

Zhongling rose to prominence in the freedom movement following the 1989 Tiananmen Square massacre. He suffers from nerve damage due to the forcibly administered drugs he receives. Political prisoners in China's mental hospitals endure beatings, torture, and the imposition of harmful, painful drugs. They are, labelled as evil enemies of the state and of the people. As a general, rule political prisoners do not suffer from mental illness at the time of their incarceration, however, due to the horrific nature of living in the institution, the brutality, and drugs it takes a heavy toll on them. Zhongling now suffers from constantly shaky hands, memory loss, high cholesterol, and other physical problems. When Dr. Jinchun spoke of reducing Zhongling's dosage to a co-worker, the reply was that any individual who takes the liberty to take a stand against the Communist Party nowadays is mentally ill. Later, Dr. Jinchun tried to discuss the topic with the administration. He received stern warnings; that is when he decided to leave China.

Another psychiatric patient at the Shanghai Hospital is Wei Xi, as of 2015 he had already spent fourteen years as an involuntary patient. Xi had filed a lawsuit against the authorities because they forced him to relocate his residence; he told Dr. Jinchun that he was, sent to the psychiatric hospital because the authorities did not want to give him back his home.

The Falun Gong, are one of the groups that is, persecuted with incredible intensity. Hundreds of Chinese psychiatric hospitals at the town, city, county, and provincial levels are actively complicit in torturing, abusing and brainwashing jailed practitioners.

When Qiao Zhongling thanked Dr. Ma Jinchun, he responded, "Teacher Qiao, if it weren't for your opposing the communist dictatorship, you could have been a professor teaching at some university's Chinese department, own a house and car, and to be surrounded by children. You would not be here. You have sacrificed so much for the freedom of China. I am the one who ought to say 'Thank you'." (By Jenny Li and Leo Timm, Both from Epic Times, November 27, 2015; [theepochtimes.com](http://theepochtimes.com): Former Psychiatrist Tells of Horrors in China's Mental Institutions)

In 2011, two Chinese dissidents dared to speak out against alleged physical abuse and mental torture they endured at the hands of China's security personnel. Apparently, they have ignored the expected warnings not to speak out about their detention ordeal. Guo Feixiong, an outspoken civil rights lawyer, complained about Communist Party corruption. He was,

released from jail in 2011 after serving a five-year sentence. He said that the torture he was forced, to endure was beyond imagination.

As reported by New York-based advocacy group, Human Rights in China, Mr. Feixiong was, interrogated for thirteen consecutive days and nights without being allowed to sleep, was tied to a wooden bed for six weeks with his arms and legs shackled. Worse yet, his genitals were, electrocuted with a high voltage rod.

As conveyed by Mr. Feixiong to The Associated Press, "I am innocent ... It's a political case and I was called a political prisoner in the places where I was detained. All of this is political persecution of me because I promoted democracy." (By Peter Foster, Beijing September 14, 2011; telegraph.co.uk: Chinese dissidents describe physical and mental torture at hands of regime)

Forty year-old Jiang Tianyong, a civil rights lawyer, recounted the extreme sensory deprivation he was, subjected to after he disappeared for months in 2011. The Chinese authorities were responding to appeals from dissidents on the internet to stage Middle East-style street protests (in the end, the Arabs got nothing but more misery and anguish, especially in Egypt).

Mr. Tianyong said that initially he was beaten, and then subjected to innumerable rounds of what his interrogators referred to as 'rescue education'. During one period he was, deprived of sleep for five days and nights. For two whole months, he saw no natural light and communicated with no one except his interrogators.

As conveyed by Mr. Tianyong to the South China Morning Post, "You know your life is in our hands? So is your wife's and your child's ... If you co-operate, perhaps the government will be more understanding. If we beat you to death and bury you, all it means is dirtying a piece of land." (ibid)

The Philadelphia State Hospital in Byberry was a psychiatric hospital. Patients, included people who were mentally challenged or criminally insane were, left to die, with nothing to do and in the nude. They were, left to wallow in their own urine and excrement. The hospital was built to hold 2,500 patients but held 7,000 at, its peak.

Most of the hospital was constructed between 1907 and the mid-1920s. The newer buildings were, constructed between the early 1940s to the early 1950s. Raw sewage could be, seen, in the halls, patients were, seen sleeping in the halls the staff abused and exploited patients. On December 7, 1987, an announcement during a press conference was, made indicating that the Philadelphia State Hospital at Byberry was closing. The official closure did not occur until June 1990; patients were,

transferred to the Norristown State Hospital (initially called the State Lunatic Hospital at Norristown), and to local centers.

In his book, the 'Shame of the States' (1948), Albert Deutsch describes the horrible conditions he observed at the Philadelphia State Hospital at Byberry, "As I passed through some of Byberry's wards, I was reminded of the pictures of the Nazi concentration camps. I entered a building swarming with naked humans herded like cattle and treated with less concern, pervaded by a fetid odour so heavy, so nauseating, that the stench seemed to have almost a physical existence of its own." (Via Wikipedia the Free Encyclopaedia: Philadelphia State Hospital at Byberry)

London's Bethlam Royal Hospital was the most notorious asylum in England's history, nicknamed Bedlam (meaning uproar, chaos, disorder, anarchy, upheaval). Founded in 1247 by Italian Bishop Goffredo de Prefetti of the Priory of the New Order of St. Mary of Bethlem in Bishopsgate, it was, initially erected atop a sewer that frequently overflowed. The initial purpose of the structure was two-fold, to help finance the Crusades by means of almsgiving, and collecting money to help support the poorest and most destitute of London. During this period, monks and other religious figures took in the poor and down and out, many of which were, also mentally ill.

Regarding this matter, all of the monks', work was not humane and merciful. Punishment and lessons in scripture were a daily occurrence. The diet was bland and no vegetables were served. Inventory records indicate that the monks purchased chains, locks, shackles, and stocks (wooden restraining devices for the hands, wrists, and ankles). Later, the institution would rely on patients' family and relatives for money. Unfortunately, the stigma of having a mentally ill family member was reason enough for abandonment.

By the 1330s, the institution was, known as 'the hospital', and by circa 1380, its sole purpose was for housing of the mentally ill, the staff, were called 'keepers' they were unqualified to do their job. During the 1600s, control of the institution was, reassigned from the Church to the state. In the mid-1670s, the facility was, worn out, dilapidated, and too small to accommodate the rising number of mentally ill patients. In response, the facility was, transferred north of London to the Moorfields (one of the last open areas of land in the City of London. Two forbidding-sinister statues were, placed over its entrance gate. One was, named 'Melancholy' who appeared relaxed, the other was, named 'Raving Madness' chained and irate. Soon, many persons with mental illness and learning disabilities crowded into the facility, things began to take a turn for the worse, the name Bethlem was, replaced with the nickname Bedlam.

Bedlam's method of rotational therapy entailed the strapping of a patient into a chair that was, suspended in the air the chair was then spun, sometimes exceeding 100 rotations a minute. Vomiting, extreme dizziness, and giddiness were common. These effects were, considered healthy reactions with probable healing. In 1728, James Monro became Bedlam's first chief physician, inaugurating a Monro family bloodline that lasted for about four generations (125 years). The Monro family changed their treatment emphasis from apothecaries to that of surgeons, seriously worsening an already terrible situation. Patients were regularly beaten, neglected, starved, dunked in ice cold baths, locked in isolation, and put on display for visitors to gawk at them; patients who were too bland to look at were sometimes goaded by onlookers; they were treated like zoo animals. The visitors, many of which were drinking alcohol, were unsupervised, walking freely among the patients. More so, some visitors gave patients coins in order to entice them to sing and dance. Some visitors were more humane-empathetic. In 1814, one visitor recorded that he saw patients chained to walls, in the nude, and suffering from malnutrition. One patient, a former Marine, was chain-harnessed for an estimated nine to twelve years; when a hospital worker pulled on the harness, the patient crashed into the wall.

The 'strait waste coat' (straightjacket) was put to use when deemed necessary. Other treatments included bloodletting by leeches, cupping glass therapy (cupping therapy, cupping), and inducing blisters. Contemporary investigations have revealed mass graves, dug solely for patients who died under Bedlam's care. The guardians of Bedlam often took a devious and brutal approach in treating their patients. The Monro family injured many people who were helpless and in the most need of empathy. From the 1630s onward, Bedlam's physicians were, presumably elected by the Court of Governors. In an attempt to avert profiteering at the expense of patients, the medical workers were salaried and granted limited responsibility for the monetary and business affairs of the hospital. The truth is corruption was a central factor in the appointment of physicians. John Monro was in charge of the hospital from the early 1750s until 1791. It was under the direction of John that the moniker Bethlam was, used. John had the audacity to claim that he somehow had expertise in the treatment of mental disorder and contend a right to a monopoly regarding its identification and treatment.

In 2013, during construction of the new London metro line (subway), something quite horrifying was discovered; mass graves containing more than 3,000 human skeletons (out of a suspected 22,000) some of which date back to the 16th Century, on the

original Bedlam property. A number of the people had died of the plague, the rest were Bedlam patients. Although illegal at the time, the dissecting of dead patients' bodies did occur; an attempt was, made at discovering a difference/s in mentally ill patients' brains. Other cadavers were, sold to medical schools. Hardly anyone cared because the patients were poor, indigent, or mentally ill. The good news is that after the Second World War, Bethlem Royal Hospital (also known as St. Mary Bethlehem) steadily began to adopt more modern treatment methods of mental illness.

The Trans-Allegheny Lunatic Asylum in Weston, West Virginia (1864 - 1994), was designed by architect Richard Andrews to house 250 patients, but by the late 1940s it held 2,400 patients and by the 1950s a whopping 2,600, the severe overcrowding was not, the biggest problem in this asylum.

A 1949 investigation conducted by the Charleston Gazette (1873; in 2015, merged with the Charleston Daily Mail), reported that unmanageable patients were locked in cages, lobotomies performed with crude instruments like ice picks, scores of patients were neglected; it is believed that thousands of patients died throughout its years of operation. It finally closed its doors in 1994. Today it is, believed by many to be a 'haunted asylum'.

Danvers State Institution in Danvers, Massachusetts (1878 - 1992; built at an estimated \$1.5 million at the time, a staggering price), Designed by architect Nathaniel Jeremiah Bradlee, today it is believed by some to be haunted by evil spirits. Danvers used brutal methods of treatment including the use of straightjackets, electric shock, and lobotomies.

Bloomingdale Insane Asylum in Morningside Heights, New York City (1821 - 1880) was, established as a private hospital for the care, treatment, and moral rehabilitation of the mentally ill. In 1872, journalist and activist against psychiatric abuse, Julius Chambers (November 21, 1850 - February 12, 1920) exposed the abusive practices of the hospital. Willing to make a personal sacrifice, Chambers had himself committed with the help of some of his influential friends. After ten days, his partners in this endeavour had him released. Having seen the abuses first-hand, he published a story describing what he saw. Patients were kicked until they bled, choked, some patients were unable to endure the horrible cruelties, committing suicide to end it all. Following the article, twelve patients were, released from the hospital, deemed to be, sane.

Pilgrim Psychiatric Center in Brentwood, New York (previously known as Pilgrim State Hospital; 1941 - ), at the time of its opening was the largest psychiatric hospital, and hospital in the world. At its peak in 1954, it had nearly 13,900

patients; Alan Ginsberg's, mother was treated for schizophrenia at the center and died here in 1965 treatments included ECT, pre-frontal lobotomies, and insulin shock therapy.

Beulah Jones was a patient in this hospital between 1952 and 1972. She received a pre-frontal lobotomy and 15 sessions of ECT in a 2-week period, leaving her severely impaired. Jones married in 1939, giving birth to three children. Her psychosis began following her third pregnancy. Her husband agreed to his wife having a pre-frontal lobotomy because physicians told him that it would work and there were no other options. Other family members were, told the same story, and they are still feeling the pain of Beulah's ordeal and death.

As conveyed by Janice Jones-Thomson, Beulah's daughter, "She'd have a normal life if this happened today ... We were told she'd be away for six months. Then, a year passed, then 10. We gave up hoping." She remembers visiting her weekly and watching her through bars after the lobotomy. 'My babies', she heard her mother cry." (By Jamie Talan, July 17, 2005; [www.articles.latimes.com/Woman%20Seeks%20Justice%20for%20Grandma%20Beulah](http://www.articles.latimes.com/Woman%20Seeks%20Justice%20for%20Grandma%20Beulah))

Greystone Park Psychiatric Hospital in Morris Plains, New Jersey (also known as Greystone Psychiatric Park; 1876 - ) was, built to help reduce overcrowding at the state's only other psychiatric hospital located in Trenton, New Jersey. Initially built as a sanctuary for 350 mentally ill patients, it was, expanded several times reaching more than 7,700 patients. Insulin shock therapy and ECT were commonly used one of the categories of patients treated in this manner were veterans suffering from PTSD. Worse yet, stories of sexual abuse, suicide and death, in addition to a much-publicized escape of a rapist, and incredible overcrowding, began to amass. As a result, in 2008, New Jersey mental health officials ordered the facility to be, closed down, paving the way for the rebuilding of a new facility on the spacious nearby campus; the name of the facility was not changed.

Described and believed by many to be the most dangerous mental hospital in the world, The Federico Mora Hospital in Guatemala, houses roughly 340 patients, including 50 violent and mentally unstable patients. Former patients, claim to have been, raped while sedated. Romeo Minera, the director of the hospital admitted while being filmed undercover by the BBC that patients continue to be sexually, violated by the guards everywhere you look. You see un-moving, immobile bodies lying on the disintegrating concrete floor. The patients appear to be in a deep sedated state. Their heads are, shaved and they are barefoot, wearing only rags. Other patients are wearing absolutely nothing, covered in their own filth. They look more like concentration camp inmates than hospital, patients.

As stated by Minera, only a minority of the patients suffer from serious mental health problems, nearly 75 percent have entered the hospital in need of a bit more than attention and care, they should have stayed in their locality. Minera opened up to the BBC investigative journalists because he thought they were charity workers proposing to help the dilapidated hospital. Nevertheless, the story of the hospital has been, repeatedly condemned by human rights organizations must be conveyed to the world.

Continuing to walk through the wards is like strolling through a hellhole. More and more patients are, discovered in rags, some sitting on the floor, others in plastic chairs; some are rocking back and forth in typical manner. There is no visible stimulation for the patients in the dark, dreadful wards. The patients attempt to communicate with the investigators, desperate for human contact. A patient holds one of the investigators, begging to be, taken away from the hospital. A male nurse informs the investigator that two or three nurses are, assigned to care for 60 to 70 patients, and that the best way to deal with them is by sedating them.

As the translator sidetracked director Minera, the investigator walks to the sleeping quarters that align a long, dark hallway. Therein are patients, lying in broken and rusty beds. The patients are so sedated they look like they cannot even go to the restroom by themselves. The mattresses have puddles of urine on them some of the patients have fecal matter smothered on their clothing. The investigator is overwhelmed by, the extremely nauseating stench in the air.

Responding to the BBC undercover investigation, the Guatemalan government defended Federico Mora Hospital by saying the hospital, "Uses the amount of sedatives, recommended by the World Health Organization ... {and} There are trained nurses to attend to the needs of patients including keeping them clean and dressed; and a maintenance team to keep the wards clean." (By Chris Rogers, BBC Guatemala, December 2014; [bbc.com](http://bbc.com): Inside the 'World's Most Dangerous' Hospital)

Two former patients admitted to the BBC investigative reporter that they had been, raped at the Federico Mora Hospital by medical staff as well as guards. One woman claimed to have been, raped by a male nurse while she was sleeping; she was 17 years-old at the time of the alleged incident, on the third night of her hospital stay (another woman claimed to have been, raped on her very first night at the hospital while she, was tied to a wall). It took 2 weeks of cries for help for her family to remove her from the hospital.

"Since I was sedated I wasn't aware of it - I didn't realise until the next day that I had lost my innocence. I was

bleeding down my legs, so I realised that what had happened that night is that a male nurse had come in and raped me... You can never forget that experience," she says, tearfully. "You store it in your mind. I still think of the patients in there." (ibid)

Ricardo, a male patient claims to have been raped an undisclosed number of times during his 3-year stay at Federico Mora Hospital. It took a legal battle against the hospital to get him released. Ricardo says that he was wrongfully diagnosed with, schizophrenia he says that patients were violated while they were sedated. He further claims that police, male nurses, and patients were involved, setting aside the most attractive women, to have at night.

U.S. Disability Rights International (DRI; committed to advocating, furthering, and advancing the human rights and full participation of children & adults with disabilities worldwide), gathered evidence on Federico Mora Hospital for 3 years. In a 2012 published report, DRI described the hospital as, "The most dangerous facility our investigators have witnessed anywhere in the Americas ... Any person with or without a disability detained in this hospital faces immediate risk to his or her life, health and personal integrity, as well as risk of inhuman and degrading treatment or torture."

The report also disclosed that patients were not, provided with medical care and had been, exposed to dangerous contagious diseases and infections, in addition, there was widespread sexual abuse that could result in STDs. Special tiny isolation rooms were, used for patients who were, disruptive and uncontrollable. The Guatemalan government informed the BBC that they had initiated the process of mental health care throughout the country, and have begun to build a barrier between prisoners from the rest of the patients. The government has made similar promises in the past; still, being a poor Third World Country is no excuse to allow torture, abuse, sexual violations, and lack of care and hygiene of helpless patients.

Psikhushka is a Russian expressive word for psychoprisoners (the term used to denote the phrase 'psychiatric hospitals' under this context). In particular, during the 1950s and 1960s Soviet Union, psychoprisoners and outrageous psychiatric diagnoses were frequently, used by authorities against political dissidents; in effect, they were hell-holes, prisons, a place to rot and die, torture centers, and reformatories. The idea was to inflict fear upon the populace, and to isolate and confine political dissidents and anyone remotely viewed as an enemy of the state; due process of law was only a dream. The thinking, philosophy, and ideas of patients were to be shamed and discredited; they were to be broken-in. The outrageous belief

was that no sane person could reject, let-alone fight communism or socialism. There were no limits on the so-called 'treatments' and 'rehabilitative efforts' imposed on the patients.

The former Soviet Union, along with The People's Republic of China have abused the field of psychiatry beyond any other contemporary nation's capacity. Andrei Vladimirovich Snejnevsky (May 1904 - July 12, 1987; Soviet psychiatrist) is, best known for his ludicrous broadening of the diagnosis of schizophrenia in the Soviet Union. Sluggish schizophrenia was a type of schizophrenia that progressed in a lethargic manner, also diagnosed in patients who showed absolutely no symptoms of schizophrenia or other psychotic disorders (quite illogical!).

Snejnevsky along with his colleagues began to use the sluggish schizophrenia diagnosis in the 1960s, Soviet Union. The diagnosis has long been disproven and invalidated due to its lack of any scientific soundness, and its use as a tool to imprison political activists and dissenters. No legitimate health organization abroad ever gave it legitimacy or recognition. Patients who were, released from psychiatric hospitals with this diagnosis were usually marked for life, their rights were seriously, curtailed and so was their social and employability.

In 1959, Nikita Khrushchev (April 15, 1894 - September 11, 1984; General Secretary of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union from September 1953 to October 1964) gave a speech about mental health that was, published by Pravda. Pravda is a Russian newspaper that used to be the official newspaper of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union. He said, "A crime is a deviation from generally recognized standards of behaviour frequently caused by mental disorder. Can there be diseases, nervous disorders among certain people in a Communist society? Evidently, yes. If that is so, then there will also be offenses, which are characteristic of people with abnormal minds. Of those who might start calling for opposition to Communism on this basis, we can say that clearly their mental state is not normal." (Knapp, Martin. "Mental health policy and practice across Europe: The future direction of mental health care." McGraw-Hill International; 2007 via By Alexander (Sasha) Shapiro, April 4, 2016; sras.org: SNEZHNEVSKY, SLUGGISH SCHIZOPHRENIA AND SOVIET POLITICAL ABUSE OF PSYCHIATRY)

In the late 1940s, during the Stalin era, the KGB began to take interest in the use of psychoprisons, medicine could be, used as an instrument to terrify, pacify, and control dissidents, and the citizens as a whole. It was Andrey Vyshinsky (November 28, 1883 - November 22, 1954; Soviet politician, Minister of Foreign Affairs from March 1949 to March 1953), a

high-ranking KGB official who ordered that the use of psychiatry as a weapon against political dissent and to act as a strong deterrent to all other people.

During the 1960s, due to more widespread open dissent, at the time KGB chairman Yuri Andropov (June 15, 1914 – February 9, 1984; General Secretary of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union from November 1982 to February 1984), called for a intensifying action against dissidents and their enemy masters, his plan was initiated in 1969. Leading and influential dissidents, in particular against Alexander Solzhenitsyn (December 11, 1918 – August 3, 2008), Victor Nekipelov (September 29, 1928 – July 1, 1989), Andrei Sakharov (May 21, 1921 – December 14, 1989), and Joseph Brodsky (May 24, 1940 – January 28, 1996). The fall of the Soviet Union in 1989 witnessed a marked reduction in the use of psychoprisons, but sadly, phenomenon has not completely disappeared. In 1989, it was, reported that more than 10 million Soviets were registered at 'psychoneurological dispensaries' as well as over 355,000 hospital beds set aside.

Ironically, during the GULAG era dissidents would have gladly preferred to be, sent to a Soviet psychohospital rather than a camp. In a psychohospital recanting, and admitting that you were wrong was a possible way out. This began to change during the Khrushchev era; the GULAGS for the most part became outdated, and the new communist leaders wanted a covert method of ridding their enemies.

Vladimir Bukovsky (December 30, 1942; renowned Russian activist-dissident during the 1960s and 1970s) was, sent to the 'Special Mental Hospital' in Leningrad (present day St. Petersburg). The orderlies were convicted criminals Bukovsky said they were like savage dogs. Of course, there were actual mentally ill patients in the hospital too. One particular man would cry out loudly for an independent Ukrainian state, he would receive a beating. Bukovsky claims that on some occasions he tried to intervene, but would get, punched very hard. Apparently, the orderlies were well versed in the art of physical assault. Worse yet, it was the prisoner who would be designated the violent one. This would entail being drugged, usually through, the use of chlorpromazine (marketed as Thorazine, Largactil; an anti-psychotic drug).

According to Bukovsky, who spent 12 years in psychoprisons, labour camps, and conventional prisons within the Soviet Union, the people who ran the hospital were the orderlies, nurses, and guards, anyone who got on their bad side would likely be beaten, tortured, or even killed. Later, Bukovsky was, sent to a cell with two murderers, he could hear other prisoners shouting, and the wails, sobs, and screams of people being beaten. In a nearby

cell, a young, mentally ill prisoner shouted that Soviet spacemen would land on the moon first; his cellmates teased him, he responded by yelling louder and louder. Finally, workers would barge into the cell and beat him. Then, he would be pumped full of chlorpromazine.

In the psychoprison, none of the prisoners had any rights and there was no one to voice a grievance to; the workers knew this. Every complaint by a prisoner was additional proof that he or she was mentally ill. Discharge meant, admitting to staff and medical workers that you were ill and denouncing your past misbehaviour. One particular prisoner who had previously been a geophysicist and recipient of the Stalin Prize refused to recant he was, pumped with drugs and was routinely beaten.

The hospital had three general treatments for violent patients. They included chlorpromazine, sulfazine (sulfasalazine; is not a psychiatric drug, it is a drug to treat a bowel disease called ulcerative colitis; multiple painful side effects are possible). Another punishment included the 'roll up' that entailed wrapping the prisoner in a special wet sheet. When the sheet dried, it shrunk, causing excruciating pain, sometimes to the point of inducing unconsciousness. The nurses loosened the now dried-up sheet, resulting in the prisoner regaining consciousness, but then the process was repeated, over-and-over again.

Some of the physicians referred to the hospital as 'our little Auschwitz', the prisoners were, treated like sub-humans. During his stay, Bukovsky did not receive any injections. He was later, sent to another section headed by an elderly man named Kalinin; he had his own beliefs regarding dissidents. According to Kalinin, either schizophrenics were psychopaths, alcoholics, or people infected with malaria. Kalinin asked Bukovsky if he was, ever bitten by a mosquito. Bukovsky had previously been a prisoner in Siberia where there are an enormous number of mosquitoes. He told Kalinin that he had never seen a mosquito.

Bukovsky narrates a sad and somewhat humorous story regarding a Soviet citizen who attempted to enter the U.S. Embassy. This person believed that it would be easier if he were black, so, he smothered an unknown dark substance on his body and whatever else that was, needed to look like a black man. Nevertheless, he was, told that he could not enter the embassy without prior permission from the Soviet authorities; he was, turned away. This is where it gets weird, "At this point, it started to rain, and he started to turn streaky under the noses of some policemen. Soviet judicial psychiatry justly concluded that only a madman would voluntarily wish to change from being white to being black, and then apply to go to America, where, as is well-known, they lynch even their own blacks. Now these

racial whims of his were being eradicated by injections." (GIDMEISTER, June 4, 2014; understandingevilwordpress.com: A political dissident tells about his stay in a Soviet Insane Asylum - incredible)

Pirates are persons who commit robberies at sea. In the past, pirates were much more violent and cruel in their robberies. In past centuries, piracy occurred throughout many of the world's oceans and seas. Today the world's attention is focused on the Somali and Singapore coasts, in particular the former. Although there are different kinds of piracy (sea, reproduction of someone else's work and taking credit for it, the illegal blocking or use-age of radio or television signals). In the 13th Century BCE, pirates were terrorizing, destroying, and pilfering cargo and personnel aboard ships; this sea nemesis has been around for thousands of years. As will be indicated later, killing, torture, and outright sadism were part of sea piracy and those who were, accorded the duty of chasing down, apprehending, and punishing pirates.

An area beside the River Thames (it runs through southern England, in particular through London; 215 miles {346 km} long), was designated as the site reserved for maritime crime-based executions. It operated from the early 1400's until 1830, and because the site was on the bend of the river, passersby in vessels were able to get a birds-eye-view of executions; hence, front row seats. Another execution hotspot was located at Gallows Point at Port Royal (a village located at Kingston Harbour, in South-eastern Jamaica).

#### BELOW ARE SOME OF THE PUNISHMENTS INFILTED UPON CAPTURED PIRATES AND SAILORS:

- **PILLORY:** Likely a punishment in a series of others, the sentence was quite humiliating though. The pillory was a circular platform that could be, turned. The victim could be, chained, by the neck, hands, ankles, and abdominal region and was compelled to maintain a kneeling or half-crouch stance. A variation on this type of pillory included a torso-high yoke and the head and hands securely fastened in place compelling the condemned person to stand in an unnatural position. Most pillories were, built in public places, designed to bring about as many onlookers and passersby as possible. The sentence lasted anywhere from a few hours up to 2 days. This form of punishment was, not intended to break the bones of or to kill the condemned person. The public was more than welcome to humiliate the victim.
- **FLOGGING:** Oftentimes over 100 lashes any number less than 20 lashes was, considered a relatively light punishment (in reality it was not). This punishment was, also commonly used against

insubordinate or unruly sailors. As, a general rule the Captain of the ship determined the type and severity of the punishment. Although the Cat-o-'nine-tails (known as 'The Captain's Daughter'), was the most common whip used, in rare cases (against regulations) attachments were added to the end of the tails. It was supposed to be standard procedure to lubricate and clean the whips before each use-age, but it should be, noted that people in this era had no understanding of bacteria and germs. Many of the condemned became ill from infections. For sailors, following a whipping, a concoction made up of salt and vinegar would be, poured on their back. Captured pirates received no 'medical care', they received a bucket's worth of ocean water on their backs; how excruciatingly painful this would be is unimaginable. Gangrene, blood poisoning, or other infections could lead to extreme illness or death. Nevertheless, the pain from flogging began from the first few lashes, "The shrieks of the [first] youngster were dreadful, calling upon GOD and all the holy angels to save him. After the first dozen another boatswain's mate took the cat {flogging}; and, when he [the prisoner] had received two dozen, he fainted and hung by his wrists. The punishment was, suspended for a few moments until he had revived sufficiently to stand on his feet. He then took four dozen more, making six in all; and, when taken down, he could not stand. The other received seven dozen. He fainted, however, before he had received the first [dozen] and received the greater portion of his punishment in that state. The flesh was fairly hanging in strips upon both backs; it was really a sickening sight. (Joseph Gibbs; Dead Men Tell No Tales: The Lives and Legends of the Pirate Charles Gibbs. P. 24; University of South Carolina Press, 2007 via Cindy Vallar; cindyvallar.com: Pirates and Privateers: The History of Maritime Piracy).

- ENSLAVEMENT: Many captured pirates were, sentenced to slavery-until-death, or until the pirate paid back, what he stole. The problem is that some of these captured pirates would end up serving on ships that they had previously robbed, pilfered, brutalized, and/or killed. This category of prisoners was commonly treated worse than, African slaves. There was a very powerful aura of vengeance, retaliation, and punishment in the air. Slaves could also end up working on plantations or in mines, both of which were terrible fates. In addition, some pirates were, sentenced to death. Governments that sold captured slaves made a gigantic profit. The Royal Africa Company (a mercantile company from 1660 to the early 1750s), and the East India Company (also known as the Honourable East India Company (an English trading company established to conduct trade in the East Indies, in particular the Indian sub-continent, and part of China), others were more than willing to receive cheap,

- expendable labour. Captured pirates destined to work for trading companies were, commonly shipped to far off places. This reduced the chance of escape and being, saved by fellow pirates.
- BRANDING: Although it was painful, the primary purpose of this form of branding was to smear and label the person for life. People who by legal means or otherwise escaped the gallows were branded as a way of ensuring that others knew what they had done. From circa 1700 to circa 1807, the English resorted to branding the cheek; at other times, the hand or the thumb would be branded.
  - KEELHAULING OR KEEL HAULING: A form of punishment inflicted upon sailors practiced in the Royal Navy. The sailor was securely strapped to a line looped underneath the ship, tossed overboard on side of the ship, and mercilessly pulled under the ship's keel. The sailor could easily die of drowning, shock from the cold hypothermia, or extreme trauma and torture. If the sailor somehow survived the ordeal, the captain of the ship could order another keelhauling.
  - HANGING (DANCING THE HEMPEN JIG): Many pirates were, hanged, from an observer's perspective the process usually took several minutes nevertheless, it was an extremely traumatic ordeal for the victim. In general, three methods of hanging were available; they entailed putting a tight noose around the victim's neck, either pulling him up or having him stand on a box or stool and then kick it from underneath his legs. The third method used a more elaborate form of hanging involving the use of gallows (scaffold). If the rope were too long, the condemned person would likely be, decapitated, if on the other hand, the rope were too short the agonies of death would be, prolonged. The condemned was granted several days or more (depending on the jurisdiction) to repent for his sins and to give people from neighbouring towns and villages time to see the spectacle. The condemned person was, visited by clergymen in order to repent for past sins.
  - POST-DEATH GIBBETING (HANGING IN CHAINS OR IRONS): Occurred following a completed death sentence. The body of the deceased was, placed in an iron cage or chained, and then hoisted onto a high fixture for everyone to, see. The condemned who believed in GOD and an afterlife feared that it would mean no redemption.
  - WALKING THE PLANK: Pirates, mutineer sailors, and criminal seafarers, the condemned person, was bound to, prevent swimming or surviving in the water and forced to, walk on a wooden plank that extended onto the water.
  - MAROONING: Punishing a, pirate or sailor by placing him on a desolate island with no way of escape or exit, and then abandoning him. This form of punishment was, reserved for

murderers, rapists, robbers, and exceptionally bad pirate captains. Normally, the marooned man was, permitted to keep the clothes he was wearing. He was, also given a bottle of water or booze, pistol, a bottle of gunpowder and some shot (bullets). The pistol and shot afforded the marooned the option of killing himself.

- GENERAL PUNISHMENT: Sometimes a captain of a ship would mete out extraordinarily cruel and unusual punishments. As long as those under his command obeyed his orders, he could do just about anything to a suspected or proven criminal whether a sailor or a pirate. In 1726, one particularly brutal case was, reported in thorough detail in a newspaper entitled, 'The Trial of Captain Jean'. A young man of 18 years signed on as a Cabin Boy for Captain Jeane's merchant ship. He was later accused of stealing a small drink of rum from Captain Jeane's quarters, the young man was flogged, pickled in heavily salted water and strapped to the main mast for 9 days and nights; his arms and legs were positioned to be fully, extended. Shockingly, this wasn't enough of a punishment, Captain Jeane had the young man untied and then laid on a cleared pathway, where he walked on him a number of times, and then tried to persuade his men to do likewise; they refused to brutalize the poor victim any more. Captain Jeane was, hanged.

Captain Francis Spriggs (died mid-1720s), was a cruel British pirate who toiled the Caribbean and Bay of Honduras during the 1720s. In one example among many, Captain Spriggs forced a captured Portuguese sailor to run around the mast of the ship while sailors jabbed him with spears; there was no escape or respite.

David Cordingly, an English naval historian describes a harrowing story in 'Under the Black Flag' that occurred on April 14, 1718 involving Captain Charles Vain (1680 - 29 March 1721), an English pirate who targeted English and French ships. His flagship was the Ranger. Captain Vane was, hanged at Port Royal, Jamaica. Captain Vane and his crew captured and took control of the Diamond, attacked the captain and crew, plundered the ship, and for what appears to be for cruel and entertainment purposes, targeted one crewmember named Nathaniel Catling. Catling was, hanged until the crew thought he was dead. However, upon lowering his body they discovered that he was still alive. Unfortunately, for Catling, the pirates were not satisfied with this outcome. One of the pirates used his sword to chop into Catling's collar and wanted to continue chopping but another pirate onboard convinced him to stop. When all was, done the pirates burned the Diamond. In what can be, described in no less

a term than a miracle, Catlin survived the ordeal, escaped, and was able to convey the details of the harrowing events.

Cordingly also documents a story related by Governor John Hart to the Council of Trade and Plantations in London from St. Kitts on March 25, 1724. A Portuguese ship sailing from Brazil was attacked by Captain Edward Low (1690–1724), an infamous English pirate. The ship's captain was adamant in not wanting the pirates to seize a particular bag of gold, so he dropped it into the sea without the pirate's knowing. Captain Low's cruelty and brutality got him the answer of where the gold was; Nicholas Lewis, a captured quartermaster had to break his silence. "Low cut off the said Master's lips and broiled them before his face, and afterwards murdered the whole crew being thirty-two persons." (Archaeological Institute of America via archeology.org: Too Great a Cruelty: ARCHAEOLOGY's Top Ten Vicious Pirate Acts)

Jean-David Nau (commonly known as François l'Olonnais; 1630 – 1639), was a French pirate and ship's surgeon who terrorized many Spaniards during the 1660s. L'Olonnais initially arrived at the Caribbean an indentured servant, likely having committed a serious crime for which he was to pay for through servitude. Luck came his way after he was, shipwrecked. He evaded capture from the Spanish by camouflaging himself with dirt and blood, playing dead. This would prove to be a catastrophe for the Spanish.

Thereafter, L'Olonnais took up the life of a cruel and savage pirate, in one particular case, he along with his crew, wreaked havoc on the inhabitants of a village by holding them for ransom. Expectedly, Spanish soldiers came to rescue the villagers. He managed to behead every single soldier save one, doing so not for humane purposes but to send a threatening message to the governor of Havana, asserting that he would never take as a prisoner or grant any leniency to any Spanish soldier thereafter. L'Olonnais was true to his word.

L'Olonnais' career expanded profoundly, assembling a fleet of eight ships and hundreds of pirates. Whenever he pillaged a city, residents were tortured to acquire the location of hidden wealth. In the case of Gibraltar (presently a British territory located at the southern tip of the Iberian Peninsula), he lost several dozen pirates, but was able to inflict several hundred deaths upon the Spanish. In one particularly gruesome incident amongst others, L'Olonnais captured a number of soldiers, targeting one of them for a special punishment. He cut open the poor fellow's chest and pulled out his heart; then he ate it. Fearing for, their own safety and well-being, the other Spanish soldiers told L'Olonnais whatever he needed to know.

As conveyed by Cindy Vallar, "L'Olonnais was a master torturer. Not only did he burn his victims or cut out their tongues, but also when he began cutting them to pieces, he started with a slice of flesh, progressed to a hand, then an arm, and finally a leg. He favoured the practice of 'woolding,' where he tied a cord around his victim's eyes and tightened the cord by twisting it with a stick until the man's eyes popped out of his head." (By Aaron Edwards; ranker.com: 15 Excessively Violent Pirates Who Rained Death on Their Victims)

Edward Teach (1680 - November 22, 1718; almost exclusively known as Blackbeard), was a vile, disreputable English pirate whose criminal activities occurred near the West Indies and the eastern coast of the North American colonies. Initially, he was an apprentice serving under English pirate Benjamin Hornigold (1680-1719) before kicking off his pirating career. Blackbeard seized a French ship and named it Queen Anne's Revenge. He placed additional guns on the ships, totalling 40 in all, and used the vessel as a flagship to assemble his very first fleet.

Physically, Blackbeard was, known for his long, dark beard. However, it was his horrible, formidable reputation that people feared the most. He wore numerous pistols and offensive weapons, engulfing his body in them. The weapons were not for show either; Blackbeard was widely known to be daring and courageous (he blockaded Charleston, South Carolina). He commonly lit fuses underneath his hat, terrifying many of his enemies.

As the Golden Age of Piracy was taking a nose dive Blackbeard attempted to secure amnesty but was attacked by the British, dying during a duel with British Lieutenant (later promoted to Captain) Robert Maynard (September 19, 1684 - January 4, 1751). Maynard would have nothing to do with granting Blackbeard mercy or respect, in life or in death. "Maynard ordered Blackbeard's head severed from his body and suspended from the bowsprit of one of Maynard's two armed vessels. The rest of Blackbeard's corpse was thrown overboard." (ibid)

A welsh sailor by the name of Bartholomew Roberts (commonly known as Black Bart), was initially a sailor on the ship Princess, until he was captured by a Welsh pirate named Howell Davis (1690 - June 19, 1719). Roberts was, forced to become a pirate on the Princess, only six weeks later, Davis was, ambushed and killed. The pirates voted for Black Bart to become the new captain. Soon thereafter, Black Bart proved his remarkable abilities to become an incredibly successful pirate, robbing, looting, pillaging, and acquiring several hundred prizes with perseverance and determination. However, a group of his pirates mutinied, stealing the ship and its newly acquired prizes (there is no honour among thieves).

Black Bart persisted in his pirating career, fighting pirate hunters near Barbados (located in the Caribbean), and once sank 21 anchored ships. Thereafter, he acquired a remarkable pirate fleet, assigning himself the position of 'Admiral of the Leeward Islands'. Later, he began his plundering of Africa, acquiring an even larger treasure of prizes, and building a reputation as a ruthless pirate. In one particular case, when a slave ship captain rejected the idea of paying a ransom, Black Bart burned the ship with the slaves still aboard. However, as is often the case with ruthless, over-confident pirate plunderers, Black Bart's heinous behaviour caught up to him. He was, Killed by pirate hunters, hit with grapeshot during a battle.

Sir Henry Morgan (circa 1635 - August 25, 1688; Welsh privateer, buccaneer, landowner, and Lieutenant Governor of Jamaica), unofficially commissioned by the English government to wreak havoc on the Spanish in the Caribbean, raiding settlements, plundering Portobello (a port city in Panama), and invading several settlements off the coast of Venezuela. By 1670, he had assembled 36 ships with 2,000 crewmembers. Proving the point once again that, 'There is no honour among thieves', following the Panama invasion Morgan fled the scene, carrying off most of the prizes. He should have known better, a stunt like that would create many enemies in particular the English authorities and pirate hunters he was, eventually apprehended by the English, and shipped to London. Ironically, the English had just signed a peace treaty with Spain. Nevertheless, Morgan's luck shifted into high gear. He was, knighted and made Lieutenant Governor of Jamaica, where he lived the remainder of his life in peace.

In my description of Sir Henry Morgan I, used two words that are not, commonly used 'privateer' and 'buccaneer'. It is important to clarify the meanings of these two important words. "A privateer was a private person or ship that engaged in maritime warfare under a commission of war.: (Thompson, Janice E., 1994; Mercenaries, Pirates, and Sovereigns. New Jersey, United States: Princeton University Press. Page 310/? Via Wikipedia: Wikipedia.org: Privateer)

A buccaneer was a pirate who committed piracy only in the Caribbean Sea, and was more inclined to attack coastal cities and settlements.

Extreme pain during the golden age of piracy did not only come about from being, punished by pirate hunters, pirates, or captains, but also from injuries. Many pirates and sailors who were engaged in battles suffered horribly, amputations were quite gruesome, painful, and the result was permanent; unfortunately, many men who had one or more limbs amputated died

of gangrene or another infection, the daily chores of sailing posed other dangers looming in the shadows. A sailor, who climbed high to adjust the sails risked, life and limb. Relocating cannons and other heavy equipment, and slithering through narrow into the belly of the ship also risked injury.

Being a ship's surgeon was a job for a man who was ready to amputate limbs, apply tourniquets, cut and slice into an injured person's body and likely retrieve shrapnel or small metal balls from grapeshot, sew wounds, fix broken bones and apply wrapping, deal with emergencies and lots of blood, and to see dead or dying men. Note that during the golden age of piracy, ship's surgeons did not have access to modern technology the instruments they used were crude by today's standard. In addition, no one knew anything about microscopic infections nevertheless a ship's surgeon had to know exactly what to do, without hesitation; even by their standards, some surgeons did warn about unnecessary amputations. Perhaps the most enduring of all the mandatory requirements of a ship's surgeon was having a patient held down, trying to calm him down, and seeing and hearing the extraordinary pain, agony, and shrieks. A good ship's surgeon would try to perform an amputation quickly and correctly.

Pierre Dionis warns surgeons, "This [amputation] cannot be performed without putting the patient to violent and inexpressible pain. Wherefore the Chirurgeon is to avoid these operations as much as he can, and never propose them before he has try'd all means which the Art of Chirurgery can inspire him with, in order to prevent them ... [W]hen we are ready to sever a part from its whole, and reflect on the cruel means we are going to make use of, none can help trembling and sharing a part of the misfortune with the poor patient, who is resolv'd to the fatal necessity of being depriv'd of one of his parts of his body for this whole life." (Pierre Dionis, A course of chirurgical operations: demonstrated in the royal garden at Paris. 2nd ed., p. 402 - 403 via Mark C. Kehoe; piratesurgeon.com: Amputation During the Golden Age of Piracy, Page 1)

Torture, cruelty, brutality, and injustice are terrible things that have plagued the world from time immemorial. We need prayers, education, activism, large-scale peaceful protests, support victims, and to appoint and elect officials who make a solemn pledge to spread peace and prosperity across the world. There are too many wars abounding and incomprehensible suffering; it must stop.

BELOW IS A CATEGORIZED COMPREHENSIVE URL AND WEBSITE LISTING RELEVANT TO THE SUBJECT MATTER OF THIS BOOK:

## ORGANIZATIONS THAT HELP:

[www.un.org/en/events/torturevictimsday](http://www.un.org/en/events/torturevictimsday) International Day in Support of Victims of Torture, June 26  
[www.un.org/en/universal-declaration-human-rights](http://www.un.org/en/universal-declaration-human-rights) Universal Declaration of Human Rights  
[www.ohchr.org/EN/HRBodies/CAT/Pages/CATIndex.aspx](http://www.ohchr.org/EN/HRBodies/CAT/Pages/CATIndex.aspx) United Nations Committee Against Torture  
[www.un.org/en/genocideprevention](http://www.un.org/en/genocideprevention) United Nations Office on GENOCIDE PREVENTION AND THE RESPONSIBILITY TO PROTECT  
[www.preventgenocide.org/genocide/officialtext-printerfriendly.htm](http://www.preventgenocide.org/genocide/officialtext-printerfriendly.htm) Prevent Genocide International  
[www.amnesty.org/en](http://www.amnesty.org/en) Amnesty International: Official Site  
[www.hrw.org](http://www.hrw.org) Human Rights Watch: Official Site  
[www.omct.org](http://www.omct.org) World Organization Against Torture: Global Network  
[www.endtorture.or](http://www.endtorture.or) International Coalition to End Torture  
[www.worldwithouttorture.org](http://www.worldwithouttorture.org) World Without Torture  
[www.irct.org](http://www.irct.org) International Rehabilitation Council for Torture Victims  
[www.notowar.com](http://www.notowar.com) No to War  
[www.warisacrime.org](http://www.warisacrime.org) War is a Crime  
[www.stopclustermunitions.org](http://www.stopclustermunitions.org) Cluster Munition Coalition: CMC  
[www.icbl.org](http://www.icbl.org) International Campaign to Ban Landmines: Official Site

## TORTURE (GENERAL):

[www.medievalchronicles.com/medieval-torture-devices](http://www.medievalchronicles.com/medieval-torture-devices) Medieval Torture Devices  
[www.medievality.com/torture.html](http://www.medievality.com/torture.html) Medieval Torture: Medievality  
[www.io9.gizmodo.com/the-10-most-gruesome-torture-techniques-from-medieval-e-1626942115](http://www.io9.gizmodo.com/the-10-most-gruesome-torture-techniques-from-medieval-e-1626942115) 10 Most Gruesome Torture Techniques From Medieval Europe  
[www.medievalwarfare.info/torture.htm](http://www.medievalwarfare.info/torture.htm) Medieval Torture: Medieval Warfare  
[www.medievality.com/torture.html](http://www.medievality.com/torture.html) Medieval Torture  
[www.history.howstuffworks.com/10-medieval-torture-devices.htm](http://www.history.howstuffworks.com/10-medieval-torture-devices.htm) 10 Medieval Torture Devices: HowStuffWorks  
[www.historical-figures/spanish-inquisition.htm](http://www.historical-figures/spanish-inquisition.htm) The Spanish Inquisition: HowStuffWorks  
[www.ancient-origins.net/history/trial-ordeal-life-or-death-method-judgement-004160](http://www.ancient-origins.net/history/trial-ordeal-life-or-death-method-judgement-004160) Trial by Ordeal: A Life or Death Method of Judgement: Ancient Origins  
[www.tortureum.com/history-of-torture](http://www.tortureum.com/history-of-torture) History of Torture: Tortureum  
[www.thattheworldmayknow.com/assyrians](http://www.thattheworldmayknow.com/assyrians) The World May Know: Assyrians  
[www.spiegel.de/international/zeitgeist/the-worst-ways-to-die-torture-practices-of-the-ancient-world-a-625172.html](http://www.spiegel.de/international/zeitgeist/the-worst-ways-to-die-torture-practices-of-the-ancient-world-a-625172.html) The Worst Ways to Die: Torture Practices of the Ancient World  
[www.the-line-up.com/9-torture-methods-of-the-ancient-world](http://www.the-line-up.com/9-torture-methods-of-the-ancient-world) 9 Torture Methods of the Ancient World: The Lineup

www.list25.com/25-most-brutal-torture-techniques-ever-devised                    25 Most Brutal Torture Techniques Ever Devised in History

www.scribol.com/anthropology-and-history/history/10-most-horrific-russian-torture-devices    10 Most Horrific Russian Torture Devices

www.curiousdependency.blogspot.com/2011/09/6-execution-methods-you-had-no-idea.html    6 Execution Methods You Probably Don't Know About

www.ancientfacts.net/7-cruelest-punishments-ancient-world    7 Cruelest Punishments of the Ancient World: Ancient Facts

www.lordsandladies.org/burned-at-the-stake.htm    Burned at the Stake: Middle Ages

www.ancientfacts.net/how-ancient-egyptians-punished-their-criminals                    Cruel & Unusual: How Ancient Egyptians Punished Their Criminals

www.ancientegyptianfacts.com/ancient-egyptian-tortures-and-punishments-facts.html    Ancient Egyptian Tortures and Punishments: Ancient Egyptian Facts

www.ancient-origins.net/news-history-archaeology/analysis-skeletons-reveals-harsh-punishment-ancient-egypt-004178                    Analysis of Skeletons Reveals Harsh Punishment in Ancient Egypt

www.ancient.eu/Aztec\_Sacrifice    Aztec Sacrifice: Ancient History Encyclopaedia

www.atlasobscura.com/articles/meso-american-baseball                    The Brutal and Bloody History of the Mesoamerican Ballgame

www.listverse.com/2016/11/22/10-horrifying-tortures-used-in-ancient-rome                    10 Horrifying Tortures Used in Rome: Listverse

www.listverse.com/2013/09/24/10-horrifying-tortures-of-early-christians                    10 Horrifying Tortures of Early Christians: Listverse

www.eyewitnesstohistory.com/christians.htm                    Nero Persecutes the Christians, 64 A.D.: Eyewitness to History

www.wikireedia.net/wikireedia/index.php?title=Caligula\_-\_Atrocities\_and\_Tortures    Caligula Atrocities and Tortures: Wikireedia

www.allday.com/13-reasons-why-caligula-was-the-most-insane-and-depraved-roman-emperor-2180842136.html                    13 Reasons Why Caligula Was the Most Insane And Depraved Roman Emperor Ever

www.alphahistory.com/pastpeculiar/64-suicide-by-toilet-brush    64 AD: Suicide by toilet brush

www.penelope.uchicago.edu/~grout/encyclopaedia\_romana/gladiators/bestiarii.html    The Bestiarius and the Ludus Matutinus

www.powerstudy.wordpress.com/2011/11/24/vlad-the-impaler                    Vlad the Impaler: The Good, the Bad, and the Monstrous

www.vladtheimpaler.info    Vlad the Impaler.info

www.lordsandladies.org/vlad-dracula.htm                    Vlad Dracula the Impaler: Middle Ages

www.factsanddetails.com/russia/History/sub9\_1b/entry-4935.html                    IVAN THE TERRIBLE: Facts and Details

www.web-static.nypl.org/exhibitions/russia/Translation/punishment.html                    Ivan the Terrible's Punishment of Novograd in 1570

www.history.howstuffworks.com/historical-figures/spanish-inquisition3.htm                    Torture and Punishment During the Spanish Inquisition: How the Spanish Inquisition Worked

www.ancient-origins.net/history/trial-ordeal-life-or-death-method-judgement-004160    Trial by Ordeal: A Life or Death Method of Judgement: Ancient Origins

[www.scienceblogs.com/gregladen/2012/12/02/how-many-people-were-killed-as-witches-in-europe-from-1200-to-the-present](http://www.scienceblogs.com/gregladen/2012/12/02/how-many-people-were-killed-as-witches-in-europe-from-1200-to-the-present) How Many People Were Killed as Witches in Europe from 1200 to the Present?

[www.cvltnation.com/one-thousand-cuts-terrifying-ancient-chinese-torture-and-execution-methods](http://www.cvltnation.com/one-thousand-cuts-terrifying-ancient-chinese-torture-and-execution-methods) One Thousand Cuts ... Terrifying Ancient Chinese Torture and Execution Methods

[www.creepybasement.com/lingchi](http://www.creepybasement.com/lingchi) Being Sentenced to Death By 1,000 Cuts in China: Creepy Basement

[www.esquire.com/news-politics/news/a25915/punishment-and-torture-in-the-civil-war-111413](http://www.esquire.com/news-politics/news/a25915/punishment-and-torture-in-the-civil-war-111413) Crime and Punishment in the Civil War: Esquire

[www.ranker.com/list/facts-about-the-civil-war-confederate-anderson-prison/lea-rose-emery](http://www.ranker.com/list/facts-about-the-civil-war-confederate-anderson-prison/lea-rose-emery) Torture Techniques from Anderson Prison, The Scariest Place in the Civil War

[www.blackthen.com/was-the-devils-punchbowl-a-u-s-concentration-camp-for-black-slaves](http://www.blackthen.com/was-the-devils-punchbowl-a-u-s-concentration-camp-for-black-slaves) Was The Devil's Punchbowl A U.S. Concentration Camp for Black Slaves?

[www.blackmainstreet.net/never-forget-devils-punchbowl-20000-freed-slaves-died-forced-post-slavery-concentration-camp](http://www.blackmainstreet.net/never-forget-devils-punchbowl-20000-freed-slaves-died-forced-post-slavery-concentration-camp) Never Forget: The Devil's Punchbowl: 20,000 Freed Slaves Died After Being Forced Into Post Slavery Concentration Camps

[www.countercurrentnews.com/2017/03/7-shameful-examples-of-concentration-camps-created](http://www.countercurrentnews.com/2017/03/7-shameful-examples-of-concentration-camps-created) 7 Shameful Examples of Concentration Camps Created for Black People

[www.atlantablackstar.com/2014/02/24/8-troubling-photos-instruments-torture-used-enslaved-africans](http://www.atlantablackstar.com/2014/02/24/8-troubling-photos-instruments-torture-used-enslaved-africans) 8 Disturbing Photos of Instruments of Torture Used on Black People

[www.atlantablackstar.com/2014/10/03/10-barbaric-and-heartbreaking-ways-enslaved-black-people-were-punished-by-their-slave-masters](http://www.atlantablackstar.com/2014/10/03/10-barbaric-and-heartbreaking-ways-enslaved-black-people-were-punished-by-their-slave-masters) 10 Barbaric And Heartbreaking Ways Enslaved Black People Were Punished by their Slavemasters

[www.thinkprogress.org/the-canadian-government-systematically-tortured-and-www.racisreport.org/racist\\_reports/sex-farms-during-slavery-the-effeminization-of-black-men](http://www.thinkprogress.org/the-canadian-government-systematically-tortured-and-www.racisreport.org/racist_reports/sex-farms-during-slavery-the-effeminization-of-black-men) Racist Report: Sex Farms During Slavery & the Effeminization of Black Men

[www.thesouthafrican.com/shocking-documentary-explores-south-african-police-brutality-and-torture](http://www.thesouthafrican.com/shocking-documentary-explores-south-african-police-brutality-and-torture) Shocking Documentary Explores South African Police Brutality and Torture

[www.amnesty.org/en/latest/campaigns/2016/06/south-african-must-end-torture-now](http://www.amnesty.org/en/latest/campaigns/2016/06/south-african-must-end-torture-now) South Africa Must End Torture Now: Amnesty International

[www.theguardian.com/law/2013/apr/14/south-africa-police-accused-torture-suspects](http://www.theguardian.com/law/2013/apr/14/south-africa-police-accused-torture-suspects) South African Police Accused of Routinely Torturing Crime Suspects

[www.originalblackthought.blogspot.com/2009/07/silent-holocaust-belgian-genocide-of.html](http://www.originalblackthought.blogspot.com/2009/07/silent-holocaust-belgian-genocide-of.html) The Silent Holocaust: The Belgian Genocide of the Congo

[www.globalblackhistory.com/2012/02/forgotten-history-king-leopold-and.htm](http://www.globalblackhistory.com/2012/02/forgotten-history-king-leopold-and.htm) Forgotten History: King Leopold and the Congo

[www.independent.co.uk/news/world/africa/belgium-revisits-the-scene-of-its-colonial-shame-2014055.html](http://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/africa/belgium-revisits-the-scene-of-its-colonial-shame-2014055.html) Belgium Revisits the Scene of its Colonial Shame: The Independent

[www.raceandhistory.com/historicalviews/2252001.htm](http://www.raceandhistory.com/historicalviews/2252001.htm) Race and History.com: ARAB MASTERS-BLACK SLAVES

[www.cnn.com/interactive/2012/03/world/mauritania.slaverys.last.stronghold/index.html](http://www.cnn.com/interactive/2012/03/world/mauritania.slaverys.last.stronghold/index.html) Slavery's Last stronghold

[www.atlantablackstar.com/2014/06/02/10-facts-about-the-arab-enslavement-of-black-people-not-taught-in-schools](http://www.atlantablackstar.com/2014/06/02/10-facts-about-the-arab-enslavement-of-black-people-not-taught-in-schools) Mende Nazer: Wikipedia the Free Encyclopedia

[www.mendenazer.org/en/content/mende](http://www.mendenazer.org/en/content/mende) Mende: Mende Nazer Foundation

[https://www.theguardian.com › Politics › Immigration and asylum › Escaping Slavery 'No Grounds for Refugee Status'](http://www.theguardian.com/politics/immigration-and-asylum/escaping-slavery-no-grounds-for-refugee-status)

[www.aljazeera.com/news/2016/08/mauritania-anti-slavery-activists-tortured-custody-160816082445518.html](http://www.aljazeera.com/news/2016/08/mauritania-anti-slavery-activists-tortured-custody-160816082445518.html) Mauritania anti-slavery activists 'tortured in custody'

[www.allafrica.com/stories/201608170193.html](http://www.allafrica.com/stories/201608170193.html) Mauritania Anti-Slavery Activists 'Tortured in Custody'

[www.tagaloglang.com/water-torture-of-filipinos-by-americans](http://www.tagaloglang.com/water-torture-of-filipinos-by-americans) Water Torture of Filipinos by Americans: Tagologlang

[www.opmanong.ssc.hawaii.edu/filipino/brutality.html](http://www.opmanong.ssc.hawaii.edu/filipino/brutality.html) American Campaign of Brutality: Opmanong

[www.cbc.ca/news/canada/a-history-of-residential-schools-in-canada-1.702280](http://www.cbc.ca/news/canada/a-history-of-residential-schools-in-canada-1.702280) A history of residential schools in Canada

[www.ottawacitizen.com/news/national/beatings-rapes-a-reality-for-children-at-residential-schools](http://www.ottawacitizen.com/news/national/beatings-rapes-a-reality-for-children-at-residential-schools) Beatings, rapes a reality for children at residential schools

[www.danielnpaul.com/IndianResidentialSchools.html](http://www.danielnpaul.com/IndianResidentialSchools.html) INDIAN RESIDENTIAL SCHOOLS: Cultural Genocide: Daniel Paul

[www.wherearethechildren.ca/en/stories](http://www.wherearethechildren.ca/en/stories) Residential School Survivors Stories

[www.amnestyusa.org/node/87342](http://www.amnestyusa.org/node/87342) Soul Wound: The Legacy of Native American Schools: Amnesty USA

[www.papergenocide.org/blood-quantum-extinction.html](http://www.papergenocide.org/blood-quantum-extinction.html) Blood Quantum Extinction: Paper Genocide

#### HERERO AND NAMAQUA (NAMA) GENOCIDE:

[www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Herero\\_and\\_Namaqua\\_Genocide](http://www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Herero_and_Namaqua_Genocide) Herero and Namaqua Genocide: Wikipedia the Free Encyclopedia

[www.all-that-is-interesting.com/herero-genocide](http://www.all-that-is-interesting.com/herero-genocide) Herero Genocide: Inside Germany's First Mass Murder

[www.combatgenocide.org/?page\\_id=153](http://www.combatgenocide.org/?page_id=153) Combat Genocide Association: Herero and Nama Genocide

[www.ancient-origins.net/history-important-events/herero-and-namaqua-genocide-little-known-first-genocide-second-reich](http://www.ancient-origins.net/history-important-events/herero-and-namaqua-genocide-little-known-first-genocide-second-reich) Herero and Namaqua Genocide: The little-known first genocide of the Second Reich

[www.originalpeople.org/herero...genocide-1904-1907-germans-murder-africans](http://www.originalpeople.org/herero...genocide-1904-1907-germans-murder-africans) The Herero and Namaqua Genocide from 1904 to 1907: Germans murder Africans

#### GENOCIDE OF THE ARMENIANS:

[www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rape\\_during\\_the\\_Armenian\\_Genocide](http://www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rape_during_the_Armenian_Genocide) Rape During the Armenian Genocide: Wikipedia the Free Encyclopedia

[www.armenianweekly.com/2011/12/07/devilish-marks](http://www.armenianweekly.com/2011/12/07/devilish-marks) ‘Devilish Marks’ and Rape in the Time of Genocide

[www.genocide-museum.am](http://www.genocide-museum.am) The Armenian Genocide Museum Institute

[www.genocide1915.info/quotes](http://www.genocide1915.info/quotes) Popular Quotes Regarding the Armenian Genocide of 1915

[www.armenian-genocide.org/enver.html](http://www.armenian-genocide.org/enver.html) Enver, Pasha: Armenian National Institute

[www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-479143/The-forgotten-Holocaust-The-Armenian-massacre-inspired-Hitler.html](http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-479143/The-forgotten-Holocaust-The-Armenian-massacre-inspired-Hitler.html) The Forgotten Holocaust: The Armenian Massacre that Inspired Hitler

[www.armenianweekly.com/2013/04/25/names-of-lost-armenian-villages-read-in-istanbuls-sultan-ahmet-square](http://www.armenianweekly.com/2013/04/25/names-of-lost-armenian-villages-read-in-istanbuls-sultan-ahmet-square) Names of Lost Armenian Villages Read in Istanbul’s Sultanahmet Square

[www.genocide-museum.am/eng/cultural\\_genocide.php](http://www.genocide-museum.am/eng/cultural_genocide.php) Cultural Genocide: The Armenian Genocide Museum-Insitute

[www.mediachecker.wordpress.com/2013/06/07/the-armenian-genocide](http://www.mediachecker.wordpress.com/2013/06/07/the-armenian-genocide) The Armenian Genocide (Gruesome Graphic Pictures)

[www.liveleak.com/view?i=596\\_1402427008&comments=1](http://www.liveleak.com/view?i=596_1402427008&comments=1) Barbaric Methods Turks Used to Murder Armenians During Genocide

[www.huffingtonpost.com/michael-a-moodian/why-does-israel-refuse-to\\_b\\_9775078.html](http://www.huffingtonpost.com/michael-a-moodian/why-does-israel-refuse-to_b_9775078.html) Why Does Israel Refuse to Recognize the Armenian Genocide?

[www.ncas.rutgers.edu/.../genocide-ottoman-greeks-1914-1923](http://www.ncas.rutgers.edu/.../genocide-ottoman-greeks-1914-1923) The Genocide of Ottoman Greeks, 1914-1923

[www.greek-genocide.net/index.php/overview/perpetrators/120-ismail-enver-pasha-1881-1922](http://www.greek-genocide.net/index.php/overview/perpetrators/120-ismail-enver-pasha-1881-1922) Ismail Enver Pasha (1881-1922): Greek Genocide Resource Center

[www.ncas.rutgers.edu/.../assyrian-genocide-1914-1923-and-1933-pres](http://www.ncas.rutgers.edu/.../assyrian-genocide-1914-1923-and-1933-pres) The Assyrian Genocide, 1914 to 1923 and 1933 up to the present

[www.politifact.com/truth-o-meter/promises/obameter/promise/511/recognize-armenian-genocide](http://www.politifact.com/truth-o-meter/promises/obameter/promise/511/recognize-armenian-genocide) The Obameter: Recognize the Armenian Genocide

[www.nytimes.com/2016/04/23/world/europe/despite-campaign-vow-obama-declines-to-call-massacre-of-armenians-genocide.html](http://www.nytimes.com/2016/04/23/world/europe/despite-campaign-vow-obama-declines-to-call-massacre-of-armenians-genocide.html) Despite Campaign Vow, Obama Declines to Call Massacre of Armenians ‘Genocide’

[www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Operation\\_Nemesis](http://www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Operation_Nemesis) Operation Nemesis: Wikipedia the Free Encyclopedia

[www.operationnemesis.com](http://www.operationnemesis.com) Operation Némésis: The Assassination Plot that Avenged the Armenian Genocide

[www.dw.com/en/armenian-genocide-german-guilt/a-18298891](http://www.dw.com/en/armenian-genocide-german-guilt/a-18298891) Armenian genocide - German guilt?

[www.facinghistory.org/resource-library/german-connection](http://www.facinghistory.org/resource-library/german-connection) The German Connection: Facing History and Ourselves

[www.nytimes.com/2016/06/03/world/europe/armenian-genocide-germany-turkey.html](http://www.nytimes.com/2016/06/03/world/europe/armenian-genocide-germany-turkey.html) German Parliament Recognizes Armenian Genocide, Angering Turkey

## NAZIS:

[www.historylearningsite.co.uk/nazi-germany/the-gestapo](http://www.historylearningsite.co.uk/nazi-germany/the-gestapo) The Gestapo: History Learning Site

[www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/the-gestapo](http://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/the-gestapo) The Gestapo: Jewish Virtual Library  
[www.jta.org/1942/10/19/archive/gestapo-torture-of-jews-in-warsaw-prisons-reported-list-of-guilty-nazis-published](http://www.jta.org/1942/10/19/archive/gestapo-torture-of-jews-in-warsaw-prisons-reported-list-of-guilty-nazis-published) Gestapo Torture of Jews in Warsaw Prisons Reported  
[www.nationalarchives.gov.uk/education/worldwar2/theatres-of-war/western-europe/investigation/occupation/sources/docs/3](http://www.nationalarchives.gov.uk/education/worldwar2/theatres-of-war/western-europe/investigation/occupation/sources/docs/3) Report on Gestapo interrogation methods - The National Archives  
[www.pri.org/stories/2013-05-06/former-nazi-torture-and-detention-sites-uncovered-germany](http://www.pri.org/stories/2013-05-06/former-nazi-torture-and-detention-sites-uncovered-germany) Former Nazi Torture and Detention Sites Uncovered in Germany  
[www.museumsportal-berlin.de/en/museums/gedenkstatte-kopenicker-blutwoche-juni-1933](http://www.museumsportal-berlin.de/en/museums/gedenkstatte-kopenicker-blutwoche-juni-1933) Museum – Memorial of Köpenick Week of Blood June 1933  
[www.cwrsjournal.wordpress.com/2013/06/26/kopenick-blood-week](http://www.cwrsjournal.wordpress.com/2013/06/26/kopenick-blood-week) Kopenick Blood Week: Roses at Noon  
[www.listverse.com/2013/07/04/10-sinister-things-nazis-did-to-inmates-at-concentration-camps](http://www.listverse.com/2013/07/04/10-sinister-things-nazis-did-to-inmates-at-concentration-camps) 9 Sinister Things Nazis Did to Inmates at Concentration Camps  
[www.theholocaustexplained.org/ks3/the-camps/daily-life/journeys](http://www.theholocaustexplained.org/ks3/the-camps/daily-life/journeys) Deportation and Transport to Concentration Camps: The Holocaust Explained  
[www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsource/Holocaust/aumed.html](http://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsource/Holocaust/aumed.html) Auschwitz-Birkenau: Nazi Medical Experimentation  
[www.dw.com/en/forced-abortions-and-medical-experiments-last-survivors-of-nazi-womens-camp-tell-their-horror-stories-a18997838](http://www.dw.com/en/forced-abortions-and-medical-experiments-last-survivors-of-nazi-womens-camp-tell-their-horror-stories-a18997838) Forced abortions and medical experiments: Last survivors of Nazi women's camp tell their horror stories  
[www.ushmm.org/wlc/en/article.php?ModuleId=10007183](http://www.ushmm.org/wlc/en/article.php?ModuleId=10007183) The Treatment of Soviet POWs: Starvation, Disease, and Shootings, June 1941–January 1942  
[www.lifesitenews.com/news/nazi-extermination-of-thousands-of-disabled-children-featured-in-new-berlin](http://www.lifesitenews.com/news/nazi-extermination-of-thousands-of-disabled-children-featured-in-new-berlin) Nazi extermination of thousands of disabled children featured in new Berlin museum exhibit

#### GERMAN VICTIMS OF TORTURE AND BRUTALITY:

[www.npr.org/templates/story/story.php?storyId=106687768](http://www.npr.org/templates/story/story.php?storyId=106687768) Silence Broken On Red Army Rapes In Germany  
[www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2223831/How-Britain-tortured-Nazi-PoWs-The-horrifying-interrogation-methods-belie-proud-boast-fought-clean-war.html](http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2223831/How-Britain-tortured-Nazi-PoWs-The-horrifying-interrogation-methods-belie-proud-boast-fought-clean-war.html) How Britain tortured Nazi POWs: The horrifying interrogation methods that belie our proud boast that we fought a clean war  
[www.fpp.co.uk/History/General/Bacque/Brech2002.html](http://www.fpp.co.uk/History/General/Bacque/Brech2002.html) Real History and the Allied Treatment of Prisoners of War  
[www.worldnewsdailyreport.com/russia-last-ww2-german-prisoner-finally-released-from-gulag](http://www.worldnewsdailyreport.com/russia-last-ww2-german-prisoner-finally-released-from-gulag) Russia: Last WW2 German Prisoner Finally Released from Gulag

#### JAPANESE TORTURE DURING THE SECOND WORLD WAR:

[www.ranker.com/list/worst-japanese-torture-methods-from-world-war-two/peterdugre](http://www.ranker.com/list/worst-japanese-torture-methods-from-world-war-two/peterdugre)  
11 Unbelievably Inhumane Japanese Torture Methods Used During World War 2  
[www.todayifoundout.com/index.php/2013/07/wwii-horror-files-unit-731](http://www.todayifoundout.com/index.php/2013/07/wwii-horror-files-unit-731) WWII Horror Files: Unit 731

[www.frontpagemag.com/point/247337/unbroken-japan-still-deep-denial-over-cannibalism-daniel-greenfield](http://www.frontpagemag.com/point/247337/unbroken-japan-still-deep-denial-over-cannibalism-daniel-greenfield) Unbroken: Japan Still in Deep Denial Over Cannibalism Against US Soldiers

[www.timesofindia.indiatimes.com/india/Japanese-ate-Indian-PoWs-used-them-as-live-targets-in-WWII/articleshow/40017577.cms](http://www.timesofindia.indiatimes.com/india/Japanese-ate-Indian-PoWs-used-them-as-live-targets-in-WWII/articleshow/40017577.cms) Japanese ate Indian PoWs, used them as live targets in WWII

#### HIROSHIMA AND NAGASAKI:

[www.nytimes.com/2016/05/28/world/asia/survivors-recount-horrors-of-hiroshima-and-nagasaki.html](http://www.nytimes.com/2016/05/28/world/asia/survivors-recount-horrors-of-hiroshima-and-nagasaki.html) Survivors Recount Horrors of Hiroshima and Nagasaki

[www.history105.libraries.wsu.edu/fall2014/2014/08/29/atomicbombs](http://www.history105.libraries.wsu.edu/fall2014/2014/08/29/atomicbombs) The Psychological and Physical Effects of the Hiroshima in 1945

[www.atomicheritage.org/history/bombings-hiroshima-and-nagasaki-1945](http://www.atomicheritage.org/history/bombings-hiroshima-and-nagasaki-1945) Bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki - 1945

#### MAO ZEDONG OR MAO TSE TUNG MASS MURDERER:

[www.independent.co.uk/arts-entertainment/books/news/maos-great-leap-forward-killed-45-million-in-four-years-2081630.html](http://www.independent.co.uk/arts-entertainment/books/news/maos-great-leap-forward-killed-45-million-in-four-years-2081630.html) Mao's Great Leap Forward 'killed 45 million in four years'

[www.capitalismmagazine.com/2017/01/the-legacy-of-mao-zedong-is-mass-murder](http://www.capitalismmagazine.com/2017/01/the-legacy-of-mao-zedong-is-mass-murder) The Legacy of Mao Zedong is Mass Murder: Capitalism Magazine

[www.nytimes.com/2010/12/16/opinion/16iht-eddikotter16.html](http://www.nytimes.com/2010/12/16/opinion/16iht-eddikotter16.html) Mao's Great Leap to Famine

[www.hindustantimes.com/world/china-suppresses-horrific-history-of-cannibalism/story-6hbxXBtvWf9LSIS0yaYIIM.html](http://www.hindustantimes.com/world/china-suppresses-horrific-history-of-cannibalism/story-6hbxXBtvWf9LSIS0yaYIIM.html) China suppresses horrific history of cannibalism

[www.mirror.co.uk/news/world-news/torture-mass-murder-rape-cannibalism-8017041](http://www.mirror.co.uk/news/world-news/torture-mass-murder-rape-cannibalism-8017041) Torture, mass murder, rape and cannibalism ... the horror of Mao's Cultural Revolution 50 Years On

[www.christianpost.com/news/religious-groups-facing-increased-persecution-across-china-experts-say-66744](http://www.christianpost.com/news/religious-groups-facing-increased-persecution-across-china-experts-say-66744) Religious Groups Facing Increased Persecution across China, Experts Say

[www.rfa.org/english/news/uyghur/udner-the-guise-of-public-safety-12192016140127.html](http://www.rfa.org/english/news/uyghur/udner-the-guise-of-public-safety-12192016140127.html) Under the Guise of Public Safety, China Demolishes Thousands of Mosques

[www.dafoh.org/petition-to-the-united-nations](http://www.dafoh.org/petition-to-the-united-nations) Petition to the United Nations: DAFOH

[www.endorganpillaging.org](http://www.endorganpillaging.org) The International Coalition to End Organ Pillaging in China

[www.news.com.au/lifestyle/real-life/true-stories/the-reality-of-human-organ-harvesting-in-china/news-story/14d3aa5751c39d6639a1cc5b39f223b7](http://www.news.com.au/lifestyle/real-life/true-stories/the-reality-of-human-organ-harvesting-in-china/news-story/14d3aa5751c39d6639a1cc5b39f223b7) the reality of human organ harvesting in China

#### GULAGS:

[www.thegulag.org/content/gulag-introduction-3](http://www.thegulag.org/content/gulag-introduction-3) Gulag: An Introduction: Gulag Museum on Communism  
[www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gulag](http://www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gulag) Gulag: Wikipedia  
[www.spartacus-educational.com › Russia › Soviet Union 1920-1945](http://www.spartacus-educational.com/RussiaSovietUnion1920-1945.htm) Stalin's Five-Year Plan: Spartacus Educational  
[www.gulaghhistory.org/nps/onlineexhibit/stalin/living.php](http://www.gulaghhistory.org/nps/onlineexhibit/stalin/living.php) Living in the Camp: Gulag: Gulag Forced Labour Camps  
[www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-1371768/Testimony-Gulags-forgotten-victims-Steal-mans-bread-die-.html](http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-1371768/Testimony-Gulags-forgotten-victims-Steal-mans-bread-die-.html) Testimony from the Gulags' Forgotten Victims  
[www.distributedrepublic.net/archives/2005/05/01/gulag-interrogation](http://www.distributedrepublic.net/archives/2005/05/01/gulag-interrogation) Gulag Interrogation: The Distributed Republic  
[www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aleksandr\\_Solzhenitsyn](http://www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aleksandr_Solzhenitsyn) Alexandre Solzhenitsyn: Wikipedia the Free Encyclopaedia  
[www.listverse.com/2014/06/18/10-terrifying-facts-about-gulags](http://www.listverse.com/2014/06/18/10-terrifying-facts-about-gulags) 10 Terrifying Facts About Gulags: : Listverse  
[www.revolvy.com/topic/Kengir](http://www.revolvy.com/topic/Kengir) The Kengir Uprising: Revolvy.com  
[www.alphahistory.com/russianrevolution/cheka](http://www.alphahistory.com/russianrevolution/cheka) The Cheka: Alpha History  
[www.worldfuturefund.org/wffmaster/Reading/Quotes/leninkeyquotes.htm](http://www.worldfuturefund.org/wffmaster/Reading/Quotes/leninkeyquotes.htm) LENIN AND THE USE OF TERROR: World Future Fund  
[www.doomedsoldiers.com/torture-methods-of-ub.html](http://www.doomedsoldiers.com/torture-methods-of-ub.html) Torture Methods: Communist Torture Methods  
[www.unknownmisandry.blogspot.com/2015/07/cheka-women-bolshevik-secret-police.html](http://www.unknownmisandry.blogspot.com/2015/07/cheka-women-bolshevik-secret-police.html) CHEKA Women – Bolshevik Secret Police: Sadism, Torture, and Summary  
[www.opendemocracy.net/od-russia/ekaterina-loushnikova/comrade-stalin-%E2%80%99s-secret-prison](http://www.opendemocracy.net/od-russia/ekaterina-loushnikova/comrade-stalin-%E2%80%99s-secret-prison) Comrade Stalin's Secret Prison: OpenDemocracy  
[www.thedailybeast.com/articles/2014/06/04/secret-kgb-torture-house-opens-its-doors-in-riga.html](http://www.thedailybeast.com/articles/2014/06/04/secret-kgb-torture-house-opens-its-doors-in-riga.html) Secret KGB Torture House Opens Its Doors in Riga

## RUSSIA:

[www.amnesty.org/en/latest/news/2013/06/torture-russia-torture-traditional-component-proof](http://www.amnesty.org/en/latest/news/2013/06/torture-russia-torture-traditional-component-proof) Torture in Russia: 'Torture is a traditional component of "proof"

[www.dw.com/en/russian-prisons-are-essentially-torture-chambers/a-17246149](http://www.dw.com/en/russian-prisons-are-essentially-torture-chambers/a-17246149) 'Russian Prisons are Essentially Torture Chambers'

<http://www.france24.com/en/20121028-zara-murtazalieva-girl-who-lost-youth-stalinist-gulag-chechnya-russia-terrorist-police> The girl who lost her youth to a Stalinist gulag

[www.opendemocracy.net/od-russia/anastasiya-zotova/this-is-karelia-tortured-voices-from-russia-s-prison-system](http://www.opendemocracy.net/od-russia/anastasiya-zotova/this-is-karelia-tortured-voices-from-russia-s-prison-system) This is Keralia: Tortured Voices from Russia's Prisons

[www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-37836739](http://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-37836739) Russian Activist Lidar Dadin Accuses Prison of Torture: BBC News

## LGBT: CHECHNYA AND SOUTH AFRICA:

[www.cbc.ca/news/world/activists-chechnya-gay-men-detained-moscow-1.4110140](http://www.cbc.ca/news/world/activists-chechnya-gay-men-detained-moscow-1.4110140)  
Activists Protesting Torture of Chechen Gay Men Detained in Moscow

[www.hrw.org/news/2017/04/04/anti-lgbt-violence-chechnya](http://www.hrw.org/news/2017/04/04/anti-lgbt-violence-chechnya) Anti-LGBT Violence in Chechnya  
[www.independent.co.uk/news/world/europe/chechnya-anti-gay-purge-victims-stripped-naked-beaten-electrocuted-torture-detain-human-rights-watch-a7757786.html](http://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/europe/chechnya-anti-gay-purge-victims-stripped-naked-beaten-electrocuted-torture-detain-human-rights-watch-a7757786.html)  
Chechen Gay Purge: Victims Tell of Being Stripped Naked  
[www.snopes.com/2017/04/11/chechnya](http://www.snopes.com/2017/04/11/chechnya) Report: Chechnya Opens ‘Concentration Camp for Homosexuals’

#### HOLODOMOR:

[www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Holodomor](http://www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Holodomor) Holodomor: Wikipedia the Free Encyclopaedia  
[www.holodomorct.org/history.html](http://www.holodomorct.org/history.html) Ukrainian Holodomor (Man-made Famine) Facts and History  
[www.holodomorsurvivors.ca](http://www.holodomorsurvivors.ca) Holodomor: Famine Genocide in Ukraine 1932 - 1933  
[www.historyplace.com/worldhistory/genocide/stalin.htm](http://www.historyplace.com/worldhistory/genocide/stalin.htm) Stalin's Forced Famine: History Place  
[www.faminegenocide.com](http://www.faminegenocide.com) Famine-Genocide in Ukraine 1932 - 1933  
[www.faminegenocide.com/resources/unknown.html](http://www.faminegenocide.com/resources/unknown.html) Remembering Ukraine's Unknown Holocaust: Genocide  
[www.holodomorct.org/accounts.html](http://www.holodomorct.org/accounts.html) The GOD That Failed, by Arthur Kessler, 1949 via Holodomor.org: Eyewitness Accounts)  
[www.weeklystandard.com/pulitzer-winning-lies/article/4040](http://www.weeklystandard.com/pulitzer-winning-lies/article/4040) Pulitzer-Winning Lies: The Weekly Standard

#### VIETNAM WAR:

[www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/U.S.\\_prisoners\\_of\\_war\\_during\\_the\\_Vietnam\\_War](http://www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/U.S._prisoners_of_war_during_the_Vietnam_War) U.S. Prisoners of War during the Vietnam War: Wikipedia the Encyclopaedia  
[www.nampows.org/nvnpowcamps.html](http://www.nampows.org/nvnpowcamps.html) North Vietnamese POW Camps (1964-73)  
[wwwojc.org/powforum/powcamps.htm](http://wwwojc.org/powforum/powcamps.htm) POW Camps in North Vietnam: POW/MIA Forum  
[www.politico.com/magazine/story/2015/07/i-was-vietnam-pow-donald-trump-120436](http://www.politico.com/magazine/story/2015/07/i-was-vietnam-pow-donald-trump-120436)  
I Spent Seven Years as a Vietnam POW: The 'Hanoi Hilton'  
[www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-496091/Tortured-razor-sharp-bamboo-fed-alive-ants-The-story-PoWs-incredible-escape-Vietnam.html](http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-496091/Tortured-razor-sharp-bamboo-fed-alive-ants-The-story-PoWs-incredible-escape-Vietnam.html) Tortured With Razor-Sharp Bamboo and Fed Alive to Ants  
[www.breitbart.com/national-security/2016/12/08/glazov-castro-torture-american-pows-vietnam-untold-story](http://www.breitbart.com/national-security/2016/12/08/glazov-castro-torture-american-pows-vietnam-untold-story) GLAZOV: Castro’s Torture of American POWs in Vietnam: An Untold Story  
[www.freebeacon.com/national-security/obama-urged-to-press-havana-on-cuban-interrogation-of-american-pows](http://www.freebeacon.com/national-security/obama-urged-to-press-havana-on-cuban-interrogation-of-american-pows) Obama Urged to Press Havana on Cuban Interrogation of American POWs  
[www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Phoenix\\_Program](http://www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Phoenix_Program) Phoenix Program: Wikipedia the Free Encyclopaedia

[www.globalresearch.ca/the-phoenix-program/5506322](http://www.globalresearch.ca/the-phoenix-program/5506322) The CIA's "Phoenix Program" in Vietnam and the "War on Terror"  
[www.pando.com/2014/04/08/the-murderous-history-of-usaid-the-us-government-agency-behind-cubas-fake-twitter-clone](http://www.pando.com/2014/04/08/the-murderous-history-of-usaid-the-us-government-agency-behind-cubas-fake-twitter-clone) Pando: The Murderous History of the US AID  
[www.thenation.com/article/cia-didnt-just-torture-it-experimented-human-beings](http://www.thenation.com/article/cia-didnt-just-torture-it-experimented-human-beings) The CIA Didn't Just Torture, It Experimented on Human Beings  
[www.thedailybanter.com/2014/12/11/psychotic-things-dick-cheney-said-torture-meet-press](http://www.thedailybanter.com/2014/12/11/psychotic-things-dick-cheney-said-torture-meet-press) The 11 Most Psychotic Things Dick Cheney Said About Torture on Meet the Press  
[www.vox.com/2015/8/3/9089913/north-korea-us-war-crime](http://www.vox.com/2015/8/3/9089913/north-korea-us-war-crime) Americans have forgotten what we did to North Korea

#### NORTH KOREA:

[www.telegraph.co.uk/opinion/2016/03/16/north-korea-is-a-prison-camp-and-torture-chamber-why-not-go-there](http://www.telegraph.co.uk/opinion/2016/03/16/north-korea-is-a-prison-camp-and-torture-chamber-why-not-go-there) North Korea is a prison camp and torture chamber  
[www.theblaze.com/news/2013/03/22/a-terrifying-look-inside-the-nightmarish-world-of-north-koreas-prison-camps](http://www.theblaze.com/news/2013/03/22/a-terrifying-look-inside-the-nightmarish-world-of-north-koreas-prison-camps) A Terrifying Look Inside the Nightmarish World Of North Korea's Prison Camps  
[www.distributedrepublic.net/archives/2007/05/01/hoeryong-peering-inside-a-death-camp](http://www.distributedrepublic.net/archives/2007/05/01/hoeryong-peering-inside-a-death-camp) Hoeryong: Peering Inside a Death Camp: The Distributed  
[www.theguardian.com › World › North Korea Revealed: the gas chamber horror of North Korea's gulag](http://www.theguardian.com/world/north-korea/revealed-the-gas-chamber-horror-of-north-koreas-gulag)  
[www.reuters.com/article/us-korea-north-un-excerpts-idUSBREA1G0OF20140217](http://www.reuters.com/article/us-korea-north-un-excerpts-idUSBREA1G0OF20140217)  
U.N. Documents North Korean Torture  
<https://www.nytimes.com/2017/06/13/world/north-korea-ottom-warmbier-rodman.html>  
Otto Warmbier, Detained American, Is Evacuated From North Korea in a Coma  
<https://www.hrw.org/news/2017/06/24/china-dont-return-5-refugees-north-korea>  
China: Don't Return 5 Refugees to North Korea: Human Rights Watch

#### POL POT| CAMBODIA:

[www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pol\\_Pot](http://www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pol_Pot) Pol Pot: Wikipedia the Free Encyclopaedia  
[www.cambodiatribunal.org/history/cambodian-history/khmer-rouge-history](http://www.cambodiatribunal.org/history/cambodian-history/khmer-rouge-history) Khmer Rouge History: Cambodia Tribunal Monitor  
[www.historyplace.com/worldhistory/genocide/pol-pot.htm](http://www.historyplace.com/worldhistory/genocide/pol-pot.htm) The History Place: Genocide in the 20th Century: Pol Pot  
[www.hmh.org/ed\\_Genocide\\_Cambodia.shtml](http://www.hmh.org/ed_Genocide_Cambodia.shtml) Holocaust in Cambodia: Holocaust Museum Houston  
[www.worldwithoutgenocide.org/genocides-and-conflicts/cambodian-genocide](http://www.worldwithoutgenocide.org/genocides-and-conflicts/cambodian-genocide)  
Cambodian Genocide (World Without Genocide)  
[www.endgenocide.org/learn/past-genocides/the-cambodian-genocide](http://www.endgenocide.org/learn/past-genocides/the-cambodian-genocide) The Cambodian Genocide: United to End Genocide  
[www.worldhistoryproject.org/1969/3/18/operation-menu-bombing-campaign-in-eastern-cambodia](http://www.worldhistoryproject.org/1969/3/18/operation-menu-bombing-campaign-in-eastern-cambodia) Operation Menu Bombing Campaign in Eastern Cambodia

[www.rabble.ca/toolkit/on-this-day/us-secret-bombing-cambodia](http://www.rabble.ca/toolkit/on-this-day/us-secret-bombing-cambodia) U.S. Secret Bombing of Cambodia

CUBA:

[www.mises.org/blog/socialism-starves-people-cuba-edition](http://www.mises.org/blog/socialism-starves-people-cuba-edition) Socialism Starves the People: Cuba Edition

[www.miamiherald.com/opinion/editorials/article38015118.html](http://www.miamiherald.com/opinion/editorials/article38015118.html) Unceasing beatings and arrests in Cuba

[www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-4304532/The-Brit-condemned-Castro-s-Condemned-to-Castro-s-Dungeon: Daily Mail Online](http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-4304532/The-Brit-condemned-Castro-s-Condemned-to-Castro-s-Dungeon-Daily-Mail-Online) The Brit

[www.theguardian.com/world/2015/nov/27/former-cuba-prisoner-alan-gross-torture](http://www.theguardian.com/world/2015/nov/27/former-cuba-prisoner-alan-gross-torture) Former Cuba Prisoner Alan Gross Details Torture Threats and Survival Strategies

CHILE:

[www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Augusto\\_Pinochet](http://www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Augusto_Pinochet) Augusto Pinochet: Wikipedia the Free Encyclopaedia

[www.nacla.org/news/atrocities-augusto-pinochet-and-united-states](http://www.nacla.org/news/atrocities-augusto-pinochet-and-united-states) The Atrocities of Augusto Pinochet and the United States

[www.nsarchive.gwu.edu/NSAEBB/NSAEBB437](http://www.nsarchive.gwu.edu/NSAEBB/NSAEBB437) KISSINGER AND CHILE: THE DECLASSIFIED RECORD

[www.pri.org/stories/2014-07-01/american-journalist-charles-horman-was-murdered-help-us-government](http://www.pri.org/stories/2014-07-01/american-journalist-charles-horman-was-murdered-help-us-government) American journalist Charles Horman was murdered with the help of the US government, a Chilean court finds

[www.thecrimson.com/article/2007/2/7/torture-under-pinochet-we-were-peeling-Torture-Under-Pinochet](http://www.thecrimson.com/article/2007/2/7/torture-under-pinochet-we-were-peeling-Torture-Under-Pinochet)

[www.amnesty.org/en/latest/news/2013/09/life-under-pinochet-they-were-taking-turns-electrocute-us-one-after-other](http://www.amnesty.org/en/latest/news/2013/09/life-under-pinochet-they-were-taking-turns-electrocute-us-one-after-other) Life under Pinochet: "They were taking turns to electrocute us one after the other"

[www.theguardian.com/world/2004/nov/15/chile.jonathanfranklin](http://www.theguardian.com/world/2004/nov/15/chile.jonathanfranklin) Chile Identifies 35,000 Victims of Pinochet

[www.nbcnews.com/id/16139367/ns/world\\_news-americas/t/augusto-pinochet-dies-Augusto-Pinochet-Dies](http://www.nbcnews.com/id/16139367/ns/world_news-americas/t/augusto-pinochet-dies-Augusto-Pinochet-Dies) World News: Americas

IRAN: TORTURE IN PRISONS:

[www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/middleeast/iran/8102358/Rape-in-Irans-prisons-the-cruellest-torture.html](http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/middleeast/iran/8102358/Rape-in-Irans-prisons-the-cruellest-torture.html) Rape in Iran's prisons: the cruellest torture

[www.theguardian.com/world/iran-blog/2015/aug/03/iran-evin-prison-like-torture-chamber](http://www.theguardian.com/world/iran-blog/2015/aug/03/iran-evin-prison-like-torture-chamber) 'I wonder if we are in a prison or a torture chamber': summer is hell in Iran's Evin jail

[www.thetower.org/3803-iran-tortured-kurdish-prisoners-before-their-execution-families-say](http://www.thetower.org/3803-iran-tortured-kurdish-prisoners-before-their-execution-families-say) Iran Tortured Kurdish Prisoners Before Their Execution, Families Say

[www.foxnews.com/world/2013/01/28/inside-evin-look-at-world-most-notorious-political-prison.html](http://www.foxnews.com/world/2013/01/28/inside-evin-look-at-world-most-notorious-political-prison.html) Hell on Earth: Inside Iran's Brutal Evin Prison

## CIA | ABU GHRAIB :

[www.telegraph.co.uk/.../5395830/Abu-Ghraib-abuse-photos-show-rape.html](http://www.telegraph.co.uk/.../5395830/Abu-Ghraib-abuse-photos-show-rape.html) Abu Ghraib abuse photos 'show rape'  
[www.aljazeera.com/indepth/features/2016/03/dark-prisoners-cia-torture-programme-160326051331796.htm](http://www.aljazeera.com/indepth/features/2016/03/dark-prisoners-cia-torture-programme-160326051331796.htm) The Dark Prisoners: Inside the CIA's Torture Programme  
[www.nytimes.com/2017/01/19/us/politics/cia-torture.html](http://www.nytimes.com/2017/01/19/us/politics/cia-torture.html) CIA: Torture Detailed in Newly Detailed Documents  
[www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abu\\_Ghraib\\_torture\\_and\\_prisoner\\_abuse](http://www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abu_Ghraib_torture_and_prisoner_abuse) Abu Ghraib Prisoner Torture and Abuse: Wikipedia the free Encyclopaedia  
[www.newyorker.com/magazine/2004/05/10/torture-at-abu-ghraib](http://www.newyorker.com/magazine/2004/05/10/torture-at-abu-ghraib) Torture at Abu Ghraib: The New Yorker  
[www.democracynow.org/2016/4/7/ex\\_abu\\_ghraib\\_interrogator\\_israelis\\_trained](http://www.democracynow.org/2016/4/7/ex_abu_ghraib_interrogator_israelis_trained) Israelis Trained U.S. to Use "Palestinian Chair" Torture Device  
[www.ibtimes.com/cia-played-russian-roulette-detainee-look-torture-methods-interrogators-used-under-1745711](http://www.ibtimes.com/cia-played-russian-roulette-detainee-look-torture-methods-interrogators-used-under-1745711) CIA Played Russian Roulette With Detainee: A Look At 'Torture' Methods Interrogators Used Under Bush

## ISRAEL:

[www.forward.com/fast-forward/361142/a-rare-look-at-israels-torture-methods](http://www.forward.com/fast-forward/361142/a-rare-look-at-israels-torture-methods) A Rare Look at Israel's Torture Methods  
[www.aljazeera.com/indepth/features/2017/01/coercion-violence-threats-torture-israeli-style-170129092739964.html](http://www.aljazeera.com/indepth/features/2017/01/coercion-violence-threats-torture-israeli-style-170129092739964.html)  
Israeli Torture of Palestinian Children Institutional  
[www.aljazeera.com/news/2016/02/report-details-inhuman-treatment-israeli-jail-160223095644645.html](http://www.aljazeera.com/news/2016/02/report-details-inhuman-treatment-israeli-jail-160223095644645.html) Report details 'inhuman' treatment in Israeli jail  
[www.middleeastmonitor.com/20141029-torture-in-israeli-prisons-200-methods-used-against-palestinian-prisoners](http://www.middleeastmonitor.com/20141029-torture-in-israeli-prisons-200-methods-used-against-palestinian-prisoners) Torture in Israeli Prisons: 200 Methods Used Against Palestinian Prisoners  
[www.al-monitor.com/pulse/originals/2017/02/palestine-fatah-imprisoned-leader-marwan-barghouti-film.html](http://www.al-monitor.com/pulse/originals/2017/02/palestine-fatah-imprisoned-leader-marwan-barghouti-film.html) New documentary highlights life of imprisoned Palestinian leader  
[www.electronicintifada.net/blogs/ali-abunimah/force-might-and-beatings-indelible-images-first-intifada](http://www.electronicintifada.net/blogs/ali-abunimah/force-might-and-beatings-indelible-images-first-intifada) "Force, might and beatings": Indelible images of the first Intifada  
Mintpressnews > noam-chomsky-israeli-apartheid-much-worse-than-south-africa/208936 Noam Chomsky: Israeli Apartheid 'Much Worse' Than South Africa  
[www.electronicintifada.net/blogs/ali-abunimah/south-african-church-leaders-endorse-israeli-apartheid-week](http://www.electronicintifada.net/blogs/ali-abunimah/south-african-church-leaders-endorse-israeli-apartheid-week) South African church leaders endorse Israeli Apartheid Week  
[www.deiryassin.org/mas.html](http://www.deiryassin.org/mas.html) Deir Yasin: History of the Massacre: Deir Yasin Remembered  
[www.veteranstoday.com/2017/01/09/the-zionist-plan-for-the-middle-east](http://www.veteranstoday.com/2017/01/09/the-zionist-plan-for-the-middle-east) ESSENTIAL READING: The Zionist plan for the Middle East  
['Transfer' \(Ethnic Cleansing\) Zionist Quotes](http://www.palestinerremembered.com/Acre/Famous-Zionist-Quotes/Story694.html)

[www.whatreallyhappened.com/WRHARTICLES/palestinians.php](http://www.whatreallyhappened.com/WRHARTICLES/palestinians.php)  
HATE SPEECH BY ISRAEL AGAINST PALESTINE

EXAMPLES OF

[www.globalresearch.ca/winston-churchill-britains-greatest-briton-left-a-legacy-of-global-conflict-and-crimes-against-humanity/5503018?print=1](http://www.globalresearch.ca/winston-churchill-britains-greatest-briton-left-a-legacy-of-global-conflict-and-crimes-against-humanity/5503018?print=1) Winston Churchill: Britain's "Greatest Briton" Left a Legacy of Global Conflict and Crimes Against Humanity

#### PALESTINIAN AUTHORITY/HAMAS:

[www.middleeastmonitor.com/20160628-prisoners-group-urges-end-to-torture-ill-treatment-by-palestinian-authority-forces](http://www.middleeastmonitor.com/20160628-prisoners-group-urges-end-to-torture-ill-treatment-by-palestinian-authority-forces) Prisoners group urges end to torture, ill treatment by Palestinian Authority forces

[www.addameer.org/news/five-palestinians-detained-and-tortured-palestinian-security-forces](http://www.addameer.org/news/five-palestinians-detained-and-tortured-palestinian-security-forces) Palestine (State of) 2016/2017: Amnesty International

[www.hrw.org/news/2016/02/15/palestine-torture-death-hamas-detainee](http://www.hrw.org/news/2016/02/15/palestine-torture-death-hamas-detainee) Gaza: Palestinians tortured, summarily killed by Hamas forces during 2014 conflict

[www.amnesty.org/en/latest/news/2015/05/gaza-palestinians-tortured-summarily-killed-by-hamas-forces-during-2014-conflict](http://www.amnesty.org/en/latest/news/2015/05/gaza-palestinians-tortured-summarily-killed-by-hamas-forces-during-2014-conflict) Gaza: Palestinians tortured, summarily killed by Hamas forces during 2014 conflict

[www.abc.net.au/news/2015-05-28/amnesty-international-hamas-committed-war-crimes-against-gaza/6503326](http://www.abc.net.au/news/2015-05-28/amnesty-international-hamas-committed-war-crimes-against-gaza/6503326) Gaza conflict: Hamas committed human rights abuses against Palestinian civilians, Amnesty says

[www.hrw.org/news/2010/10/20/west-bank-reports-torture-palestinian-detention](http://www.hrw.org/news/2010/10/20/west-bank-reports-torture-palestinian-detention) West Bank: Reports of Torture in Palestinian Detention

[www.addameer.org/news/five-palestinians-detained-and-tortured-palestinian-security-forces](http://www.addameer.org/news/five-palestinians-detained-and-tortured-palestinian-security-forces) Five Palestinians Detained and Tortured by the Palestinian Security Forces

[www.hrw.org/news/2016/02/15/palestine-torture-death-hamas-detainee](http://www.hrw.org/news/2016/02/15/palestine-torture-death-hamas-detainee) Palestine: Torture, Death of Hamas Detainee

#### EGYPT:

[www.amnesty.org/en/latest/news/2016/07/egypt-hundreds-disappeared-and-tortured-amid-wave-of-brutal-repression](http://www.amnesty.org/en/latest/news/2016/07/egypt-hundreds-disappeared-and-tortured-amid-wave-of-brutal-repression)

Hundreds Disappeared and Tortured Amid Wave of Brutal Repression

[www.aljazeera.com/news/2016/07/amnesty-hundreds-abducted-tortured-egypt-160713063820240.html](http://www.aljazeera.com/news/2016/07/amnesty-hundreds-abducted-tortured-egypt-160713063820240.html)

Amnesty: Hundreds Abducted, Tortured in Egypt

[www.theguardian.com/commentisfree/2016/sep/02/prison-egypt-stripped-beaten-witness-torture-egypt](http://www.theguardian.com/commentisfree/2016/sep/02/prison-egypt-stripped-beaten-witness-torture-egypt) I'm in an Egyptian Prison: Being Stripped and Beaten is Normal

[www.amnesty.org/en/latest/campaigns/2016/07/this-is-how-i-was-tortured-to-confess-in-egypt](http://www.amnesty.org/en/latest/campaigns/2016/07/this-is-how-i-was-tortured-to-confess-in-egypt) This is How I Was Tortured to "Confess" in Egypt

[www.hrw.org/.../egypt-consolidating-repression-under-al-sisi](http://www.hrw.org/.../egypt-consolidating-repression-under-al-sisi) Egypt: Consolidating Repression Under al-Sisi

[www.theguardian.com › World › Egypt](http://www.theguardian.com › World › Egypt) Egypt's Secret Prison: 'Disappeared' Face Torture: The Guardian

[www.npr.org/.../a-view-on-the-torture-and-terror-of-egyptian-prisons](http://www.npr.org/.../a-view-on-the-torture-and-terror-of-egyptian-prisons) A View on the Torture and Terror in Egyptian Prisons: NPR

[www.telegraph.co.uk/women/womens-life/11613510/Egypt-rape-and-sexual-violence-Officials-accused-of-systematic-violence.html](http://www.telegraph.co.uk/women/womens-life/11613510/Egypt-rape-and-sexual-violence-Officials-accused-of-systematic-violence.html) 'Anyone who hasn't been raped is the exception': Egyptian officials accused of 'systematic' sexual violence  
[www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3087480/Men-women-children Men, Women, and Children Rounded up and Gang Raped: Daily Mail](http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3087480/Men-women-children-Men-Women-and-Children-Rounded-up-and-Gang-Raped-Daily-Mail.html)

#### SAUDI ARABIA:

[indianexpress.com › India](http://indianexpress.com › India) Tortured in Saudi Arabia: He Spit on Us, Beat us with a Plank  
[www.rt.com/news/378927-saudi-arabia-maids-abuse](http://www.rt.com/news/378927-saudi-arabia-maids-abuse) Torture, Abuse & Harassment: Ex-Maids Housemaids Describe Horrors  
[www.amnesty.org/en/latest/news/2016/07/un-end-hypocrisy-of-saudi-arabia-in-human-rights-council](http://www.amnesty.org/en/latest/news/2016/07/un-end-hypocrisy-of-saudi-arabia-in-human-rights-council) UN: End Hypocrisy of Saudi Arabia in Human Rights Council  
[www.breitbart.com/jerusalem/2017/04/23/united-nations-elects-saudi-arabia-womens-rights-commission](http://www.breitbart.com/jerusalem/2017/04/23/united-nations-elects-saudi-arabia-womens-rights-commission) United Nations Elects Saudi Arabia to Women's Rights Commission  
[www.washingtonpost.com/news/wonk/wp/2015/09/28/why-one-of-the-worlds-worst-human-rights-offenders-is-leading-a-un-human-rights-panel](http://www.washingtonpost.com/news/wonk/wp/2015/09/28/why-one-of-the-worlds-worst-human-rights-offenders-is-leading-a-un-human-rights-panel) Why one of the world's worst human rights offenders is leading a U.N. human rights panel  
[www.theintercept.com/2014/07/25/nsas-new-partner-spying-saudi-arabias-brutal-state-police](http://www.theintercept.com/2014/07/25/nsas-new-partner-spying-saudi-arabias-brutal-state-police) THE NSA'S NEW PARTNER IN SPYING: SAUDI ARABIA'S BRUTAL STATE POLICE  
[www.uprootedpalestinians.blogspot.com/2014/10/servant-of-british-empire-on-founding.html](http://www.uprootedpalestinians.blogspot.com/2014/10/servant-of-british-empire-on-founding.html) Servant of the British Empire: On the founding of Ibn Saud's kingdom

#### SYRIA:

[www.shrc.org/en/?p=20252](http://www.shrc.org/en/?p=20252) Massacre of Hama (February 1982) Genocide and A crime against Humanity  
[www.npr.org/2012/02/01/146235292/30-years-later-photos-emerge-from-killings-in-syria 30 Years Later, Photos Emerge from Killings in Syria](http://www.npr.org/2012/02/01/146235292/30-years-later-photos-emerge-from-killings-in-syria-30-years-later-photos-emerge-from-killings-in-syria)  
[www.theguardian.com/world/2015/oct/01/they-were-torturing-to-kill-inside-syrias-death-machine-caesar](http://www.theguardian.com/world/2015/oct/01/they-were-torturing-to-kill-inside-syrias-death-machine-caesar) 'They Were Torturing to Kill': Inside Syria's Death Machine  
[www.aljazeera.com/indepth/features/2011/05/2011515113431187136.html](http://www.aljazeera.com/indepth/features/2011/05/2011515113431187136.html) Assad's Regime of Torture: Al-Jazeera English  
[www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/middleeast/syria/10716289/How-Bashar-al-Assad-created-the-feared-shabiha-militia-an-insider-speaks.html](http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/middleeast/syria/10716289/How-Bashar-al-Assad-created-the-feared-shabiha-militia-an-insider-speaks.html) How Bashar al-Assad created the feared shabiha militia: an insider speaks  
[www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/middleeast/syria/9400570/Confessions-of-an-Assad-Shabiha-loyalist-how-I-raped-and-killed-for-300-a-month.html](http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/middleeast/syria/9400570/Confessions-of-an-Assad-Shabiha-loyalist-how-I-raped-and-killed-for-300-a-month.html) Confessions of an Assad 'Shabiha' loyalist: how I raped and killed for £300 a month  
[www.thedailybeast.com/.../escaping-assad-s-rape-prisons-a-survivor-tells-her-story](http://www.thedailybeast.com/.../escaping-assad-s-rape-prisons-a-survivor-tells-her-story)  
Escaping Assad's Rape Prisons: A Survivor Tells Her Story  
[www.hrw.org/news/2012/07/03/syria-torture-centers-revealed](http://www.hrw.org/news/2012/07/03/syria-torture-centers-revealed) Syria: Torture Centers Revealed

[www.aljazeera.com/news/2017/02/syria-hanged-13000-saydnaya-prison-amnesty-170207035230495.html](http://www.aljazeera.com/news/2017/02/syria-hanged-13000-saydnaya-prison-amnesty-170207035230495.html) Syria hanged 13,000 in Saydnaya prison: Amnesty  
[www.economist.com/news/middle-east-and-africa/21712142-dissidents-are-being-exterminated-syrian-jails-assads-torture-dungeons](http://www.economist.com/news/middle-east-and-africa/21712142-dissidents-are-being-exterminated-syrian-jails-assads-torture-dungeons) Assad's torture dungeons  
[www.theguardian.com/world/gallery/2013/apr/25/syria-umayyad-mosque-destroyed-pictures](http://www.theguardian.com/world/gallery/2013/apr/25/syria-umayyad-mosque-destroyed-pictures) Aleppo: Syria's Umayyad Mosque Destroyed - in Pictures

#### IRAQ:

[www.nypost.com/2016/10/12/inside-saddam-husseins-secret-nyc-torture-chamber](http://www.nypost.com/2016/10/12/inside-saddam-husseins-secret-nyc-torture-chamber)  
Saddam Hussein had a secret torture chamber in NYC  
[www.cbsnews.com/news/hussein-home-movies](http://www.cbsnews.com/news/hussein-home-movies) Hussein Home Movies: CBS News  
[www.theguardian.com › World › Iraq Uday: Career of Rape, Torture, and Murder: The Guardian](http://www.theguardian.com/world/iraq/uday-career-of-rape-torture-and-murder)  
[www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Halabja\\_chemical\\_attack](http://www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Halabja_chemical_attack) Halabja Chemical Attack: Wikipedia the Free Encyclopaedia  
[www.aljazeera.com/.../2016/03/remembering-halabja-chemical-attack](http://www.aljazeera.com/.../2016/03/remembering-halabja-chemical-attack) Remembering Halabja chemical attack  
[www.ekurd.net/mismas/articles/misc2011/3/state4861.htm](http://www.ekurd.net/mismas/articles/misc2011/3/state4861.htm) Anfal and Halabja: The Kurdish Genocide in Iraq: The Kurdish Genocide in Iraq  
[www.timeline.com/halabja-chemical-attack-kurds-794abf43f862](http://www.timeline.com/halabja-chemical-attack-kurds-794abf43f862) Before Syria, the U.S. was complicit in a 1988 chemical weapons attack in the Middle East  
[www.theguardian.com › World › Iraq Saddam Defends Killing of Kurds: The Guardian](http://www.theguardian.com/world/iraq/saddam-defends-killing-of-kurds)  
[www.theguardian.com › World › Iraq The 5 Most Heinous Crimes of Saddam Hussein](http://www.theguardian.com/world/iraq/the-5-most-heinous-crimes-of-saddam-hussein)  
[www.aljazeera.com/humanrights/2013/03/201331883513244683.html](http://www.aljazeera.com/humanrights/2013/03/201331883513244683.html) Maliki's Iraq: Rape, executions and torture  
[www.news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/middle\\_east/5368360.stm](http://www.news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/middle_east/5368360.stm) Iraq Torture Worse than Under Saddam: BBC News

#### FRENCH OCCUPATION OF ALGERIA:

[www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/French\\_Algeria](http://www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/French_Algeria) French Algeria: Wikipedia the Free Encyclopaedia  
[www.crimesofwar.org/a-z-guide/algeria-3](http://www.crimesofwar.org/a-z-guide/algeria-3) Crimes of War: Algeria  
[www.wsws.org/articles/2001/apr2001/alg-a09.shtml](http://www.wsws.org/articles/2001/apr2001/alg-a09.shtml) Torture in the Algerian war (1954-62)  
[www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/europe/france/10494642/French General Paul Aussaresses Reviled for Algeria War Crimes](http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/europe/france/10494642/French-General-Paul-Aussaresses-Reviled-for-Algeria-War-Crimes)  
[www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sétif\\_and\\_Guelma\\_massacre](http://www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sétif_and_Guelma_massacre) Setif and Guelma Massacre: Wikipedia the Free Encyclopaedia  
[www.worldbulletin.net/.../algerian-genocide-the-setif-massacre](http://www.worldbulletin.net/.../algerian-genocide-the-setif-massacre) The Setif Massacre: Worldbulletin News  
[www.englishforums.com › Forums › Topic of the Moment](http://www.englishforums.com › Forums › Topic of the Moment) 1.5 Million Algerians Were Killed by French Colonists

<http://www.aljazeera.com/programmes/aljazeeraworld/2015/09/exile-caledonia-150914145540415.html> Exile in New Caledonia

ISIS:

[www.blog.acton.org/archives/72050-isis-genocide-rape-torture.html](http://www.blog.acton.org/archives/72050-isis-genocide-rape-torture.html) ISIS: Genocide By Rape and Torture  
[www.ibtimes.com › World ISIS Rapes, Tortures, Marries Captured Yazidi Women](http://www.ibtimes.com/world/isis-rapes-tortures-marries-captured-yazidi-women)  
[www.cbsnews.com/news/isis-is-killing-torturing-and-raping-children-in-iraq-u-n-says](http://www.cbsnews.com/news/isis-is-killing-torturing-and-raping-children-in-iraq-u-n-says)  
ISIS is Killing, Torturing and Raping Children in Iraq, U.N. Says  
[www.cbsnews.com/news/isis-torture-methods-described-by-former-captive-javier-espinosa](http://www.cbsnews.com/news/isis-torture-methods-described-by-former-captive-javier-espinosa) ISIS Torture Described by Former Captives: CBS News  
[www.in.reuters.com/article/mideast-crisis-children-idINKBN0L828E20150204](http://www.in.reuters.com/article/mideast-crisis-children-idINKBN0L828E20150204) Islamic State selling, crucifying, burying children alive in Iraq - UN  
[www.hrw.org/.../04/syria-isis-tortured-kobani-child-hostages](http://www.hrw.org/.../04/syria-isis-tortured-kobani-child-hostages) Syria: ISIS Tortured Kobani Child Hostages: Human Rights Watch  
[www.independent.co.uk/news/world/middle-east/isis-burn-19-yazidi-women-to-death-in-mosul-for-refusing-to-have-sex-with-isis-militants-a7066956.html](http://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/middle-east/isis-burn-19-yazidi-women-to-death-in-mosul-for-refusing-to-have-sex-with-isis-militants-a7066956.html) Isis burns 19 Yazidi women to death in Mosul for 'refusing to have sex with fighters'  
[www.cbc.ca/news/world/kayla-mueller-american-hostage-was-raped-repeatedly-by-isis-leader-u-s-says-1.3192343](http://www.cbc.ca/news/world/kayla-mueller-american-hostage-was-raped-repeatedly-by-isis-leader-u-s-says-1.3192343) Kayla Mueller, American hostage, was raped repeatedly by ISIS leader, U.S. says

THE ROHINYA MUSLIMS:

[www.independent.co.uk/news/world/asia/burma-rohingya-muslim-babies-children-slaughtered-knives-massacre-genocide-un-warns-a7561711.html](http://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/asia/burma-rohingya-muslim-babies-children-slaughtered-knives-massacre-genocide-un-warns-a7561711.html) Burma: Rohingya Muslim babies and children 'being slaughtered with knives', UN warns  
[www.time.com/4089276/burma-rohingya-genocide-report-documentary](http://www.time.com/4089276/burma-rohingya-genocide-report-documentary) Burma's Rohingya Population Faces a Genocide, Report Says  
[www.time.com/4600008/rohingya-lynsey-addario](http://www.time.com/4600008/rohingya-lynsey-addario) Rohingya: Witnessing the Silent Genocide  
[www.pri.org/stories/2017-02-07/myanmar-s-army-tormenting-muslims-brutal-rape-campaign](http://www.pri.org/stories/2017-02-07/myanmar-s-army-tormenting-muslims-brutal-rape-campaign) Myanmar's Army is Tormenting Muslims With a Brutal Rape Campaign  
[www.reuters.com/article/us-myanmar-violence-specialreport-idUSBRE9370AP20130408](http://www.reuters.com/article/us-myanmar-violence-specialreport-idUSBRE9370AP20130408) Myanmar's Army is Tormenting Muslims With a Brutal Rape Campaign  
[www.reuters.com/article/us-myanmar-violence-specialreport-idUSBRE9370AP20130408](http://www.reuters.com/article/us-myanmar-violence-specialreport-idUSBRE9370AP20130408) Special Report: Buddhist monks incite Muslim killings in Myanmar  
[www.un.org/apps/news/story.asp?NewsID=56103](http://www.un.org/apps/news/story.asp?NewsID=56103) UN report details 'devastating cruelty' against Rohingya population in Myanmar's Rakhine province  
[www.amnesty.org/en/countries/asia-and-the-pacific/myanmar/report-myanmar](http://www.amnesty.org/en/countries/asia-and-the-pacific/myanmar/report-myanmar) Myanmar 2016/2017: Amnesty International  
[www.bbc.com/news/world-asia-39507350](http://www.bbc.com/news/world-asia-39507350) Aung San Kyi: No Ethnic Cleansing of Myanmar Muslim Minority

[www.burmamuslims.org](http://www.burmamuslims.org) Burma Task Force

#### CAWNPORE MASSACRES | THE BENGAL FAMINE:

[www.marxists.org/archive/hyndman/1907/ruin-india.htm](http://www.marxists.org/archive/hyndman/1907/ruin-india.htm) Ruin of India by British Rule by Henry Mayer Hyndman, 1907

[www.theguardian.com/world/2007/aug/24/india.randeepramesh](http://www.theguardian.com/world/2007/aug/24/india.randeepramesh) India's Secret History 'A Holocaust, One Where Millions Disappeared'

[www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bengal\\_famine\\_of\\_1943](http://www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bengal_famine_of_1943) Bengal Famine of 1943: Wikipedia: The Free Encyclopaedia

[www.ibtimes.com/bengal-famine-1943-man-made-holocaust-1100525](http://www.ibtimes.com/bengal-famine-1943-man-made-holocaust-1100525) Bengal Famine of 1943: A Man-Made Holocaust

[www.yourstory.com/2014/08/bengal-famine-genocide](http://www.yourstory.com/2014/08/bengal-famine-genocide) The Bengal Famine: How the British Engineered the Worst Genocide

[www.tehelka.com/2014/06/remembering-indias-forgotten-holocaust](http://www.tehelka.com/2014/06/remembering-indias-forgotten-holocaust) Remembering India's Forgotten Holocaust: Tehelka

[www.bbc.co.uk/blogs/thereporters/soutikbiswas/2010/10/how\\_churchill\\_starved\\_india](http://www.bbc.co.uk/blogs/thereporters/soutikbiswas/2010/10/how_churchill_starved_india) BBC: Soutik Biswas's India: How Churchill Starved India

#### KASHMIR/INDIA:

[www.kashmirwatch.com](http://www.kashmirwatch.com) Kashmir Watch

[www.huffingtonpost.com/julia-meszaros/the-continued-silencing-kashmir\\_b\\_4821002.html](http://www.huffingtonpost.com/julia-meszaros/the-continued-silencing-kashmir_b_4821002.html) The Continued Silencing of Torture in Kashmir: Huffington Post

[www.aljazeera.com/indepth/...kunan-poshpura-rapes-161020121136644.html](http://www.aljazeera.com/indepth/...kunan-poshpura-rapes-161020121136644.html)

Kashmir: A Look at the Kunan Poshpura Rapes: Al Jazeera

[www.theguardian.com/world/2016/nov/08/india-crackdown-in-kashmir-is-this-worlds-first-mass-blinding](http://www.theguardian.com/world/2016/nov/08/india-crackdown-in-kashmir-is-this-worlds-first-mass-blinding) India's Crackdown in Kashmir: Is this the World's First Mass Blinding?

[www.kashmirreader.com/2017/05/20/half-blinded-maimed-pellets-shopian-man-struggles-resume-life](http://www.kashmirreader.com/2017/05/20/half-blinded-maimed-pellets-shopian-man-struggles-resume-life) Half-Blinded, Maimed by Pellets, Shopian Man: Kashmir Reader

[www.thedailyvox.co.za/pakistan-indian-army-rape](http://www.thedailyvox.co.za/pakistan-indian-army-rape) The Story I Never Got to Tell: Of Rape and Torture by the Indian Army

#### AUSTRALIAN ABORIGINES:

[people.howstuffworks.com/aborigine2.htm](http://people.howstuffworks.com/aborigine2.htm) Colonizing Australia: How Aborigines Work: How Stuff Works

[www.wsws.org/en/articles/1999/09/geno-s07.html](http://www.wsws.org/en/articles/1999/09/geno-s07.html) Report details crimes against Aborigines

[atlantablackstar.com › List](http://atlantablackstar.com › List) 8 Facts You May Not Know About the Extermination of Australia's Aborigines

[www.dailymail.co.uk/.../Half-Australians-racist-Aborigines-one-five-away-public-transport.html](http://www.dailymail.co.uk/.../Half-Australians-racist-Aborigines-one-five-away-public-transport.html) Half of Australians are racist towards Aborigines: Daily Mail

[www.sites.google.com/site/aboriginalgenocide](http://www.sites.google.com/site/aboriginalgenocide) Aboriginal Genocide: Google Sites

[www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List\\_of\\_massacres\\_of\\_Indigenous\\_Australians](http://www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_massacres_of_Indigenous_Australians) List of massacres of Indigenous Australians: Wikipedia the Free Encyclopaedia  
[www.creativespirits.info › Aboriginal culture › Health Diabetes at crisis levels in Australia: Creative Spirits](http://www.creativespirits.info/aboriginal_culture/health/diabetes_at_crisis_levels_in_australia)

#### PETER SCULLY AND THE DARK WEB:

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Peter\\_Scully](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Peter_Scully) Peter Scully: Wikipedia the Free Encyclopaedia  
[www.theguardian.com/world/2016/sep/21/philippine-prosecutors-want-death-penalty-restored-for-australian-peter-scully](http://www.theguardian.com/world/2016/sep/21/philippine-prosecutors-want-death-penalty-restored-for-australian-peter-scully) Philippine prosecutors want death penalty restored for Australian Peter Scully  
[www.smh.com.au/world/child-sex-predator-peter-scully-dealt-legal-blow-as-police-apprehend-key-witness-20170128-gu0ikg.html](http://www.smh.com.au/world/child-sex-predator-peter-scully-dealt-legal-blow-as-police-apprehend-key-witness-20170128-gu0ikg.html) Alleged child sex predator Peter Scully dealt legal blow as police apprehend key witness  
[www.metro.co.uk/2016/09/26/what-is-daisys-destruction-snuff-film-urban-legend-actually-exists-6153626](http://www.metro.co.uk/2016/09/26/what-is-daisys-destruction-snuff-film-urban-legend-actually-exists-6153626) What is Daisy's Destruction? 'Snuff film' urban legend actually exists  
[metro.co.uk/2017/02/27/what-is-a-red-room-do-darkweb-live-stream-murder-sites-really-exist-6476047](http://metro.co.uk/2017/02/27/what-is-a-red-room-do-darkweb-live-stream-murder-sites-really-exist-6476047) What is a Red Room? Do darkweb 'live stream' murder sites really exist?

#### THE DARK SIDE OF PSYCHIATRY AND MENTAL HEALTH TREATMENT:

[www.cchr.org](http://www.cchr.org) Citizens Commission on Human Rights  
[www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/History\\_of\\_mental\\_disorders](http://www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/History_of_mental_disorders) History of Mental Disorders: Wikipedia the Free Encyclopaedia  
[www.mentalillness.umwblogs.org/ancient-egypt](http://www.mentalillness.umwblogs.org/ancient-egypt) Ancient Egypt: Treatment of the Mentally Ill  
[www.eitmentalhealth.blogspot.com/2011/10/madness-in-ancient-egypt.html](http://www.eitmentalhealth.blogspot.com/2011/10/madness-in-ancient-egypt.html) EIT Mental Health: Madness in Ancient Egypt  
[www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mental\\_illness\\_in\\_ancient\\_Greece](http://www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mental_illness_in_ancient_Greece) Mental Illness in Ancient Greece: Wikipedia the Free Encyclopaedia  
[www.abc.net.au/news/health/2016-08-02/mental-illness-and-insanity-a-short-cultural-history/7677906](http://www.abc.net.au/news/health/2016-08-02/mental-illness-and-insanity-a-short-cultural-history/7677906) Madness and insanity: A history of mental illness from evil spirits to modern medicine  
[www.encyclopedia.com/science/encyclopedias-almanacs-transcripts-and-maps/mental-illness-during-middle-ages](http://www.encyclopedia.com/science/encyclopedias-almanacs-transcripts-and-maps/mental-illness-during-middle-ages) Mental Illness During the Middle Ages: Encyclopedia.com  
[www.mentalillness.umwblogs.org/middle-ages](http://www.mentalillness.umwblogs.org/middle-ages) Middle Ages: Treatment of the Mentally Ill  
[www.prezi.com/cr9mwdgh8gge/mental-illness-during-the-middle-ages](http://www.prezi.com/cr9mwdgh8gge/mental-illness-during-the-middle-ages) Mental Illness During the Middle Ages by Bob Alaska on Prezi  
[www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC3480686](http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC3480686) Women and Hysteria in the History of Mental Health: NCBI - NIH  
[www.listverse.com/2016/05/25/10-brutal-accounts-of-torture-in-old-insane-asylums](http://www.listverse.com/2016/05/25/10-brutal-accounts-of-torture-in-old-insane-asylums)  
10 Brutal Accounts of Torture in Old Insane Asylums: Listverse

[www.bbc.com/news/magazine-30038753](http://www.bbc.com/news/magazine-30038753) The disabled children locked up in cages  
[www.dailymail.co.uk/home/you/article-2141741/Sent-asylum-The-Victorian-women-locked-suffering-stress-post-natal-depression-anxiety.html](http://www.dailymail.co.uk/home/you/article-2141741/Sent-asylum-The-Victorian-women-locked-suffering-stress-post-natal-depression-anxiety.html) Sent to the asylum: The Victorian women locked up because they were suffering from stress, postnatal depression and anxiety  
[www.pri.org/stories/2017-02-01/nearly-100-mentally-ill-south-africans-died-after-government-moved-them](http://www.pri.org/stories/2017-02-01/nearly-100-mentally-ill-south-africans-died-after-government-moved-them) Nearly 100 mentally ill South Africans died after the government moved them to 'concentration camps'  
[www.lifesitenews.com/news/oregon-considering-bill-to-allow-doctors-to-starve-dehydrate-alzheimers-pat](http://www.lifesitenews.com/news/oregon-considering-bill-to-allow-doctors-to-starve-dehydrate-alzheimers-pat) Oregon bill would let doctors starve, dehydrate mentally ill patients  
[www.news.ucsb.edu/2013/013852/ancient-cranial-surgery](http://www.news.ucsb.edu/2013/013852/ancient-cranial-surgery) Ancient Cranial Surgery:  
The UCSB Current  
[www.neatorama.com/2007/06/12/10-mind-boggling-psychiatric-treatments](http://www.neatorama.com/2007/06/12/10-mind-boggling-psychiatric-treatments) 10 Mind-Boggling Psychiatric Treatments  
[www.freedommag.org/issue/201411-held-back/reform/shock-treatment-truth-behind-electroshock-therapy.html](http://www.freedommag.org/issue/201411-held-back/reform/shock-treatment-truth-behind-electroshock-therapy.html) Shock Treatment: The Truth Behind Electroshock Therapy  
[www.ahrp.org/landmark-decision-jury-awards-635177-damages-for-memory-loss-from-electroshock](http://www.ahrp.org/landmark-decision-jury-awards-635177-damages-for-memory-loss-from-electroshock) Landmark Decision: Jury awards \$635,177 Damages for Memory Loss from Electroshock  
[www.healthtalk.org/peoples-experiences/mental-health/electroconvulsive-treatment/side-effects-having-ect](http://www.healthtalk.org/peoples-experiences/mental-health/electroconvulsive-treatment/side-effects-having-ect) Potential Side Effects of ECT: Topics, Electroconvulsive Treatment  
[www.cchr.org/cchr-reports/brutal-therapies/introduction.html](http://www.cchr.org/cchr-reports/brutal-therapies/introduction.html) Official Report: Brutal Psychiatric 'Treatments'  
[www.breggin.com](http://www.breggin.com) Breggin, MD: Psychiatric Drug Facts  
[www.madinamerica.com/2014/11/psychiatric-drugs-dangerous-ever-imagined-new-video](http://www.madinamerica.com/2014/11/psychiatric-drugs-dangerous-ever-imagined-new-video) Psychiatric Drugs: More Dangerous Than You Ever Imagined  
[www.mhhe.com/cls/psy/ch02/earlymethods.mhtml](http://www.mhhe.com/cls/psy/ch02/earlymethods.mhtml) Early Methods of Studying the Brain  
[www.mindfreedom.org › Knowledge Base › Psychiatric Drugs › Neuroleptics](http://www.mindfreedom.org › Knowledge Base › Psychiatric Drugs › Neuroleptics) Brain Damage Caused by Neuroleptic Psychiatric Drugs  
[www.globalhealingcenter.com/natural-health/12-shocking-facts-psychiatric-drugs](http://www.globalhealingcenter.com/natural-health/12-shocking-facts-psychiatric-drugs) 12 Shocking Facts About the Dangers of Psychiatric Drugs  
[www.mentalhealthdaily.com/2015/06/29/the-most-dangerous-psychiatric-drugs-highest-risk-medications](http://www.mentalhealthdaily.com/2015/06/29/the-most-dangerous-psychiatric-drugs-highest-risk-medications) The Most Dangerous Psychiatric Drugs: Highest Risk Medications  
[www.theguardian.com/science/neurophilosophy/2014/sep/02/psychedelic-psychiatry](http://www.theguardian.com/science/neurophilosophy/2014/sep/02/psychedelic-psychiatry) A Brief History of Psychedelic Psychiatry: Mo Costandi  
[www.maps.org/research/psilo-lsd](http://www.maps.org/research/psilo-lsd) MAPS: LSD-Assisted Psychotherapy  
[www.mcgilldaily.com/2012/09/mk-ultraviolence](http://www.mcgilldaily.com/2012/09/mk-ultraviolence) MK-ULTRA Violence: McGill Daily  
[www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/U.S.\\_Army\\_and\\_CIA\\_interrogation\\_manuals](http://www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/U.S._Army_and_CIA_interrogation_manuals) U.S. Army and CIA Interrogation Manuals: Wikipedia the Free Encyclopaedia  
[www.scienceblogs.com/neurophilosophy/2007/07/24/inventing-the-lobotomy](http://www.scienceblogs.com/neurophilosophy/2007/07/24/inventing-the-lobotomy) The Rise & Fall of the Prefrontal Lobotomy: Neurophilosophy  
[www.listverse.com/2014/11/20/10-awful-realities-behind-the-lobotomy-craze](http://www.listverse.com/2014/11/20/10-awful-realities-behind-the-lobotomy-craze) 10 Awful Realities Behind the Lobotomy Craze: Listverse

[www.breggin.com/7-5-million-jury-award-in-psychosurgery-malpractice-case](http://www.breggin.com/7-5-million-jury-award-in-psychosurgery-malpractice-case) \$7.5  
Million Jury Award in Psychosurgery Malpractice Case

[www.alternet.org/news-amp-politics/10-worst-abuses-psychiatric-and-psychological-professions-american-history](http://www.alternet.org/news-amp-politics/10-worst-abuses-psychiatric-and-psychological-professions-american-history) 10 of the Worst Abuses of the Psychiatric and Psychological Professions in American History

[www.thoughtcatalog.com/daniel-hayes/2015/12/9-barbaric-and-brutal-experiments-and-tests-governments-performed-on-homosexuals](http://www.thoughtcatalog.com/daniel-hayes/2015/12/9-barbaric-and-brutal-experiments-and-tests-governments-performed-on-homosexuals) 9 Barbaric and Brutal Experiments and Test Governments

[www.dailymail.co.uk/wires/afp/article-3645266/Kenya-rules-rectal-tests-gay-suspects-legal.html](http://www.dailymail.co.uk/wires/afp/article-3645266/Kenya-rules-rectal-tests-gay-suspects-legal.html) Kenya Rules Rectal Tests on `Gay Suspects` Legal

<https://doi.org/10.1093/schbul/sbp097> Psychiatric Genocide: Reflections and Responsibilities

[www.theepochtimes.com/n3/1906589-former-psychiatrist-tells-of-horrors-in-chinas-mental-institutions](http://www.theepochtimes.com/n3/1906589-former-psychiatrist-tells-of-horrors-in-chinas-mental-institutions) Former Psychiatrist Tells of Horrors in China's Mental Institutions

[www.rfa.org/english/news/china/held-06082015101445.html](http://www.rfa.org/english/news/china/held-06082015101445.html) Veteran Chinese Democracy Activist Held in Psychiatric Unit

[www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/asia/china/8762270/Chinese-dissidents-describe-physical-and-mental-torture-at-hands-of-regime.html](http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/asia/china/8762270/Chinese-dissidents-describe-physical-and-mental-torture-at-hands-of-regime.html) Chinese dissidents describe physical and mental torture at hands of regime

[www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC1828151](http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC1828151) Psychiatry during the Nazi era: ethical lessons for the modern Professional

[www.welikeviral.com/insane-asylums-past-shocking-horrifying-brutal-will-give-nightmares.html](http://www.welikeviral.com/insane-asylums-past-shocking-horrifying-brutal-will-give-nightmares.html) Insane Asylums of the Past Were Shocking, Horrifying & Brutal

[www.huffingtonpost.com/the-lineup/bedlam-the-horrors-of-lon\\_b\\_9499118.html](http://www.huffingtonpost.com/the-lineup/bedlam-the-horrors-of-lon_b_9499118.html) Bedlam: The Horrors of London's Most Notorious Insane Asylum: Huffington Post

<https://blog.findmypast.com/the-masters-of-madness-how-the-monro-family-ruled-bedlam-1406117236.html> The Masters of Madness: How the Monro family ruled Bedlam

[www.allday.com/the-horrible-history-of-the-worlds-most-notorious-mental-asylum-2180791537.html](http://www.allday.com/the-horrible-history-of-the-worlds-most-notorious-mental-asylum-2180791537.html) The Horrible History of the World's Most Notorious Asylum

[www.onedio.co/content/the-psychiatric-hospital-where-an-absolutely-terrifying-event-took-place-11639](http://www.onedio.co/content/the-psychiatric-hospital-where-an-absolutely-terrifying-event-took-place-11639) Bedlam: The Real Horror Story of an Insane Asylum: Onedio

[www.mirror.co.uk/news/uk-news/herc-lie-englands-oldest-tortured-5757388](http://www.mirror.co.uk/news/uk-news/herc-lie-englands-oldest-tortured-5757388) Here Lie England's Oldest Tortured Souls: Bedlam Psychiatric Hospital

[www.complex.com/pop-culture/2013/01/crazy-mental-asylums](http://www.complex.com/pop-culture/2013/01/crazy-mental-asylums) The 10 Craziest Mental Asylums in America

[www.house-crazy.com/the-crazy-house-danvers-state-insane-asylum](http://www.house-crazy.com/the-crazy-house-danvers-state-insane-asylum) The Crazy House: Danvers State Insane Asylum

[www.articles.latimes.com/2005/jul/17/news/adna-lobot17](http://www.articles.latimes.com/2005/jul/17/news/adna-lobot17) Woman Seeks Justice for Grandma Beulah

[www.crimefeed.com/2016/04/4-of-the-worlds-most-notorious-barbaric-insane-asylums](http://www.crimefeed.com/2016/04/4-of-the-worlds-most-notorious-barbaric-insane-asylums) 4 of the World's Most Notorious, Barbaric & Creepy Insane Asylums

[www.the-line-up.com/5-insane-asylums-horrors-happened](http://www.the-line-up.com/5-insane-asylums-horrors-happened) 5 Insane Asylums and the Horrors that Happened There: The Lineup

[www.bbc.com/news/magazine-30293880](http://www.bbc.com/news/magazine-30293880) Inside the 'world's most dangerous' hospital

[www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Psikhushka](http://www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Psikhushka)  
Encyclopaedia

Psikhushka: Wikipedia the Free

[www.sras.org/snezhnevsky\\_schizophrenia\\_soviet\\_psychiatry](http://www.sras.org/snezhnevsky_schizophrenia_soviet_psychiatry) SNEZHNEVSKY,

SLUGGISH SCHIZOPHRENIA AND SOVIET POLITICAL ABUSE OF PSYCHIATRY

[www.io9.com/5940212/how-the-soviets-used-their-own-twisted-version-of-psychiatry-to-suppress-political-dissent](http://www.io9.com/5940212/how-the-soviets-used-their-own-twisted-version-of-psychiatry-to-suppress-political-dissent) How the Soviets Used their Own Twisted Version of Psychiatry to Suppress Political Dissent

[www.understandingevil.wordpress.com/2014/06/08/a-political-dissident-tells-about-his-stay-in-a-soviet-insane-asylum-incredible](http://www.understandingevil.wordpress.com/2014/06/08/a-political-dissident-tells-about-his-stay-in-a-soviet-insane-asylum-incredible) A political dissident tells about his stay in a Soviet Insane Asylum – incredible

#### PIRATES:

[www.pirates.hegewisch.net/punish.html](http://www.pirates.hegewisch.net/punish.html) Punishment: Pirates of the Caribbean

[www.cindyvallar.com/torture.html](http://www.cindyvallar.com/torture.html) The Pirates' Arsenal of Torture

[www.sites.google.com/.../pirate-executions-and-methods-of-torture](http://www.sites.google.com/.../pirate-executions-and-methods-of-torture) Pirate Execution & Torture Methods

[www.thepirateking.com/historical/pirates\\_punishments.htm](http://www.thepirateking.com/historical/pirates_punishments.htm) Piratical Punishments & torture

[www.archive.archaeology.org/online/reviews/pirates/poll.html](http://www.archive.archaeology.org/online/reviews/pirates/poll.html) Too Great a Cruelty: ARCHAEOLOGY's Top Ten Vicious Pirate Acts

[www.paulinespiratesandprivateers.blogspot.com/2009/10/horror-on-high-seas-torture-key-to.html](http://www.paulinespiratesandprivateers.blogspot.com/2009/10/horror-on-high-seas-torture-key-to.html) Horror On The High Seas: Torture - Key To Success?

[www.ranker.com/list/deadliest-pirates-in-history/aaron-edwards](http://www.ranker.com/list/deadliest-pirates-in-history/aaron-edwards) 15 Excessively Violent Pirates Who Rained Death on Their Victims

[www.piratesurgeon.com/pages/surgeon\\_pages/amputation1.htm](http://www.piratesurgeon.com/pages/surgeon_pages/amputation1.htm) Amputation During the Golden Age of Piracy